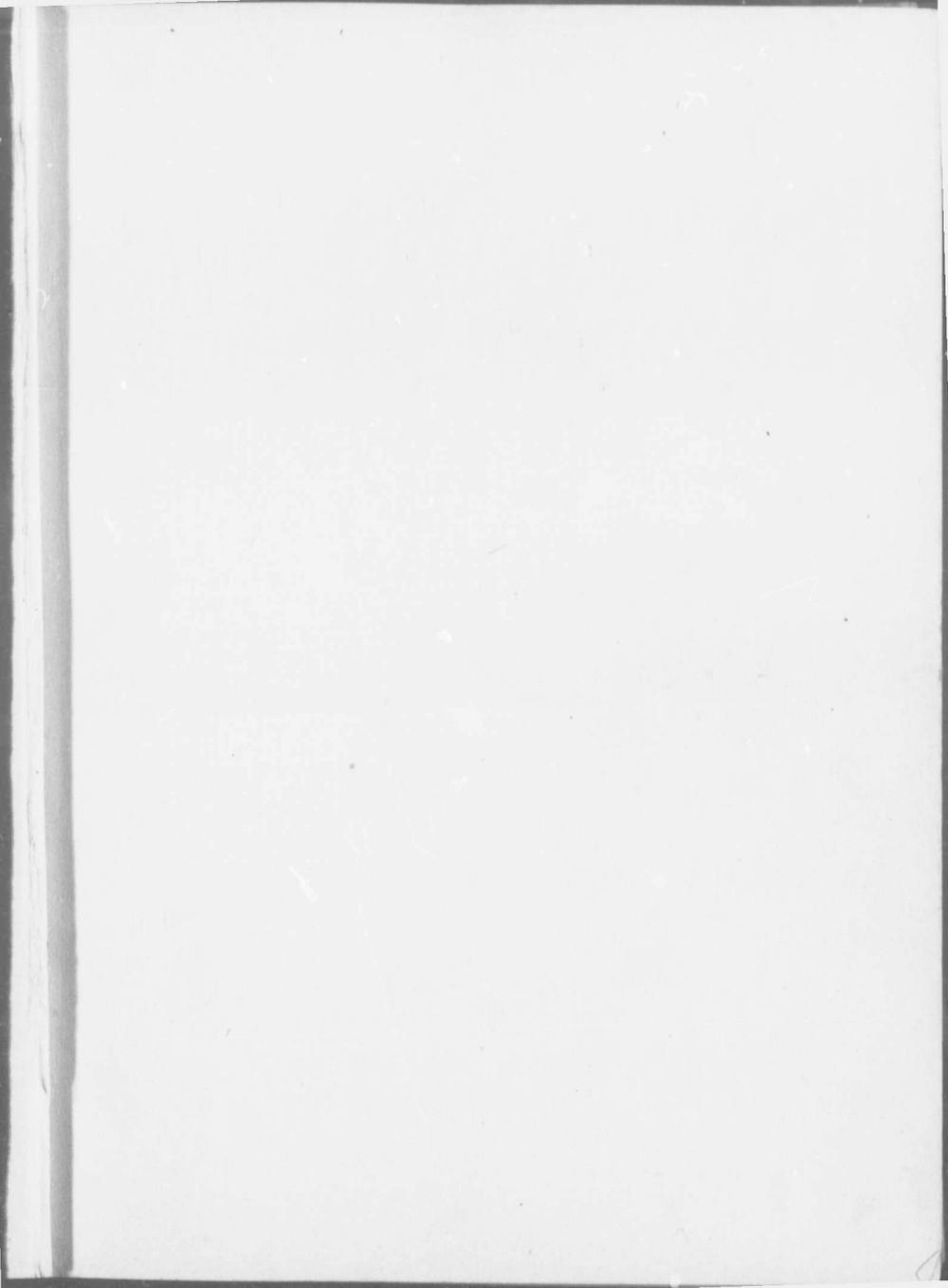


The  
Illustrated Life  
of  
King Edward VII.



\* EDWARD \*  
THE PEACEMAKER















KING EDWARD VII'S FIRST ACT OF GOVERNMENT: HIS MAJESTY SUB-  
SCRIBING THE OATH FOR THE SECURITY OF THE CHURCH  
OF SCOTLAND.



**EDWARD VII.—KING OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND, AND EMPEROR OF INDIA.**

Was born at Buckingham Palace, November 9, 1841; created Prince of Wales, December 4, 1841; visited United States and Canada, 1860; General of British Army, 1862, and Field Marshal, 1875; married Princess Alexandra of Denmark, March 10, 1863; Grand Master of British Masons, 1874; visited Egypt and India, 1875; visited Ireland, 1885; attended wedding of Czar's daughter at St. Petersburg, April, 1894; Grand Master of the Bath, 1897; represented the Queen at Naval Review of Jubilee, 1897; Proclaimed King, January 23, 1901; died May 6th, 1910.

THE ILLUSTRIOUS LIFE  
AND REIGN  
OF  
KING EDWARD VII

By W. J. JACKMAN, A. B.

WITH IN MEMORIAM CHAPTER

By THOMAS HERBERT RUSSELL, A.M., LL.D.

---

CONTAINING ALSO  
AN AUTHENTIC ACCOUNT OF THE LIFE OF THE NEW KING

GEORGE V

WITH SKETCHES OF QUEEN MARY AND THE  
DOWAGER QUEEN ALEXANDRA

---

Special Chapter on Edward VII's Visit to Canada as Prince of Wales in 1860.

By JOHN A. COOPER, EDITOR CANADIAN COURIER

Incidents in Early Life of King Edward as Noted in the Diary of His Mother,  
Her Late Majesty Queen Victoria

---

*PROFUSELY ILLUSTRATED*

---

A Reliable History of the British Rulers and Their Consorts  
in which Many Facts of Interest are for the  
First Time Recorded.

WORLD PUBLISHING COMPANY

Guelph, Ont., Canada.

DA'567

J3

COPYRIGHT, 1910

BY

J. R. PEPER

---

ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL, LONDON

DEDICATED

TO

Lovers of humanity and of peace among nations and  
individuals; to believers in justice and fair play;  
and to admirers of manly, upright char-  
acter the wide world over.





QUEEN VICTORIA—MOTHER OF KING EDWARD VII.



**PRINCE ALBERT—FATHER OF KING EDWARD.**

The above is a portrait of Prince Albert, painted about the time of his marriage to Queen Victoria. His memory and his identity have entered British history as Albert the Good.

# CONTENTS

In Memoriam .....	17
-------------------	----

## CHAPTER I.

### LAST DAYS OF EDWARD VII.

Sudden Death After Brief Illness—Ill Only Five Days—Pneumonia Contracted at Sandringham the Cruise—Efforts of Eminent Physicians Unavailing—His Majesty's Last Words—Passes Away Unconscious—Scenes Toward the End—Interested in Affairs of State to the Last—Insisted Upon Discussing Governmental Topics While on Death Bed—Devotion of Queen Alexandra—Worry Over Unjust Criticism Aggravates Ailment—Effect on World's Affairs.....	25
---	----

## CHAPTER II.

### FAMILY HISTORY AND RECORD.

Sketch of the Career of the Late King—Different Estimates of His Character—His Education—Visit to Canada and the United States—Travels on the Continent and in the Holy Land—His Marriage—Grand Master of the Free Masons—The Ruler of English Society—His Succession to the Throne—Ancient Ceremonies Repeated—Parliament Renews Allegiance—London Given a Glimpse of Medieval Times—Gorgeous Processions .....	32
--	----

## CHAPTER III.

### IMPOSING BURIAL SERVICES.

Remains Conveyed Under Military Escort from Buckingham Palace to Westminster Abbey—Thousands of People Pay Their Respects to the Dead Monarch While the Body Lies in State—Services at the Abbey—Every Civilized Nation Represented by High Dignitaries—Great Gathering of Kings and Other Monarchs—Removal of the Remains to Historic Windsor Castle—Services at the Latter Place—The Interment.....	75
---	----

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE WORLD IN SORROW.

Princes and Peasants Mourn the Passing of the British Ruler—Sincere Messages of Condolence and Regret From All Parts of the World—The Words of President Taft and Former President Roosevelt—Pope Pius X. Among the Mourners—Hall Caine Portrays the Characteristics Which Made Edward VII. Popular—Memorial Services in Various Parts of the World—Sorrow Universal Among All Classes.....	91
---	----

## CHAPTER V.

### ANECDOTES OF KING EDWARD.

Man of Keen Humor and Kindly Impulse—How He Assisted a Blind Beggar to Cross Pall Mall—Good Humor Under Trying Conditions—His Fondness for Children—Amusing Incident at an Inn—Considerate of the Lowly—Man of Great Personal Courage—Lover of Yachts, and Horses—His Treatment of a Reporter—His Ready Wit—Deeply Interested in Chemistry—A Prince, Not a Boy.....	100
---	-----

## CHAPTER VI.

## EDWARD VII. AS A SPORTSMAN.

His Love of Racing and Other Outdoor Sports—Liberal Patron of the Turf, Yachting, Golf and Cricket—Winner of Three Derbies with Persimmons, Diamond Jubilee and Minoru—An Expert Sailor Who Frequently Handled His Own Yachts—At Home in the Hunting Field—Qualities Which Made Him the Idol of Englishmen—His Place in World of Fashion—Secret of His Popularity.....113

## CHAPTER VII.

## KING EDWARD'S FAMOUS VISIT TO CANADA.

By John A. Cooper.

King Edward's Visit, When Prince of Wales, to Canada—Embarkation at Plymouth, 10th July, 1860—Arrival at St. John's, Newfoundland—Reception at Quebec—Driving Last Rivet of Victoria Tubular Bridge at Montreal—Laying First Stone of Ottawa Parliament Buildings—Trouble at Kingston—Brilliant Levee and Grand Ball at Toronto—Laying First Stone of Brock's Monument—Visit to New York.....117

## CHAPTER VIII.

## TRIUMPHAL TOUR IN UNITED STATES.

Queen Victoria Accepts Invitation Extended by President Buchanan and Arranges for the Prince to Include the United States in His Tour—The President's Letter—A Quail Shooting Episode—Glad to Reach Washington—Visit to Mount Vernon—First Meeting with Patti—The Great Ball in New York—At West Point and Bunker Hill—Wearied by the Long Tour—Three Months of Receptions and Ceremonies .....135

## CHAPTER IX.

## THE CHARACTER OF EDWARD VII.

Monarch of Wide and Useful Influence—Able as a Tactician—His Method of Action—Dignified, Shrewd and Kindly—Courteous and Loyal to His Subjects—Events Which Illustrate His Character—Deeply Interested in Charity—Possessed of Remarkable Memory—Friend of Laboring Men—Happy With the Little Ones—Friend of High Education—Editor Stead's Summary of the Man—Qualities Commanding Respect ..139

## CHAPTER X.

## IN ROLE OF PEACEMAKER.

His Diplomacy Secures Peace for the World—First Peace-Making Tour—Action at Critical Moments—Dispersal of the German War Cloud—Liberal Treatment of the Boers—How He Met the Venezuelan Crisis—Brings Order Out of Chaos—Forming of New Triple Alliance—Peace Won Because the World Trusted Him—Open and Above-Board Diplomatic Tactics—More Successful Than Peace Congresses.....161

## CHAPTER XI.

## AS SEEN BY HIS MOTHER.

Extracts from Queen Victoria's Diary in Which She Refers to the Late King While a Boy—To Her He Was Always "Bertie"—Trip to Blair Athol—Cheered by Scottish Subjects—Deer Drive in Balloch Buie—Games at Castle Braemar—Ascent of Ben Muich Dhui—Yachting in Irish Waters—Would Make "Bertie" Earl of Dublin—More Cheers for the Prince .....171

## CHAPTER XII.

## ALEXANDRA, THE DOWAGER QUEEN.

- First Dowager Queen Great Britain Has Had Since 1837—Bowed with Sorrow at the Death of Her Royal Consort—Woman of Lovable Character, Devoted to Her Family—Her Life as Princess of Wales and Subsequently as Queen—Romantic Story of Courtship—Of Bright Mentality and Highly Educated—Interesting Episodes in Her Life—Ready Wit Which Won the Prince of Wales.....181

## CHAPTER XIII.

## INCIDENTS IN VICTORIAN ERA.

- Years Full of History for the English People—Federation of Canada—Fenian Troubles in Ireland—War Between France and Germany—Mr. Gladstone's Irish Church Resolutions—Victoria Made Empress of India—Attempts Upon the Queen's Life—Visited by Tom Thumb and the Emperor of Russia—Potato Famine in Ireland—Defeat of the Irish Coercion Bill—Flight of Louise Philippe from Paris.....187

## CHAPTER XIV.

## QUEEN VICTORIA AS A WOMAN.

- Personality of Her Majesty—Traits that Appealed to Her Subjects and Won Her Many Loyal Supporters—Her Love for Animals—Domestic Habits—Fondness for Outdoor Life—Some of Her Homes and Their Distinguishing Features—Love for Gardening Encouraged—Woman of Remarkable Memory—Passed Much of Her Time in Reading—Some of Her Favorite Books—Death of the Prince Consort.....235

## CHAPTER XV.

## PROCLAMATION OF NEW KING.

- An Imposing Ceremony in Accordance With Ancient Custom—Participated in by Many Notables—Manner in Which the Accession of George V. was formally Announced to the British People—Duke of Norfolk as Master of Ceremonies—Brilliant Military Pageant—Proceedings Witnessed by New King and Members of the Royal Family—Temporary Halt in the Mourning Period—Interesting Event at the Gate of London..271

## CHAPTER XVI.

## CHARACTERISTICS OF THE NEW KING.

- A Son of the Sea, Strong in Physique and of Noble Mind—Events in His Early Life—Romance of a First Marriage—His Marriage to the Present Queen—Well Versed in Affairs of State—Some of the Problems that will Confront Him—Relations with Kaiser are Friendly—Has Led a Blameless Life—Queen Mary a Strong Character, and Thoroughly in Accord with Her Husband's Plans.....277

## CHAPTER XVII.

## PRINCE GEORGE'S TOUR OF CANADA.

- Famous Trip Made in 1901 Covering All of the British Dominions, and More Particularly Canada—Educational Results of the Tour of Great Importance to the Mother Country—Results of the Observations Made by the Prince Shown in a Significant Speech on His Return Home—How the Canadians Entertained Their Royal Guest—Some of the Incidents of the Journey Around the World.....289

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## PERSONALITY OF THE NEW QUEEN.

- Great Granddaughter of King George III.—Good Humored and Affable—A Woman of Charming Character—Accomplished as Musician and Linguist—Notable for Her Works of Practical Charity—Active in Reviving Old Industries—Well Informed in Affairs of State—Guide and Counsellor to the King—Devoted Wife and Mother—Takes Personal Direction of the Training of Her Children—The Heir to the Throne.....297

## CHAPTER XIX.

## FEATURES OF CORONATION CEREMONIES.

- Ceremonial One of Great Pomp and Splendor—Barbaric Pageantry of Glittering Color Still in Evidence Makes the Ceremony More Impressive—Indecent Haste Now a Thing of the Past—Why It Existed in the Olden Days—Long Periods Now Elapse Between Proclamation and Coronation—Edward VII Waited for Eighteen Months—No Date Set as Yet for the Crowning of George V.....309

## CHAPTER XX.

## THE KING'S CIVIL LIST.

- Finances for Royal Expenditures—How Provided and Distributed—Income from Crown Lands—The Amount—Apportionment Made by Parliament—Crown Lands Surrendered in Return for Civil List—How Various Appropriations Are Divided—Life Interest in Crown Lands Conveyed by George III.—An Arrangement by Which the State Has Made Money—Good Investment for the People—How the Funds Are Obtained—Manner of Division.....321

## CHAPTER XXI.

## BRITISH ARMY AND NAVY.

- Finances for Royal Expenditures—How Provided and Distributed—Income from Crown Lands—The Amount—Apportionment Made by Parliament—Crown Lands Surrendered in Return for Civil List—How Various Appropriations Are Divided—Life Interest in Crown Lands Conveyed by George III.—An Arrangement by Which the State Has Made Money—Good Investment for the People—How the Funds Are Obtained—Manner of Division .....325

## CHAPTER XXII.

## GREAT BRITAIN'S WORLD-WIDE DOMINIONS

- Wonderful Extent of the British Possessions—How the Territory Is Divided—Canada Comes First with an Area of Nearly Four Million Square Miles—Australia Stands Second, and British India Third—Growth in Population During the Last Twenty Years Has Been Over 80,000,000—British Subjects Now Outnumber Those of Any Other Nation Except China—Phenomenal Growth of Leading British Cities.....341

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## DETAILS OF THE BOER WAR.

- Events Which Led to the Conflict—Unjust Treatment of "Outlanders" by the Boers—Appeal for British Protection—The Raid Made by Capt. Jamieson—Outbreak of Actual Hostilities—Siege of Ladysmith Days of Dark Disaster—Victory at Kimberley—Raising the Siege at Ladysmith—Operations of Lord Roberts—The Relief of Mafeking—Final Events of the War—Part Taken by Generals Kitchener and Buller 353

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## WORRY HASTENS QUEEN VICTORIA'S DEATH.

- Grief Over the Boer War and Trouble in India Hastens the Demise of England's Famous Queen—News of Her Serious Illness Startles the Civilized World—Extent of British Losses in the Transvaal Unnerves Her Majesty and Causes Shock from Which She Never Rallied—Illness of Four Days Proves Fatal—Always Protested Against Conflict in South Africa, While Not Questioning Its Justice.....365

# EDWARD VII.

## IN MEMORIAM.

By THOMAS H. RUSSELL, A.M., LL.D.

THE people of the British Empire had scarcely become accustomed to the transition of their beloved Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, to the kingly dignity of Edward VII when the hand of death removed him from his throne, leaving his memory enshrined and pedestaled forever in the hearts of millions of the English-speaking race.

The longest and most important period of King Edward's life was spent as heir-apparent to the British throne, during the sovereignty of his illustrious mother, Queen Victoria of immortal memory. During this period he established himself firmly in the affections of the British people and the inhabitants of "the Dominions beyond the Seas." His brief reign as Edward VII, which constituted the second period of his eventful and useful life, was filled with splendid achievements in the interests of international peace and comity, effected by means of the rare tact and diplomatic skill that he had ever at command.

These successes in the arena of international politics, won in the spirit of human brotherhood, still further endeared the erstwhile Prince of Wales to his loyal subjects all over the far-flung domains of the British Empire, while they commanded the admiration of the entire civilized world and gave Edward VII a strong claim to everlasting fame.

For more than forty years, the kingly man and manly king whose passing is sincerely mourned by countless millions occupied the most trying position on earth. From the days of his early manhood until he had almost reached the age of sixty, he moved in the fierce light that beats about the heir-apparent to the greatest throne on earth, and as the decades of his career passed into history the world grew to understand that Albert Edward was a prince indeed, a real man among men, broad-minded, filled with human sympathies, liberal in heart and deed, embodying and setting forth the principles of true fraternity.

As Prince of Wales, he regained the title of "first gentleman of Europe" which had been proudly worn by one of his ancestors. In the case of Albert Edward, the title was no misnomer. Go where he would, he found and made friends, won by his rare qualities of mind and heart, and by his pre-eminent tactfulness, which was perhaps his most conspicuous attribute.

Though gentlemanly instincts do not always prevail in high places, Albert Edward was a gentleman by nature as well as by training. The son of Queen Victoria and Albert the Good could hardly have been otherwise.

As "the first gentleman in Europe," Albert Edward was a perfect cosmopolitan in the best sense of the term. Equally at home in London, Paris, Berlin, and Copenhagen, he was the idol of the populace everywhere, and the lasting regard of "the common people" for him was strikingly manifested throughout his career.

While his mother was gaining world-wide respect as a constitutional sovereign and the leading exemplar of her sex, he proved himself worthy to be her son by the splendid manner in which he fulfilled the trying duties of his high position. For more than an average lifetime he represented the throne of England on innumerable public occasions, removing much of the burden of sovereignty from the shoulders of his beloved mother, and performing every public and charitable duty in a self-sacrificing, whole-hearted manner that firmly established his popularity at home and abroad.

Throughout the long period of his heir-apparency, he gave a striking example of what a crown prince may be. As the years rolled by and the wonderful reign of his mother was prolonged amid the splendors of modern achievement, no air of expectancy betrayed itself in the mien or conduct of the Prince of Wales. No one ever gained any impression from his behavior that he was waiting for the throne. He lived for his daily duty and did it well. A conscious regard for the duties of his position was ever one of his characteristics. This found expression on the day of his death, when to his attendants he feebly murmured in a moment of temporary consciousness: "It is all over, but I think I have done my duty." Both as heir-apparent and as sovereign, the monarch who has passed from human ken strove to do his duty and did it well.

The travels of Edward VII before his accession to the throne had carried him over all the civilized world. As a very young man, he made a notable visit to the United States and conquered the hearts of the American people by his winning personality and the social tact which was developed even thus early. Many leading men and women in the United States and Canada have entertained fond recollections of the Prince of Wales, gained during his visit fifty years ago. Stories of his dancing with the belles of New York, Montreal, and other cities visited during his tour have been cherished in many American families. Grandmothers have proudly recounted to the little ones gathered about their knees, the tale of their social triumph "when they danced with the Prince of Wales."

Wherever he went, in youth or manhood, Albert Edward gained popularity of the most desirable kind—and retained it to the day of his death. He wore well, both among his intimates and with the masses. He did the right thing, and said the right thing, at the right time.

Paris welcomed his presence and adored his personality. He was a boulevardier among boulevardiers; a sportsman among sportsmen; and a statesman among statesmen. He combined in his personality all the charms that make for permanent popularity, winning the hearts of the people everywhere and knowing how to retain their affection.

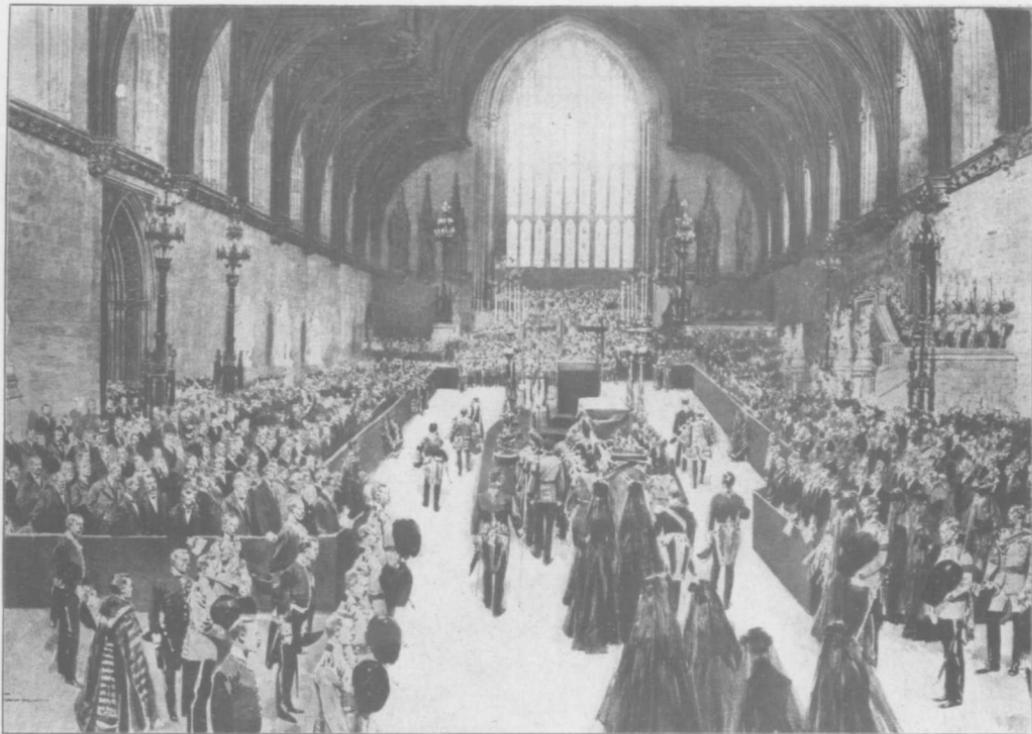
When Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, succeeded to the British throne in 1901, and assumed the title Edward VII, he was undoubtedly the best known man on earth. His form and features were familiar to more millions of the world's inhabitants than those of any other living man, and it is only a just tribute to say that all who knew his features respected and esteemed the man.

Ascending the throne at the beginning of the 20th century, after a reign marked by dazzling accomplishments of human endeavor, Edward VII took his place among the monarchs of Europe with all the prestige of a splendid and successful career. Had he never ascended the throne of England, his place and fame in history would have been nevertheless secure. He brought to the throne a marvelous experience of men and affairs, world-wide in its scope and commanding in its character, which gave him an immediate and mighty influence in international councils. To his everlasting credit be it said that all the weight of his influence was exerted in the interest of international peace.

He knew the bitterness and the horror of war and in him the martial spirit of a fighting ancestry was tempered by broadened views of humanity and by the higher developments of modern civilization. Perhaps the greatest personal achievement of Edward VII, and the one by which he will be lastingly known in history, was the remarkable effect of his diplomacy in bringing about a firm and probably lasting friendship between the French and the English people. This was no mere *entente cordiale* between the governments of the two countries, but a hearty reconciliation of the ancient and hereditary enemies, extending from the highest to the lowest ranks of the people. One hundred, even fifty years ago, this would have been regarded as beyond human possibility, but the change in sentiment between the two countries was effected very early in the reign of Edward VII by the exercise of his splendid skill in diplomacy.

Throughout his brief reign, he was a mighty instrument for good in maintaining the peace of Europe. When a German war scare hovered over England without any cause apparent to the outside world, it was the tact of King Edward and the good sense and clear-headedness of the German Emperor that co-operated to disperse the war clouds. Under his sovereignty the British dominions beyond the seas have prospered as never before; but in the last years of his life, grave constitutional questions arising at home caused the popular monarch serious concern. For the first time in recent history, the sovereign of England became a buffer between political parties. Often regarded as of Liberal proclivities in English politics, King Edward was called upon to support a Liberal government and its Radical allies in a fierce attack upon an ancient institution of the Empire. He was relied upon by the Liberal party to give guarantees of certain action in regard to the House of Lords. The government wished his co-operation, or at least a guarantee of his probable co-operation, for political effect, in the matter of creating a sufficient number of new peers to overcome a hostile majority in the Upper House of Parliament, and the anxiety under this unprecedented situation, hardly to be endured by a feeble constitution, is widely believed to have hastened the end of the popular king.

Be this as it may, the life of Edward VII will remain as a monument of duty well done, in a high and trying position. There are lessons in his life for the best of men. While scandal did not always spare his name,



ARRIVAL OF THE ROYAL REMAINS AT WESTMINSTER ABBEY.



"EDWARD, THE PEACEMAKER," AT REST.

his friends were ever loyal in their regard for him and as numerous as the sands of the seashore. Famous for his punctuality and strict observance of all engagements, he had an added title to the esteem of Americans in the fact that he was no willing drone in the human hive, but held business in high regard and often declared that he would enter business life if he could.

As titular head of the mightiest brotherhood of men on earth, a position which he surrendered upon his accession to the British throne, he had not only learned but taught great basic principles of human life and conduct, of which he was a shining example. In his life and in his death he was the devoted servant as well as the sovereign of the British people. He was theirs to command, as they were his. He shared and rejoiced in their victories of peace and war; promoted their trade and commerce by every means in his power; encouraged the arts and sciences, invention and discovery; participated in the national sports; sympathized with and alleviated distress and suffering wherever they were found.

To him all men were brothers, with a common Fatherhood, and the world God's Kingdom—a bright and pleasant world, filled with possibilities for man's enjoyment.

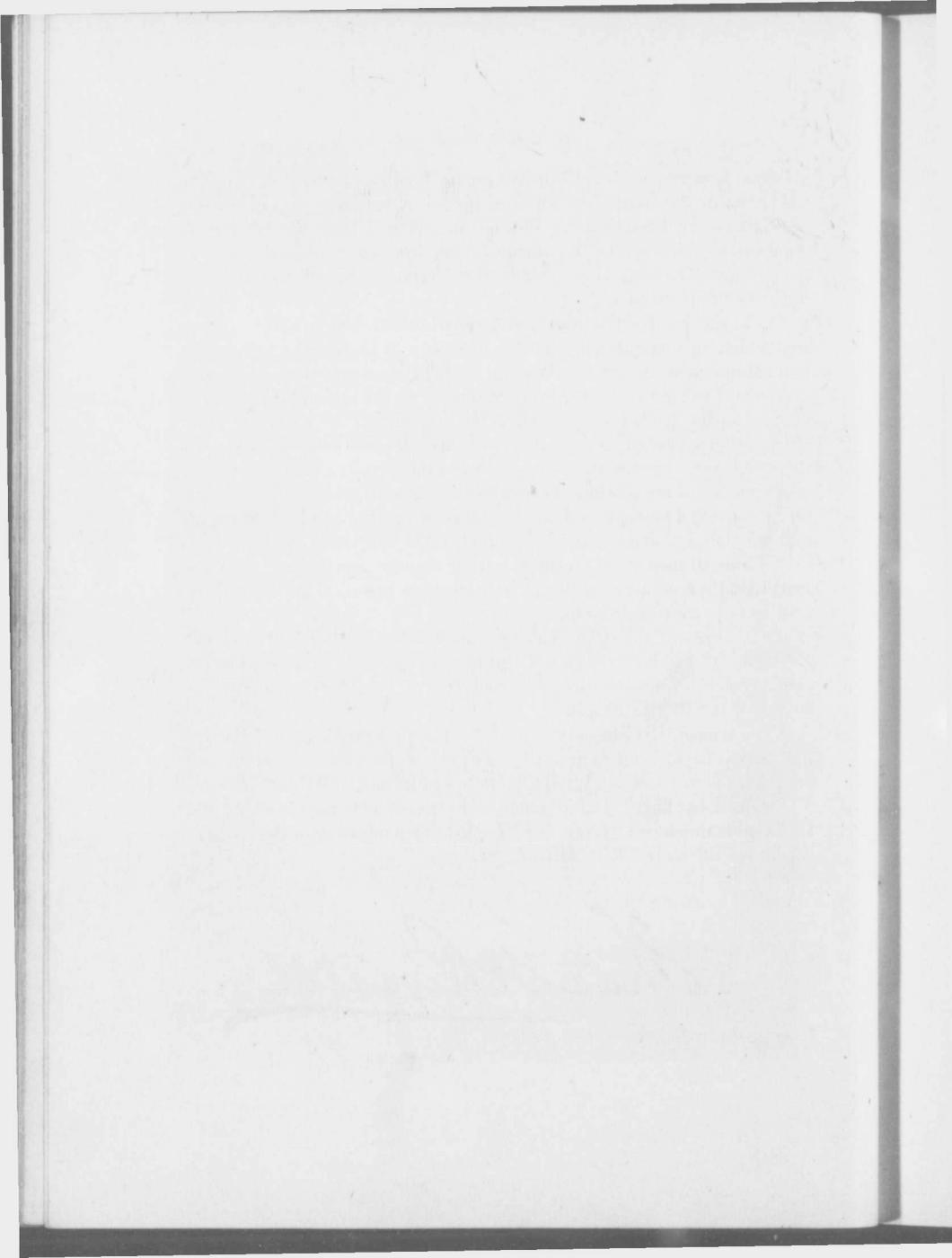
If the eyes of the dying have prophetic vision, who shall say that Edward VII, ere his eyes closed, did not see the dawn of a new democracy, typical of human progress and full of bright promise for the future of the British Empire?

"Gentlemen, His Majesty is dead." The first gentleman of Europe has passed beyond our ken, but his memory will ever remain fresh and fragrant in our hearts and Britain, mother of liberty, still lives. Edward VII is dead, but hark! Outside the palace walls, the trumpets sound and the heralds proclaim: "Long live His Majesty King George the Fifth!"

*Le roi est mort. Vive le roi!*

*Thos. H. Russell*

May 7, 1910.



# CHAPTER I

## LAST DAYS OF EDWARD VII

Sudden Death After Brief Illness—Ill Only Five Days—Pneumonia Contracted at Sandringham the Cause—Efforts of Eminent Physicians Unavailing—His Majesty's Last Words—Passes Away Unconscious—Scenes Toward the End—Interested in Affairs of State to the Last—Insisted Upon Discussing Governmental Topics While on Death Bed—Devotion of Queen Alexandra—Worry Over Unjust Criticism Aggravates Ailment—Effect on World's Affairs.

**A**FTER a brief reign of nine years, Edward VII, King of Great Britain and Ireland, and Emperor of India, died at Buckingham Palace, London, on the night of May 6th, 1910, in the 69th year of his age. His actual illness, so far as immediate serious results are concerned, was of short duration.

Ten days previously he had returned to England from a vacation on the continent, apparently in good health with the exception of the throat trouble with which he had been afflicted for years. Toward the end of the week he went to Sandringham, remaining over Sunday to inspect some improvements being made there. The weather was cold and damp, and his majesty contracted a severe cold. Returning to Buckingham Palace Monday his condition became serious, and a little later pneumonia developed.

Despite the assiduous care of his physicians—Drs. Powell, Laking, Reid and Dawson—the royal patient grew rapidly worse. Alarmed by the King's condition, the physicians summoned Prof. St. Clair Thomson and Dr. Bertrand Thomson, eminent as throat specialists. Their combined efforts, however, were of no avail, and by Friday morning, May 6th, it was apparent that the King was on the verge of collapse.

Toward the close of the day his vitality was so exhausted that oxygen was administered, but this only served to prolong life for a few hours and the end came at 11.45 p. m.

## HIS MAJESTY'S LAST WORDS.

All day the Queen and other members of the royal family were in the King's apartments, as well as the four principal attending physicians. Up to a few hours before his death the royal patient was conscious and, while aware that the end was near his indomitable pluck led him to decline to go to bed. His physicians and the Queen implored him to lie down, but he insisted upon sitting in a large easy chair.

A little later he became so exhausted that he was compelled to retire. It was then that he gave utterance to his last words, words that were flashed the world over, and immediately became famous. These were: "Well, it is all over, but I think I have done my duty."

## PASSES AWAY UNCONSCIOUS.

Shortly after this he became unconscious, rallying about 10 o'clock long enough to recognize feebly the members of his family who were present, but was still unable to speak. He at once sank into unconsciousness again, and remained in a comatose condition until death came.

Official announcement of the death was made by Sir Francis Knollys, private secretary to His Majesty who, about half an hour after the King had passed away walked into a room where the reporters for the newspapers were in waiting, and said:

"Gentlemen, His Majesty is dead."

That the King's death was momentarily expected was made evident during the day when the servants of the royal household changed their scarlet liveries for black costumes, and an urgent summons was sent out for the attendance of the various members of the royal family.

## THOSE WHO WERE PRESENT.

Those who could be reached, and who responded were:

Queen Alexandra, the Prince and Princess of Wales (the former now George V.), the Princess Royal the Duchess of Fife, Princess Victoria, and the Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll.

The Duke of Connaught, brother of Edward VII, was at Suez with his family enroute home from Africa. The King's daughter, Queen Maud, of Norway, started for England as soon as news of her father's serious illness reached her.

While it is said that Edward VII was apparently in good health on his return from the continent, it is known that he had been ailing for

some time. Shortly after his accession to the throne it was a matter of public news that he had consulted eminent specialists in an effort to obtain relief from a serious form of throat trouble which at the time was said to be cancer. It was then reported that an operation had been performed.

On his recent trip to the continent His Majesty again consulted specialists and took treatment for the old trouble. When the collapse came after his return to England, and Dr. St. Clair Thompson was summoned, the latter said an operation would be necessary. Later, however, it was decided that the lungs were in more serious condition than the throat, and the operation was deferred.

#### SCENES TOWARD THE END.

Before the dying monarch took to his bed for the last time he was, while sitting in his chair, frequently seized with violent attacks of coughing, causing him great discomfort. These, as well as the fact that on two occasions His Majesty fainted, produced great alarm among his attendants.

At other times His Majesty was fully conscious and insisted upon transacting some of his public business. Among other things regarding which he made inquiries were the arrangements which had been made for the reception of Prince Sadanru Fushimi, who is visiting England to represent the Mikado at the opening of the Anglo-Japanese exhibition. He made many criticisms of the arrangements and insisted they should be altered in certain places.

#### CONDITION BECOMES WORSE.

It became evident during the afternoon, however, that the condition of the King was steadily growing worse. When in the evening the royal physicians again gathered for another general examination they found the fears they had entertained in the morning were more than justified. The constant strain of coughing and the difficulty experienced in breathing by His Majesty had affected his heart, the left ventricle of which was failing to act. Another alarming symptom was the fact that the oxygen was giving none of the relief it was designed to achieve.

A little after 6 o'clock Dr. Reid came from the King's room and handed Lord Knollys the bulletin, stating that His Majesty's condition was critical.

## SPORTSMAN TO THE END.

In the evening the King asked if his race horse, Witch of the Air, had won at Kempton Park. When informed in the affirmative the royal patient smiled. He insisted on being shown and reading the last bulletin the doctors had issued.

Six nurses were summoned to the King's bedside, including Miss Fletcher, who cared for him after the operation he underwent the year of his accession. She was at Biarritz during his first attack of bronchitis early in March. She is an expert in whom all the doctors attending the King place implicit reliance. The Queen had the utmost confidence in Miss Fletcher, who understood His Majesty's constitution probably better than his doctors.

## ATTORNEY GENERAL VISITS PALACE.

Sir William Robson, the attorney general, was called to the palace as he explained, on urgent official business, and remained half an hour. The Archbishop of Canterbury, who visited the Queen in the morning, paid a second call before dinner. He talked with the Prince of Wales, and hurried away with signs of great emotion, to preside at a meeting. He returned to the palace at half past 9 o'clock in the evening.

All religious bodies issued calls for special prayers and special services were arranged for intercessions for the King. The Catholic archbishop of Westminster, before he realized the King's critical state, called for special services in the churches of his diocese on Sunday, while the heads of the Congregational, Baptist, and other denominations requested services and family prayers.

## PRAYERS FOR THE SOVEREIGN.

The Archbishop of Canterbury presided at a large charitable meeting between his visits to the palace. He said impressively: "Sickness and sorrow and the great issues of life and death level all earthly barriers. I ask you as Christians to stand for a minute in silence and lift up your prayers for our sovereign hanging this moment between life and death."

The audience rose and after a minute of silence joined in the Lord's prayer. Special services also were held in the evening in Sandringham, Wolverton, and other churches on the King's estate.

From early in the morning through a day of brilliant sunshine, followed by a stormy evening, with frequent heavy cold showers, a vast

crowd filled the open space in front of Buckingham palace awaiting news of the King's condition.

Even after evening passed into night groups stood about the gates and hung to the iron railings of the big gold tipped fence, watching the comings and goings of the members of the royal family, the physicians, officials, and other notable persons.

Finally the stragglers reluctantly left their posts of vantage and sadly started homeward, filled with apprehension.

#### STEADY STREAM OF CALLERS.

At the same time a steady stream of callers passed through the diplomatic entrance to sign the visitors' book and make inquiries. During the afternoon the stream grew to such proportions that more than one ambassador had to wait over an hour and a half before he could reach the desk.

These visitors received no more information than the waiting crowds outside, being simply shown the bulletins which had been posted for the public.

The more intimate friends and members of the royal family were received at the entrance to the wing of the palace in which the King's apartments are located, and the officials of the household gave them the latest news from the sick room.

A pathetic incident occurred outside the palace when the death of the King became known. An aged woman knelt on the wet and muddy pavement, lifted up her hands in supplication, and prayed for the repose of the soul of the sovereign.

#### FINANCIAL LONDON STIRRED.

Financial London was gravely interested in the startling news of the King's condition. The city had been experiencing a gigantic stock boom. The public, after having kept their purses tied up tightly since the Boer war, had begun pouring out millions in the purchase of rubber shares in innumerable new companies, dozens of which are floated weekly.

News of the King's illness shocked the financial district, because it disarranged the plans of the financiers. As an example of the effect the prospectuses of nine new companies which were handed to the newspapers for publication the next morning were withdrawn.

The gravity of the King's condition was reflected at Lloyd's exchange in a sudden rise of the premiums demanded to insure His Majesty's life. From 6 per cent premium for six months the price rose with a jump after the issue of the 11 a. m. bulletin, until late in the afternoon business was executed in a few cases at 60 per cent premium for one month. The insurance was not merely speculative.

"There are a large number of persons whose incomes are dependent upon the King and these were responsible for the largest proportion of business," said a broker.

The King's health occupied the principal attention of the exchange, and bulletins were awaited with the greatest anxiety. Lloyd's had closed before the evening bulletin was received stating that the King's condition was critical.

#### QUEEN A DEVOTED ATTENDANT.

One of the most touching features of His Majesty's last illness was the untiring devotion of Queen Alexandra. She was in constant attendance on the patient, and would allow nobody to do anything which she could do herself. Night and day she kept vigil, seeing nobody except the physicians, nurses, and her children.

To the extent of weakening his system and making it less able to withstand the attack of pneumonia, worry doubtless hurried the death of King Edward VII. Some of this worry was caused by unkind criticisms of his political course as printed in the public press. One publication in particular, which was afterward withdrawn, but not before the King had seen it, was especially galling. Then the war between the two Houses of Parliament gave him a lot of irritating annoyance. Ever trying to solve the various problems to the best advantage of his subjects, and with strict impartiality, he found himself misunderstood and his motives and actions challenged in a most aggravating manner. While democratic in his manners and method of life Edward VII. was a proud man and the unjust criticisms worried him, all the more so because, from the nature of his high position, he was unable to reply to them. He suffered in silence.

#### GAME TO THE CORE.

The remarkable fortitude with which the King bore his grave ill-

ness is thus described by a high official who visited His Majesty on public business the Friday before his death:

“The strong personality which characterized the King when in perfect health was no less marked when his condition was such as to cause the doctors the greatest anxiety.

“I am told by persons present at the palace Thursday that though the King was visibly so ill that if it were the case of an ordinary citizen his doctors would have sent him to bed, His Majesty deliberated on matters of state in the keenest manner and sent for persons concerned respectively in the business under consideration. These matters were not urgent, but the King was interested in them and did not wish them to be delayed.

FOLLOWED STATE AFFAIRS TO THE END.

“It was well known that the King followed all matters of state in the closest detail. It was this which made him difficult to handle from the medical man’s view in the early stages of an illness. He must work or as an alternative enjoy himself. He would not be idle and this accounts for his transacting public business even when seriously ill. A great many public officials were summoned to his room in his last two days.”

When this official saw the King His Majesty’s throat showed the effect of constant coughing and there were outward signs of the strain to which his system had been subjected. Despite the distressing circumstances, His Majesty was in his accustomed humor and showed the consideration and kindly thought for those brought into contact with him which made him a most popular monarch.

Thus passed Albert Edward, crowned as Edward VII., King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and Emperor of India.

## CHAPTER II.

### FAMILY HISTORY AND RECORD

Sketch of the Career of the Late King—Different Estimates of His Character—His Education—Visit to Canada and the United States—Travels on the Continent and in the Holy Land—His Marriage—Grand Master of the Free Masons—The Ruler of English Society—His Succession to the Throne—Ancient Ceremonies Repeated—Parliament Renews Allegiance—London Given a Glimpse of Medieval Times—Gorgeous Processions.

**A**LBERT EDWARD, the eldest son, but second child, of Queen Victoria, and the recent occupant of the throne of the British Empire, was born November 9, 1841, at Buckingham Palace, London. He was the Duke of Cornwall by inheritance, and was made by royal patent, within a few weeks, Prince of Wales also. His titles, by inheritance and patent, were too numerous to be mentioned, but among them were Duke of Rothesay, Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, Prince of Saxony, Earl of Carrick, Earl of Dublin, Baron Renfrew and Lord of the Isles.

His baptism, which took place January 25, 1842, in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, was an occasion of great splendor. At the font stood as sponsors the King of Prussia, the Duchess of Saxe-Coburg, represented by the Duchess of Kent; the Duke of Cambridge, the young Duchess of Cambridge, the Queen's sister-in-law, represented by the Duchess of Cambridge; Princess Sophia, represented by the Princess Augusta of Cambridge, and Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg. The Prince was named Albert for his father, and Edward for his grandfather, the Duke of Kent.

Prince Albert received his first but by no means his least important training from Lady Lytton, Mrs. W. E. Gladstone's sister, who was the governess of all the royal children until the Prince was six years old. He was then intrusted to his first tutor, the Rev. Henry Mildred Birch. In 1848 he was taken on a visit to Ireland, where he was received with great enthusiasm, and October 30, 1849, he made his first official appearance in London. This was owing to the sickness of the Queen, who was taken with the chicken-pox. She was to have been present at the opening of the Coal Exchange, but sent the Prince and the Princess

Royal to represent her. In 1851, though only ten years old, he assisted at the opening of the world's fair in the Crystal Palace. The same year Mr. Birch retired from his position as tutor, and was succeeded by Frederick W. Gibbs, a barrister at law, who remained in the position until 1858.

The Prince's first appearance in the House of Lords took place amid warlike preparations. It was the occasion of the answer to the Queen's message announcing the beginning of hostilities in the Crimea, when he was present with the Queen. In August, 1855, just before the conclusion of the war, he and the Princess Royal, accompanied by their parents, paid a long and delightful visit to Paris. This was followed by an incognito walking tour through the west of England, in which the Prince was accompanied by Mr. Gibbs and Colonel Cavendish; and then he spent a short time in Germany, mostly at Koenigswinter on the Rhine.

The Prince's religious training had been carefully attended to, and in April, 1858, he was duly confirmed as a member of the Church of England. He became eighteen years old November 9 of the following year, and was then capable of reigning, in case of the death of the Queen. The same year he was made a Colonel and received the Order of the Garter, Mr. Gibbs being succeeded by Colonel Bruce as his governor.

From this time the Prince became a great traveler, generally incognito as Baron Renfrew, inserting between his tours, however, a course of studies at Edinburg. In 1860 he underwent his first extensive voyage, in which, with the Duke of Newcastle as cicerone, he visited Canada, arriving at St. John's, N. F., July 24, 1860, and crossing over to the United States at Niagara Falls September 20, just in time to witness the marvelous tight-rope walking of Blondin.

The first place of importance in this country visited by the Prince was Chicago, which, though nothing like the Chicago of to-day, gave him a spirited and enthusiastic reception. While there his English sporting instincts were aroused, and he took a trip to Dwight for the sole purpose of shooting prairie chickens, a kind of game for which that locality was famous. Resuming his journey, he visited St. Louis October 30, and then struck out for Washington. He was warmly received by President Buchanan, and resided at the White House for five days. He paid a formal and respectful visit to the tomb of Washington at Mount Vernon, and then, in order to get a glimpse of slaveholding society,

visited Richmond, Va. His reception there was of the warmest description. He worshiped at St. Paul's Episcopal Church, where Robert E. Lee had a pew a little later, and could hardly leave the church for the multitude that crowded around him to see him and cheer him.

Of his visit to New York one of the Prince's biographers says:

"After staying a few days in Philadelphia he started for New York, where he received a splendid welcome from Father Knickerbocker, being met at the station by the mayor and driven through Broadway to the Fifth Avenue Hotel. Half a million spectators saw him arrive, and so great was the anxiety to see Queen Victoria's eldest son at close quarters that there was no structure in New York large enough to contain those who thought that they had—and who no doubt had—a right to meet the Prince of Wales at a social function.

"At last a building was found capable of containing six thousand people, but, looking to the question of 'crinolines and comfort,' it was reluctantly decided that not more than three thousand cards of invitation admitting to the ball and to the supper to follow should be sent out. Fortunately, most of the three thousand guests were important people, and, therefore, too old to dance. They represented in both senses of the word the solid element in New York society, for as they crowded around the Prince the floor gave way, and it is a wonder that no serious accident took place. This splendid entertainment, which took place in the old Academy of Music, is still remembered by many elderly Americans. The Prince showed his tact and good taste by frequently changing his partner. For the supper a special service of china and glass had been manufactured, the Prince's motto, 'Ich Dien,' being emblazoned on every piece."

After spending five days in New York the Prince went to Albany, and then to Boston, where he met Longfellow, Oliver Wendell Holmes and Ralph Waldo Emerson. He also visited Mount Auburn, and planted two trees there. Portland, Me., was the last American city that received him, and from that port he sailed for England.

The Prince honored several of the universities with his presence. After studying for a session at Edinburg he entered Christ Church, Oxford, where he attended the public lectures for a year. He afterward resided for three or four years at Cambridge for the same purpose.

In November, 1858, Prince Albert was appointed a Brevet Colonel

in the army, and in June, 1861, joined the camp, at the Curragh, Kildare, to go through a course of military training. He was promoted General in November, 1862, and attained the rank of Field Marshal in May, 1875. He was also Colonel-in-Chief of the Household Cavalry, the Tenth Hussars, and the Rifle Brigade; Captain-General of the Honorable Artillery Company and Colonel of the Gordon Highlanders. In the German army he held the rank of Field Marshal, and was also Colonel-in-Chief of the Fifth Pomeranian Blucher Hussars. In the Austrian army he was Colonel of the Twelfth Regiment of Hussars.

Accompanied by Dean Stanley, Prince Albert, in 1862, traveled on the Continent, visiting Germany and Italy, and thence journeyed through Egypt and Syria to Jerusalem. Upon his return he was introduced at the Privy Council, and took his seat in the House of Lords as the Duke of Cornwall. He was also Prince of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, Duke of Saxony, Duke of Rothesay, Earl of Garrick, Earl of Dublin, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. He was also patron of twenty-six livings, chiefly as owner of the Duchy of Cornwall.

The Prince was married March 10, 1863, at St. George's Chapel, Windsor, to Princess Alexandra, eldest daughter of the King of Denmark, and was at once granted an income of £40,000 per annum, exclusive of the revenues of the duchy, making an aggregate of £100,000 a year. At the same time he relinquished his right to the succession of the throne of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha in favor of his younger brothers, by a formal act. In the following year he visited Denmark, Sweden and Prussia. Between 1864 and 1870 he visited many parts of the United Kingdom, opening expositions, laying foundation stones and performing other civic functions. He went to Egypt for the second time in 1869, and examined the Suez Canal, afterward departing for Constantinople, Sebastopol and Athens. In July, 1870, he inaugurated the Thames embankment and opened the Workmen's National Exhibition at Islington.

Toward the close of 1871 the Prince was attacked with typhoid fever, and for some weeks his life was despaired of; but he slowly recovered and was able to take part in the memorable thanksgiving service in St. Paul's Cathedral February 27, 1872.

The Prince was elected Grand Master of the Free Masons in England, in succession to the Marquis of Ripon, in 1874, and in April, 1875, was admitted to the office at a lodge held in the Albert Hall. In May,

1875, he was installed at the Free Masons' Hall as first principal of the Royal Arch Free Masons. About this time Parliament voted \$100,000 to enable him to visit India. He left Dover October 11, and landed at Cairo on the 25th, and invested Mohammed Tewfik, son of the Khedive, with the order of the Star of India. He arrived in Bombay in November, and then proceeded to Ceylon and Calcutta. After visiting all the principal cities of the Empire, he arrived in London in May, 1876. He brought home with him about five hundred animals, and these he presented to the Zoological Society's gardens.

In the following year the Prince reviewed 30,000 volunteers in Hyde Park. He was appointed President of the British Commissioners at the Paris Exposition of 1878, in which he took great interest. He attended the court festivities held in Berlin in March, 1883, to celebrate the silver wedding of the Crown Prince of Germany with the Princess Royal of England. In 1885, in company with the Princess of Wales, he made a tour of Ireland, visiting Dublin, Killarney and Limerick. The Prince and Princess celebrated their silver wedding in 1888 and in 1889, together with their two sons, visited the Paris Exposition of that year.

In May, 1891, the Prince was made a grandfather by the birth of the Duchess of Fife's daughter. In the summers of 1893 and 1894 he raced his yacht, the *Britannic*, in most of the chief regattas round the coast and secured many victories. In 1894 he attended the wedding of Princess Victoria Melita at Coburg, the marriage of the Czar's daughter at St. Petersburg, and the Welsh Eisteddfod, at which the Princess was admitted a bard.

In the autumn of the same year he joined the Russian imperial family on the occasion of the death of the Czar. In 1896 he won most of the principal turf races, securing the Derby at Epsom, with his horse *Per-simmon*, and was installed as Chancellor of the University of Wales. The following month he attended the marriage at Buckingham Palace of his second daughter, Maud, to Prince Charles of Denmark.

The Prince took a prominent part in the Queen's Diamond Jubilee in 1897, and attended divine service at St. Paul's Cathedral June 20, when every royal personage in London was present. The following day he was appointed Great Master and Principal Knight, Grand Cross of the Bath. In the procession on June 20 the Prince rode on the right of the Queen's carriage. He and the Princess were the guests of the Lord Mayor June 25 at the Mansion House. The most striking event in con-

nection with the Diamond Jubilee was the naval review, at which the Prince represented the Queen. The fleet was anchored in the Solent, and the Prince, in the Victoria and Albert, steamed down the line, receiving a salute as he passed each warship.

In July, 1898, while on a visit to Baron Ferdinand de Rothschild, at Waddeston Manor, the Prince slipped on the stairs and fell, fracturing his kneecap. An operation was fortunately resisted, and by prolonged rest an almost complete cure was effected.

The estimates of Prince Albert's character differ greatly, but the differences are mainly due to the periods at which they were made. The following is from a sketch published in London in 1895:

"The Prince is no saint, and is the last person in the world to wish to be set up on a pinnacle as such. He is subject to exactly the same weaknesses, frailties and errors of one kind and another as ordinary mortals, and gives way to them occasionally. That he does not do so more frequently is a subject for congratulation, for certainly no man living is exposed to greater temptations. His morals are neither better nor worse than those of the majority of his countrymen, and it is precisely this fact that endears him to them. The sympathy thus established between Prince and people contrasts strongly with the unpopularity of his father, whose blameless behavior was generally regarded by the English as a reflection on their own conduct.

"It is not, therefore, to any moral perfections that the Prince is indebted for the immense influence which he exercises, not alone in his mother's dominions, but throughout the world—an influence immeasurably greater than that of many a king or emperor. Nor is it in any way attributable to the voice, which, as heir to the British throne, he might reasonably be expected to enjoy in the administration of his country's government. For his mother's sense of duty prevents him from taking any active part in the affairs of state. No; the explanation of the enormous influence that he commands is to be found in his tact. No other Prince of the blood possesses this quality to such a superlative degree.

"It was by the exercise of tact that he once achieved for England, within the short space of three weeks, a victory in Russia which half a century of the most elaborate diplomacy and statecraft had failed to accomplish. It was by dint of tact that he brought about a reconciliation of the Emperor William with his widowed mother, the Prince's sis-

ter, and dispelled that intense animosity toward England which characterized the outset of the young Kaiser's reign. To the same agency the British Government is indebted for the smoothing over of its many differences with France. So happy has he shown himself in his dealings with this most sensitive and excitable nation that he can boast of a popularity on the banks of the Seine superior to that of almost any French statesman or politician.

"But most of all has this tact been apparent in his management and direction of English society, which he rules with a rod of steel concealed in a sheath of velvet. He guides it as he lists, but solely by tact and experience; and no prejudice, no preconceived ideas or theories are permitted to stand in the light of his decrees. For instance, it is thanks to him, and to him alone, that all the ill feeling toward the Jewish race has disappeared, and that Hebrews—who in the early days of the Victorian era were not admitted to the full rights and privileges of ordinary citizenship—are now to be found occupying seats in the House of Lords, on the bench of the Supreme Court of Judicature, and in the very front rank of the most smart, aristocratic and exclusive circles of society.

"Probably the most striking illustration of the Prince's tact was to be found in the absolute ignorance which prevailed, even among his most intimate friends and associates, concerning his political opinions. He had always manifested just as much consideration and regard for Gladstone as for Lord Salisbury. He did not incline to the Tories any more than he did to the Liberals, and neither could claim him as a partisan. Only those who are acquainted with the violence of passions in English politics, and can recall the altogether unconstitutional partisanship of the various sons of George III. can realize the degree of tact which the Prince must have displayed for all these years to keep his countrymen in such absolute ignorance concerning his political views.

"Perhaps the only particular in which the Prince did not display tact was in the selection of his associates. He was the most easily bored man under the sun, and any one like the late Sir James Mackenzie, who started in life a hatter, or Reuben Sassoon, the Parsee, who possessed the means of dispelling his ennui, was welcome at Marlborough House and Sandringham. Provided people succeeded in amusing him, he remained indifferent to their antecedents, their principles and their character. Consequently he was occasionally seen in company with persons who were not his equals socially."



**GEORGE V.**  
King of Great Britain and Ireland. Emperor of India.



**KING GEORGE V., THE QUEEN CONSORT AND THE HEIR TO THE THRONE.**  
From photograph taken in April, 1910. The heir to the British throne is  
Prince Edward, now 16 years old.

Somewhat in the same line is the following passage from an article published in 1891 by Lady William Lennox:

"The Prince has the faculty of never forgetting anybody once seen. He also remembers all sorts of matters connected with individuals after having once heard them, and, besides that, he is so quick and keen that nothing escapes his notice, even to the smallest detail. Woe be to the man, of whatever rank, and wearing whatever official dress, if a single stripe or button is not exactly as it should be when the wearer comes before the Prince. In a second the weak point in the harness is detected by that clear, blue eye, and the error has to be remedied.

"This quickness of perception, added to a great readiness in conversation, makes him pleasant to meet, as he always has the right thing to say to the person he is talking to. Nothing can be more gracious than the way in which he receives his guests. For each one he appears to have a special welcome, and the smile and hearty shake of the hand must be seen and felt to be appreciated."

Empires take no cognizance of grief or of monarchs that are gone. The whole machinery of state was employed on January 23, 1901, in installing the new sovereign and acclaiming him as King. There was no one living who took part or was present at these functions which were performed when Victoria took the throne, sixty-three years before, and the actors in the ceremony on this occasion were therefore guided only by tradition. This in itself was inadequate, for the progress of human knowledge and the growth of the Empire compelled certain modifications of the ancient ceremonies. It was appropriate enough before the days of telegraphs and railroads that mounted couriers should ride from town to town and heralds with trumpets should announce the accession of Queen Victoria. A portion of the quaint ceremony was preserved. Heralds proclaimed Edward VII. as King in all parts of the Empire, but electric wires enabled its being done at practically the same moment through the realm.

The King began the eventful day in his career beside the body of his beloved mother in Osborne House. Then the duties of state called him away and he began his journey to London. The route from Osborne House to Trinity pier was deserted except for a few groups of bare-headed persons when, at 9:40 o'clock, three open carriages drawn by white horses galloped down the hill. In the first carriage were the King, the Duke of Connaught, the Duke of York and Prince Christian.

The King looked well and bowed repeatedly in acknowledgment of the greetings of his subjects. The royal personages immediately embarked on board the Alberta.

The royal standard was hoisted as the King touched the deck. As the Alberta started off signals were shown ordering that no salutes should be fired. The crews of the cruiser Australia and the other royal yachts were mustered as the Alberta steamed by. The commencement of his first voyage as King was a memorable and impressive event.

Across the narrow channel from the Isle of Wight to the mainland the royal party proceeded without marked incident. An escort of warships was constantly in communication with the yacht. The King and his suite entered the capital at 12:55 p. m., and proceeded directly to Marlborough House.

Dense crowds, beginning at St. James' street, lined the entire route to Victoria Station from an early hour. The Mall and the front of Buckingham Palace were especially thronged. All along the former, from the palace to Marlborough House, carriages filled with women stood as if for a drawing-room, except that the coachmen, footmen and occupants were all dressed in mourning. The police precautions were unusual. Men on foot and mounted guarded almost every yard of the way.

The crowds waited patiently for hours to greet their King. Finally, preceded by half a dozen mounted policemen, the new sovereign arrived in a plain brougham, which was driven rapidly, with the coachman and footman in their usual gray liveries, with mourning bands on their arms. An equerry was seated beside him.

The King was, of course, dressed in the deepest and most simple mourning, and carefully raised his hat in acknowledgment of the silent uncovering of heads, which was more impressive than the most enthusiastic cheers. The King looked tired and sad, but well.

Following him came the Duke of York, the Duke of Connaught and others. Both the King and the Duke of York looked pathetically up at Buckingham Palace as they passed, and acknowledged the salute of the guard of honor drawn up inside the palace grounds. The troops there and elsewhere showed no signs of mourning, except that the bands were not present, but all the officers had crepe on their left sleeve.

The King drove to St. James' Palace, from Marlborough House, to preside at the first Privy Council, by way of Marlborough House yard, the Mall and the Garden entrance of the palace. He was attended by

Lord Suffield (who has been Lord of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales since 1872) and was escorted by a Captain's escort of the Horse Guards. The procedure was exactly as on levee days.

By the time the King arrived a great gathering of Privy Councilors, in levee dress with crepe on their left arms, had taken up positions in the throneroom—Cabinet Ministers, peers, commoners, Bishops, Judges, the Lord Mayor, etc., including the Duke of York, the Duke of Connaught and lesser members of the royal family. Lord Salisbury, Lord Rosebery, A. J. Balfour, the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal and a host of the most prominent personages in the land were there to receive the King's formal oath binding him to govern the Kingdom according to its laws and customs and hear him assume the title of King Edward VII. of Great Britain and Ireland and Emperor of India.

The ceremony was interesting and according to precedent. The King was in a separate apartment from the Privy Councilors. To the latter the Duke of Devonshire, Lord President of the Council, formally communicated the death of Queen Victoria and the succession to the throne of her son, the Prince of Wales. The royal Dukes, with certain Lords of the Council, were then directed to repair to the King's presence to acquaint him with the terms of the Lord President's statement.

Shortly afterwards His Majesty entered the room in which the Councilors were assembled and addressed them in a brief speech.

Mingling with the royal Dukes and great personages of the Kingdom were a few men in plain clothes to represent the fact that the general public have a nominal right to be present.

The King wore a Field Marshal's uniform and the ribbon of the Order of the Garter. When he began his speech his voice was painfully broken with emotion, but he recovered as he went on. His brief speech was delivered with great earnestness and was quite extemporaneous.

The Lord Chancellor (Lord Halsbury) then administered the oath of the King. Afterwards the various members of the Council, commencing with Lords in Council, took the oath of allegiance, and then passed in turn before His Majesty, as at a levee, excepting that each paused and kissed the King's hand before passing out of the chamber. This brought the ceremony to a close.

By 3:30 p. m., when His Majesty returned to Marlborough House, the crowd in the neighborhood was of immense proportions. The King's

prior journey was accomplished in almost complete silence, but on this occasion he was lustily cheered all along the line of route. Immediately opposite Marlborough House gates a tall man in front of the crowd waved his hat and shouted: "Long live the King!" whereupon the crowd cheered with redoubled vigor.

The Proclamation of the accession of His Majesty was signed by the Princes present, the Duke of York first, then the Duke of Connaught, the Duke of Cambridge, Prince Christian, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Mayor and the other representatives of the City of London.

At 4:30 p. m. the artillery began firing salutes in St. James' Park to signalize King Edward's accession to the throne.

Among the incidents of the day was an imposing civic procession. The Lord Mayor and Aldermen, accompanied by the City Marshal, mace-bearer and other members of the corporation, escorted by a strong body of police, proceeded from the Mansion House, by way of the Thames embankment and Trafalgar square, to St. James' Palace, in gilded equipages, with liveried outriders, including twenty semi-state carriages, making a notable picture, which was witnessed by thousands of silent people, who filled the sidewalks along the entire route.

The House of Lords and the House of Commons assembled at 4 o'clock and took the oath of allegiance to the new sovereign. The attendance in the House of Commons was large. All the members, dressed in the deepest mourning, stood up as Speaker Gully entered and announced that, by reason of the deeply lamented decease of Her Majesty, Queen Victoria, it had become their duty to take the oath of allegiance to her successor, His Majesty, King Edward VII. The Speaker then administered the oath, and the swearing in of the members proceeded. Joseph Chamberlain, the Secretary of State for the Colonies; Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, the Chancellor of the Exchequer; Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, the Liberal leader in the House, and Sir William Vernon Harcourt were the first to subscribe their names on the roll.

In the House of Lords the oath was taken by the Duke of York, the Duke of Connaught, Earl Roberts, Lord Rosebery, Lord Salisbury, the Duke of Argyll, Lord Lansdowne and a hundred others. The House of Lords then adjourned. Many peeresses, in the deepest mourning, were in the galleries.

A special gazette contained the formal announcement of the time

and place of the Queen's death, and added: "This event has caused one universal feeling of regret and sorrow to Her Late Majesty's faithful and attached subjects, to whom she was endeared by deep interest in their welfare, which she invariably manifested, as well as by the many signal virtues which marked and adorned her character." Then followed a proclamation by the Privy Council, saying:

"Whereas, It has pleased Almighty God to call to His mercy our late sovereign lady Queen Victoria of blessed and glorious memory, by whose decease the imperial crown of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland is solely and rightfully come to the high and mighty Prince Albert Edward, we, therefore, the Lords spiritual and temporal of this realm, being here assisted with those of Her Late Majesty's Privy Council, with a number of other principal gentlemen of quality, with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and citizens of London, do now hereby, with one voice, consent of tongue and heart to publish and proclaim that the high and mighty Prince Albert Edward is now, by the death of our late sovereign of happy memory, become our only lawful and rightful liege lord, Edward VII., by the Grace of God King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, Emperor of India, to whom we do acknowledge all faith and constant obedience, with all hearty and humble affection, beseeching God, by whom all Kings and Queens do reign, to bless the royal Prince Edward VII. with long and happy years to reign over us."

Then followed the signatures of the Duke of York, the Duke of Connaught, the Duke of Cambridge, Prince Christian, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Ministers, members of the Privy Council, etc.

It is further announced that at the Council the King subscribed to the oath relating to the security of the Church of Scotland and made the following declaration:

"Your Royal Highnesses, My Lords and Gentlemen: This is the most painful occasion on which I shall ever be called upon to address you. My first and melancholy duty is to announce to you the death of my beloved mother, the Queen, and I know how deeply you and the whole nation, and, I think I may say, the whole world, sympathize with me in the irreparable loss we have all sustained.

"I need hardly say that my constant endeavor will be to always walk in her footsteps in undertaking the heavy load which now devolves

upon me. I am fully determined to be a constitutional sovereign in the strictest sense of the word, and so long as there is breath in my body to work for the good and amelioration of my people.

"I have resolved to be known by the name of Edward, which has been borne by six of my ancestors. In doing so I do not undervalue the name of Albert, which I inherit from my ever-to-be-lamented great and wise father, who, by universal consent, is, I think, deservedly known by the name of Albert the Good, and I desire that his name should stand alone.

"In conclusion, I trust to Parliament and the nation to support me in the arduous duties which now devolve upon me by inheritance, and to which I am determined to devote my whole strength during the remainder of my life."

On the following day (January 24) London was given a glimpse of medieval times. The quaint ceremonies with which King Edward VII. was proclaimed at various points of the metropolis exactly followed ancient precedents.

The officials purposely arranged the function an hour ahead of the published announcement, and the inhabitants, when they awoke, were surprised to find the entire way between St. James' Palace and the city lined with troops. About 10,000 soldiers, Life Guards, Horse Guards, Foot Guards and other cavalry and infantry regiments had been brought from Aldershot and London barracks after midnight.

All the officers had crepe on their arms and the drums and brass instruments were shrouded with crepe. The troops, in themselves, made an imposing spectacle, but they were entirely eclipsed by the strange spectacle presented by the officials of the college of arms.

The ceremony began at St. James' Palace, where, at 9 o'clock, Edward VII. was proclaimed King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Emperor of India.

There was a large assemblage of officials and college heralds. Among those in attendance were General Roberts and members of his headquarters staff, and other army officers. There was a great concourse of people from the commencement to the close.

The proclamation was greeted by a fanfare of trumpets. At the conclusion of the ceremony the band belonging to the Foot Guards in the Friary Court played "God Save the King." The members of the King's household witnessed the ceremony from Marlborough House.

On the balcony overlooking the Friary Court, whence the proclamation was read, were the Duke of Norfolk and other officers of state. The balcony was draped in crimson cloth. Beside the officials, in resplendent uniforms, were stationed the state trumpeters.

Here were seen many prominent persons, among them Sir Henry Arthur White, private solicitor to the Queen, the Duke of York and other members of the royal family.

In the yard of Marlborough House and the Friary Court were stationed a large body of police, soldiers and Foot Guards. The Foot Guards acted as a guard of honor, and they were posted immediately beneath the balcony.

The spectators began to assemble at an early hour. The troops arrived at 8 o'clock and shortly before 9 o'clock in the morning a brilliant cavalcade passed down the Mall and entered Friary Court. It consisted of the headquarters staff, headed by the Commander-in-Chief of the Forces, Field Marshal Earl Roberts, in full uniform and carrying a Marshal's baton, and Sir Evelyn Wood, the Adjutant-General of the Forces. At 9 o'clock the court dignitaries, headed by the Duke of Norfolk, appeared on the balcony.

Then the heralds blew a fanfare and King-at-Arms Weldon in the midst of dead silence read the proclamation. All heads were bared, and as the reading was concluded the King-at-Arms, raising his three-cornered hat, cried loudly, "God save the King."

The crowd took up the cry, while the cheers, the fanfares of trumpets and the band playing the National Anthem made a curious medley.

King-at-Arms Weldon read the proclamation in clear tones, which were distinctly heard at a great distance. A third fanfare of trumpets ended the ceremony.

The officials then marched in procession from the balcony, through the palace, to the Ambassadors' court, where a number of royal carriages had been placed by the direction of the King at the disposal of the Earl-Marshal.

These took the officials, who read the proclamation, to the city, escorted by a detachment of Horse Guards, forming a picturesque and gorgeous procession.

The contingent from the College of Arms was composed of three Kings-at-Arms, four heralds and eight pursuivants. The costumes of the two latter were gorgeous beyond compare. They wore tabards, a

garment resembling the costume of kings as depicted on playing cards. These tabards were beautifully and heavily embroidered with silk lions, the royal coat of arms, and flowers in bewildering profusion.

There was the rouge dragon, the blue mantle and the maltravers, with all the armorial bearings of that quaint old body, the College of Arms, in full and solemn array.

A blare of trumpets announced the progress of the cavalcade as it proceeded through Trafalgar square and the Strand.

The chief interest of the morning centered in the entrance of the heralds' procession into the city at Temple Bar.

The gray minarets of the law courts and the tall spires of the Strand churches loomed, phantom-like, out of the fog, while a long, double line of overcoated troops stood, chilled and motionless, along the half-deserted streets.

The clocks in the law courts and St. Dunstan's tolled out mournfully the quarter-hours till 9:15, when out of the gray mist, from within the city boundary, appeared a procession of carriages forming the Lord Mayor's cortege.

It was there that the two processions were to merge into kaleidoscopic grandeur. The Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Aldermen and Mace-bearers, in scarlet, fur-trimmed robes, cocked hats, ruffled shirts, silk knee breeches and low buckled shoes, peered out from the Cinderella-like coaches that would have been the envy of Alice in Wonderland.

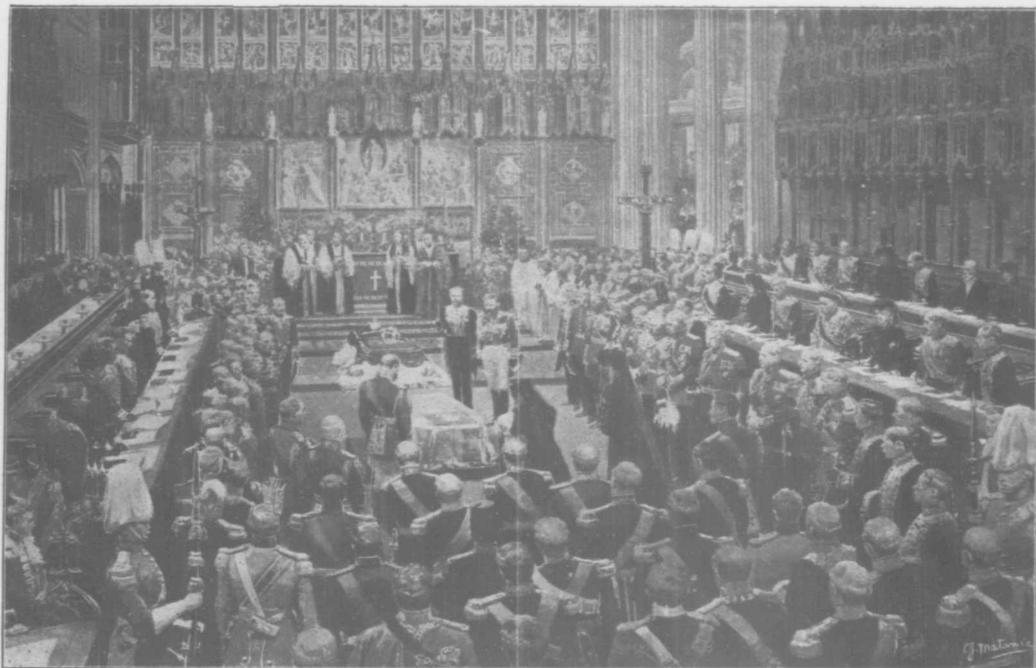
Overhead, in the midst of pageant, the great Griffin, which marks the city boundary, spread its wide, fantastic wings, like some great Hindoo god. In their gold liveries, the white-wigged coachmen of the Lord Mayor looked down contemptuously upon the soldier, herald and peer.

In the olden days a veritable bar, or gate, separated the city from without. On this occasion ten strong policemen stretched a red silken rope across the thoroughfare, in honor of the city's ancient privileges.

As the clocks struck the time, the officer in command of the troops cried "Attention!"

The rifle stocks came down with a click upon the asphalt pavement, and two gold-laced trumpeters appeared at the Griffin's side.

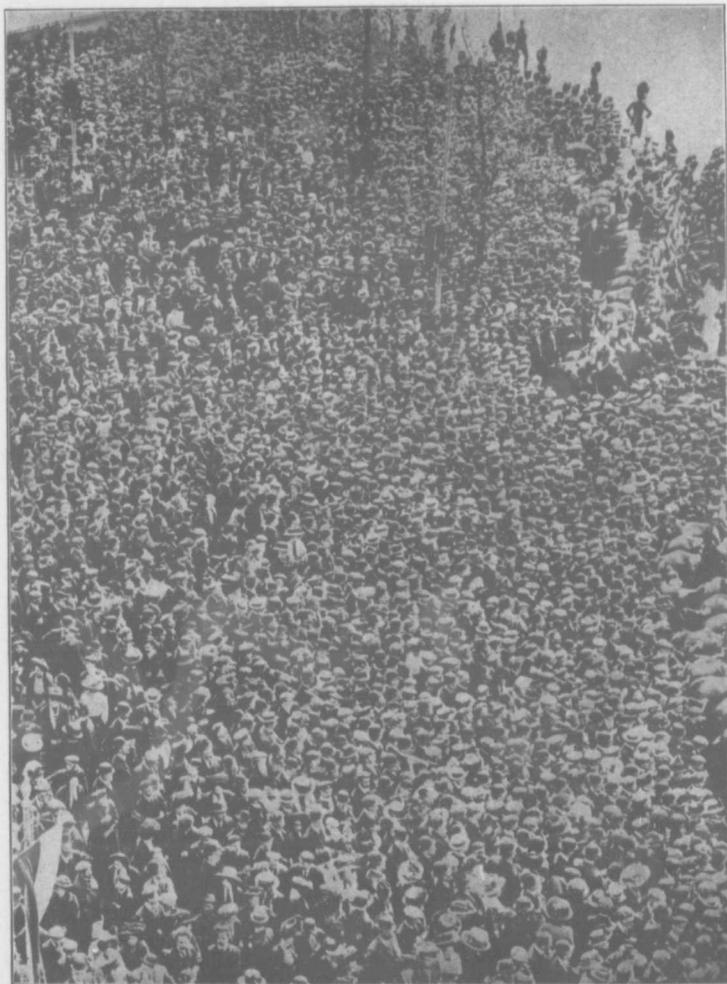
The Lord Mayor and Sheriffs, Mace-bearers, Chaplain, Remembrancer and the white-wigged Judges of the city courts left their carriages and grouped themselves together between the lines of drawn-up troops. Then the City Marshal, who was on horseback, wearing a uniform of



**THE FUNERAL OF KING EDWARD VII.**  
Service in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, May 20, 1910.

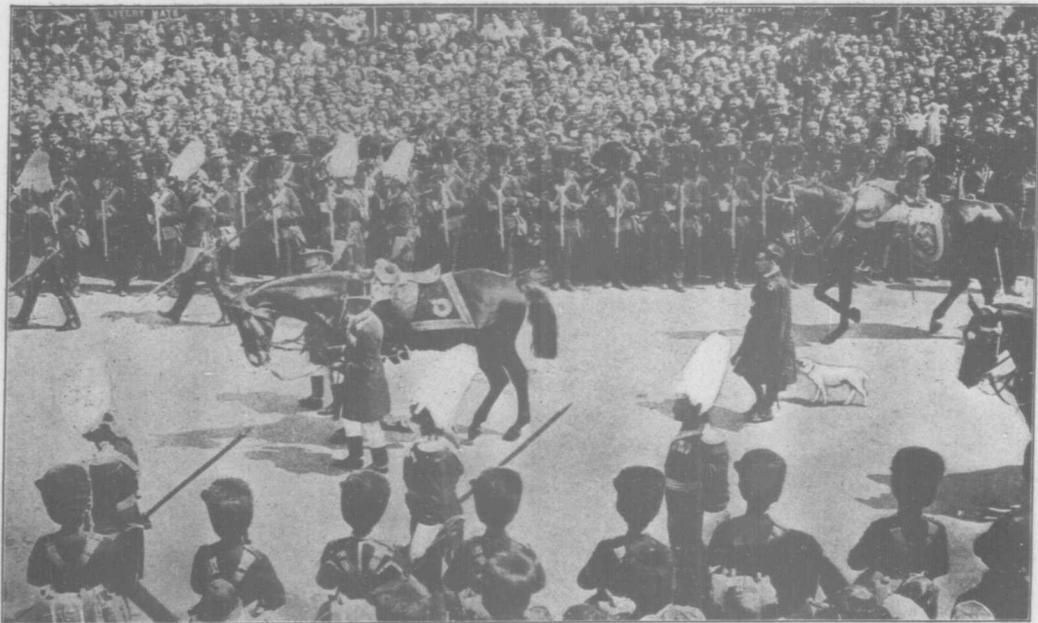


**THE BURIAL OF KING EDWARD THE PEACEMAKER.**  
Coffin, with crown, orb, and scepter, passing Marlborough House.



**THE GREATEST CROWD ON RECORD.**

Swarming mass of people at Marble Arch, London, during the funeral procession of Edward VII. The crowd viewing the funeral was estimated at three millions of people.



**HUMBLE FRIENDS OF KING EDWARD.**  
His charger and favorite terrier following the gun-carriage bearing the royal remains.

scarlet, gold-laced, with scarlet plumes, rode up to the barrier and the Norroy King-of-Arms, whose green and gold tabard outshone those of his colleagues, appeared at the imaginary bar. His trumpeter blew a shrill blast, which the Lord Mayor's trumpeters answered, and then the City Marshal rode up to the barrier and demanded "Who goes there?"

The Norroy King-of-Arms replied that it was the King's Herald, come to read a proclamation.

"Enter, Herald," said the Marshal, and the Herald was conducted to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, who were still grouped in the streets.

The Herald then read the proclamation to which the Mayor and Aldermen replied:

"We, with one voice, consent, tongue and heart, pledge allegiance to King Edward VII."

The trumpeters blew a blast, while the wondering crowd stood bare-headed and silenced, not knowing what to do, till a military band in the procession struck up "God Save the King." This familiar air has still but one meaning in England, and the crowd took up the words feebly, with "God Save the King" on the tongue, but with "God Save the Queen" in mind.

King Edward published in a special issue of the Gazette letters to the people of Great Britain and the colonies thanking them for their sympathy on the death of the Queen and their expressions of loyalty to himself upon his accession to the throne.

The King's letter to the people of Great Britain is as follows:

"Windsor Castle, February 4, 1901.

"To My People: Now that the last scene has closed in the noble, ever-glorious life of my beloved mother, the Queen, I am anxious to endeavor to convey to the whole Empire the extent of the deep gratitude I feel for the heart-stirring, affectionate tributes which are everywhere borne to her memory. I wish also to express my warm recognition of those universal expressions of what I know to be genuine, loyal sympathy with me and the royal family in our overwhelming sorrow. Such expressions have reached me from all parts of my vast empire, while at home the sorrowful, reverent and sincere enthusiasm manifested in the magnificent display by sea and land deeply touches me.

"The consciousness of this generous spirit of devotion and loyalty among the millions of my subjects and of the feeling that we all are sharing in a common sorrow has inspired me with courage and hope during the last most trying and momentous days.

"Encouraged by confidence in that love and trust which the nation ever reposed in its late and fondly mourned Sovereign, I shall strive earnestly to walk in her footsteps, devoting myself to the utmost of my powers to maintaining and promoting the highest interests of my people and to a diligent and zealous fulfillment of the great and sacred responsibilities which, through the will of God, I am now called upon to undertake.

EDWARD, R. I."

Following is the King's address to the colonies:

"To My People Beyond the Seas: The countless messages of loyal sympathy that I have received from every part of my dominions over seas testify to the universal grief in which the whole empire now mourns the loss of my beloved mother.

"In the welfare and prosperity of her subjects throughout Greater Britain the Queen ever evinced a heartfelt interest. She saw with thankfulness the steady progress which, under the wide extension of self-government, they had made during her reign. She warmly appreciated their unflinching loyalty to her throne and person, and was proud to think of those who had so nobly fought and died for the empire's cause in South Africa.

"I already have declared that it will be my constant endeavor to follow the great example which has been bequeathed to me. In these endeavors I shall have confident trust in the devotion and sympathy of the people and of their several representative assemblies throughout my vast colonial dominions.

"With such loyal support I will, with the blessing of God, solemnly work for the promotion of the common welfare and security of our great empire over which I have now been called to reign.

"EDWARD, R. I."

When King Edward VII. ascended the throne the natural question in the public's mind was, "What sort of a King will Queen Victoria's eldest son prove to be?" Many questioned his ability to take an active part in the direction of the affairs of the nation, and gave as their reason the fact that his lack of experience and his distaste for statecraft, would necessitate his becoming a mere figurehead, and that the real government would be left entirely to his Ministers.

There can be no greater mistake made than to ascribe any such inactive part as this to Albert Edward. In the first place, he had a far greater knowledge of foreign and domestic politics than the general public for one moment imagines. From the time of his return from India, more than a quarter of a century ago, the Foreign Office, by

direction of Queen Victoria, made a practice of forwarding to him at the same time as to herself a copy of each important dispatch received from abroad, and likewise of the replies sent thereto, thanks to which he was enabled on at least three memorable occasions to bring about understandings with foreign powers that the most brilliant of professional diplomats had signally failed to accomplish. And while, with a tact and a regard for the spirit of the constitution unparalleled on the part of any other Prince of Wales in English history, he refrained from giving the slightest indication of his preferences for one or another of the great political parties in Great Britain, the interest with which he followed the debates upon all important issues in Parliament precluded all idea that he looked upon national affairs with indifference.

That he was debarred by the terms of the constitution from taking, as sovereign, any active part in the government of the empire, or was reduced to the position of a mere figurehead, is likewise an altogether mistaken assumption. For the conduct of the international relations of the British Empire is vested by the terms of the constitution, not in Parliament, nor yet in the latter's executive—that is to say, the Cabinet—but in the monarch. It is the prerogative of the sovereign. For the constitution takes the ground that "it is impossible that the individuals of the state in their collective capacity can transact the affairs of that state with another community equally numerous as themselves. In the sovereign, therefore, as in a center, all the rays of the people are united and form by that union of consistency the splendor and power that makes the monarch respected by foreign countries." What is done by the sovereign with regard to foreign affairs is therefore the act of the whole nation and is binding upon the latter. Whatever agreement, whatever treaties or conventions the sovereign may make with a foreign state, no other power in the empire, not even Parliament, can "legally delay, resist, or annul." True, the Minister of the Crown who is believed to have advised the monarch wrongly can be impeached by Parliament. But this impeachment in no way affects the validity of the agreement thus indirectly condemned by Parliament, or in any way annuls it. Legislative sanction and ratification are therefore not required in England for treaties or international arrangements concluded by the sovereign, either directly or through the Foreign Minister, and whereas the latter's colleagues in the Cabinet are responsible to Parliament, he alone, according to the terms of the British constitution, is respon-

sible solely to the monarch and acts as the delegate of the latter. This will show, therefore, that the new ruler of the British Empire, by the terms of the English constitution, assumes sole and absolute control of the foreign policy of the United Kingdom and that he is thoroughly qualified by experience and by his knowledge of international affairs for the task.

With regard to domestic politics and affairs, it is perfectly true that the prerogatives of the sovereign are restricted to a greater degree, but not to the extent which appears to be generally believed. No statute can be enacted or repealed, no new measure put into force, so far as domestic affairs are concerned, save with the knowledge and the sanction of the duly elected representatives of the people assembled in Parliament. But, on the other hand, Parliament cannot enact any law, repeal any statute, or put any new measure into force without the consent of the sovereign, which may be given or withheld as the monarch sees fit. There have been numerous instances, though not in the reign of Queen Victoria, of sovereigns withholding the royal assent to measures enacted by Parliament, the last case having been when King George IV. declined in 1829 to give his consent to the measure passed by both Houses of the National Legislature admitting Roman Catholics for the first time to the offices of State. It may be added that the King was ultimately persuaded by Lord Eldon to give way in the matter.

It is this faculty of giving or withholding the royal signature that virtually places supreme power in the hands of the English Sovereign, for it is not only every Parliamentary measure, but likewise every administrative act of any importance that must receive the monarch's sign-manual before it can be put into force or become endowed with any degree of validity. During the last quarter of a century of Queen Victoria's reign it has been estimated that she was obliged to put her signature to at least 70,000 official documents of one kind or another in the year, or 200 a day, and the new King, like his father, may be trusted to show himself, not only too conscientious, but likewise too jealous of his prerogatives, ever to affix his signature to any paper before he has read and mastered its contents.

Another but little known prerogative of the British Sovereign is the constitutional right to dismiss either a single Cabinet Minister or else the entire administration, if either have ceased to enjoy the confidence of the monarch. It does not matter whether the Cabinet has

a Parliamentary majority or not, and students of history may remember that in 1834 King William IV. turned out the administration of Lord Melbourne, which had an enormous majority in the Commons, without any other reason than that the Cabinet had ceased to enjoy his confidence. Although the Liberal party was extremely indignant at this dismissal, which even the leading Conservatives looked upon as ill-judged, no one attempted to deny its perfect legality.

These facts are mentioned to show that the British monarch is far less of a figurehead and of a dummy than is asserted in print, not only abroad, but even in England itself, presumably by scribes who have never taken the trouble to make themselves acquainted with the constitutional history of the British Empire. Those who have had the privilege of being personally acquainted with the Prince of Wales, and who, therefore, have some knowledge of his personality and character, have reason for believing that while manifesting the breadth of view and the liberal sentiments that have characterized his existence during the last four decades, he will, on the other hand, exercise to their fullest extent the rights and prerogatives that are granted to him by the terms of the British constitution. He is thoroughly alive to the progress of the democratic movement in the old world, and possessed of too much common sense not to appreciate that some of the demands which it puts forward are justified, and if one may indulge in any speculation as to the policy which George Frederick is likely to pursue, it is probable that it will be less conservative than Liberal-Unionist. But whatever happens, the new monarch, who now becomes supreme head of the Church of England, and "Defender of the Faith," will certainly never show himself to be a *roi faineant*.

Royalty and riches do not always run together. The Queen of the British Empire received, as we used to be told at school, "£1,000 a day and £20,000 on her birthday."

The Queen's official income of £385,000 a year was half a million less than the Emperor of Austria, £200,000 less than King Victor's, £100,000 less than the Shah of Persia's, and only half as much as the Kaiser's. But there is no doubt that Her Majesty got along very well on the allowance which she received from the British people.

It is not difficult to understand how the fable of King Edward's poverty while Prince of Wales got abroad. The special grant of £36,000 a year in 1889 probably had something to do with it. There is a story

that when traveling incognito in France at the end of the Franco-German war the Prince of Wales, with his equerry, General Teesdale, was obliged to pawn his watch to pay his hotel bill, but such stories are told of every monarch. They may be true enough, but nothing would be more absurd than to imagine that they indicate anything more than absent-mindedness.

Yet it is on foundations quite as shadowy that the pile of gossip and scandal about the recent King's poverty had been built up. The truth is that from the moment of his birth the Prince of Wales was splendidly rich. He was born, as the Irishman would say, with sixty thousand a year in his pocket, and from that day to this the Duchy of Cornwall has yielded him that magnificent sum. At twenty-two the Prince of Wales married and Parliament gave him Marlborough House and a wedding present of £40,000 a year. That, too, came to him regularly after 1863, year in and year out. In 1889, when the Prince's family ran away with his money, Parliament once more came to his aid and nearly doubled the grant he had received since 1863.

From 1889 the Prince was relieved of the anxieties of a father for the financial welfare of his children by a special grant of £36,000 a year, which came to him in quarterly instalments of £9,000. So that the public income of the Prince of Wales was £136,000 a year.

We know, however, that the Prince had a private source of income—his estates. Sandringham, which he purchased out of his early savings, had a rental of £7,000 a year, bringing his income, as we know it, to within a few thousand of £150,000 a year.

The House of Commons, when the Prince was receiving £100,000 a year, increased his allowance by £36,000, but the grant was by no means unanimous, a fact which shows that a considerable section of Parliament regarded the Prince as sufficiently rich. The grant was made, it may be remembered, to prevent applications to Parliament for royal children, a quarterly payment of £9,000 a year being allowed out of the consolidated fund, from which the Prince would be able to "make such assignments and in such manner to his children as H. R. H. should in his discretion think fit."

Though the proposal was strongly recommended by a select committee and supported by Mr. Gladstone, there was a strong opposition from some whom Mr. Chamberlain called the "nihilists of English politics"—among them Mr. John Morley and Sir William Harcourt.

There had been considerable opposition, too, in the House of Commons and in Hyde Park, to the public payment of the expenses of the Prince's Indian tour. The Prince spent seventeen weeks in India, and the bill came to over £1,000 a day. The Admiralty spent £52,000 in connection with the voyage, the Indian Government spent £30,000 on the reception, and Parliament gave the Prince £60,000 to spend on himself.

Totaling up all his Parliamentary grants, his revenues from the Duchy of Cornwall, his rental from Sandringham, and his income from miscellaneous sources, he had enough money to make him a millionaire many times over if money had not a habit of running away. The account stands, in round figures, something like £6,106,000.

Six millions of pounds! Thirty million dollars! Roughly, it is an income of £100,000 a year through the whole of his life. Every day the heir to the British throne had an income of £274 5s; every hour, £11 8s 3d; every minute, 3s 9½d. Every time the clock has ticked since the light of Albert Edward dawned on the world his wealth had grown by three farthings. It looks undignified enough brought down to farthings, but £6,000,000—forty-five tons of English gold, more than the mint makes in a year—is an income to be proud of, even in these money-worshipping days.

But it is not to be supposed, of course, that H. R. H. was a millionaire six times over. If being a Prince means much taking, it means much giving and spending, too. The Prince of Wales had given away more money than many people know, and everybody knows that he was generosity itself in his private life.

It is said that he never gave a "cabby" less than half a sovereign, and everywhere he dispensed what we may call his "pocket patronage" on the same generous scale. He paid, contrary to popular belief, for all his boxes at the theater. And, again, contrary to popular belief, he paid for all his telegrams, letters and parcels. Telegrams and stamps cost the Prince £1,000 a year. Like ordinary citizens, too, H. R. H. paid his taxes regularly for Marlborough House, which, though it is the official residence of the heir apparent, is a private house for taxation purposes. The Prince paid over £1,000 a year in taxes to St. Martin's parish.

We get some idea of what it costs to be a Prince of Wales from the fact that the Prince's military wardrobe was valued at £15,000, and was fully insured for that amount. Every army title the Prince

possessed required four complete uniforms—full dress, undress, mess dress and overcoat. His private saloon carriage at Boulogne, in which he usually traveled on the continent, cost £7,000, and his stables at Marlborough House cost £25,000. On his marriage the Prince bought a silver dinner service, which was always used on Derby days, for £20,000.

A glance at the Prince of Wales' donations affords an interesting study in royal charity. The Prince's charity was as a Prince's charity should be, as cosmopolitan as it well can be. The subscription list of the Prince of Wales was broad.

His public donations, his annual subscriptions are common knowledge—buried away in newspaper files, but, at any rate, not so secret that the left hand does not know what the right hand doeth. In the first twenty-five years of his married life over 700 donations by the Prince of Wales were recorded, amounting in the aggregate to something over £40,000—an average of about £60 each. That, however, takes no account of annual subscriptions, which are reckoned only once. The Prince's annual subscriptions, as we shall see, numbered of late years between eighty and ninety, with an average of about £22 10s.

If we suppose that this average was maintained for fifteen years of the period under consideration—many of the subscriptions being, of course, of comparatively recent date—we shall have to add something like 1,200 subscriptions and £27,000 to our figures. This brings the total up to £67,000.

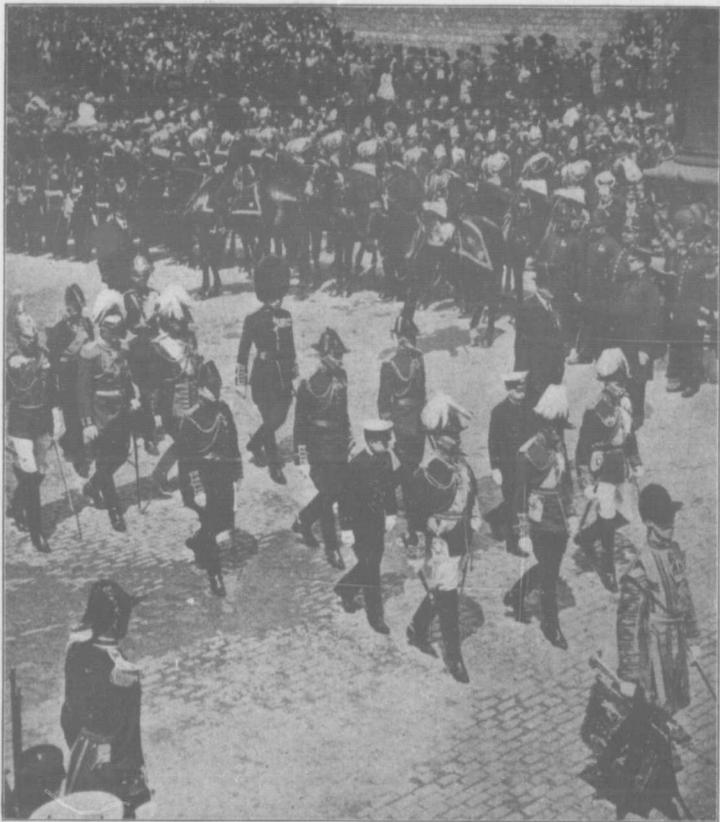
It is interesting to know how H. R. H. distributed his charity, and we may classify this quarter of a century's list of donations under certain heads. We find, then, that the list stands like this, giving round figures:

Benevolent institutions.....	£ 9,710
Educational and intellectual.....	7,450
Religious.....	7,130
Social, moral and physical improvement.....	5,900
Hospitals and infirmaries.....	3,280
Asylums, etc.....	1,800
Orphanages.....	1,320
Commerce and agriculture.....	990
Foreigners in distress.....	710
Relief of children.....	680
Women's agencies.....	670



**THE FUNERAL CROWD IN PICCADILLY.**

Extraordinary outpouring of humanity to pay the final tribute to King Edward.



**KING GEORGE AND HIS SONS.**

A group of the chief mourners in the funeral procession of King Edward at Windsor.

Deaf and dumb.....	260
Convalescent homes.....	240
Blind.....	80
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>£40,220</b>

In the same twenty-five years H. R. H. contributed £3,083 toward fifty-two memorials and statues, besides giving £10,000 toward the mausoleum at Frogmore. He built Wolferton schools, too, and presided at scores of dinners and festive gatherings in the interests of charity. The Prince of Wales, Mr. Rhodes would say, was the greatest asset in the world as a chairman.

At a Freemason's dinner over which the Prince presided a collection was made of over £50,000, the biggest Freemason collection in the history of the world, and there are dozens of instances which might be quoted to show that the presence of the Prince acted like magic with men's purses. It is probable, indeed, that the Prince did as much for charity by his example as by his purse.

The Prince of Wales, like the Archbishop of Canterbury, was the patron saint of a thousand little worlds. It is one of the penalties of being a Prince.

But we must not forget to allow for special calls. Indian famines, war funds, hospital appeals, every great calamity, every occasion of great distress, meant that the Prince of Wales must put his hand into his pocket. In the first twenty-five years of his married life these special calls accounted for £40,000, and if we reckon them since 1887 at the same rate we find that they roughly double the annual subscriptions. We may reckon, therefore, that the Prince gave away something like £3,200 a year in public philanthropy.

There was considerable discussion at the time of King Edward's accession to the throne regarding the manner in which Parliament would deal with the question of the maintenance of the new King and Queen in a style befitting the dignity and the grandeur of the British Empire. The arrangements made by Queen Victoria with the House of Commons when she succeeded her uncle, King William IV., according to the terms of which the amount of her civil list was fixed at about \$2,000,000 a year, was only for the duration of her reign, and terminated with her death.

There is no point in connection with the English royal family concerning which a greater amount of misconception prevails than this matter of the civil list. A widespread belief exists to the effect that the \$2,000,000 a year paid to Queen Victoria throughout her reign of more than six decades was in the nature of a salary for her services as Sovereign, identically in the same fashion as are the \$50,000 per annum paid by the United States Treasury to the President of the Republic. This impression has been industrially propagated and strengthened by the ultra-radical element in the United Kingdom, which is never tired of expatiating on the costliness of the monarchy and of holding up the members of the royal family to obloquy and contempt as needy pensioners on the bounty of the British taxpayer.

Nothing can be further from the truth than these charges. The Princes and Princesses of the blood are in no sense of the word pensioners of the national treasury, nor is the monarchy a burden upon the revenues of the United Kingdom. The Sovereign possesses by right of inheritance an immense amount of extremely valuable property, known by the name of Crown property, which belongs to him *ex-officio* as a species of life tenant, much in the same way that the majority of the territorial magnates in England hold their entailed ancestral estates. That is to say, the Crown property cannot be alienated by the Sovereign for any period beyond the length of his reign, just as the owner of an entailed country place cannot lease it or otherwise dispose of it for any term beyond the term of his own life, save with the legal consent of his immediate heirs. Following the example of her uncle, King William IV., Queen Victoria at the outset of her reign made an arrangement with Parliament and with the treasury, whereby, in return for her surrender to the State of the major portion of the Crown property for the duration of her life, she received in return an undertaking from the nation to furnish her with a civil list of nearly \$2,000,000 a year, and to provide adequate allowances for the Princes and Princesses of the royal house.

It was not the Queen or her family who made the best of this bargain, but the State—that is to say, the taxpayers. For, owing to the careful management and extraordinary development of the Crown property, coupled with the amazing growth in the value of building land during the last sixty years, the royal treasury, during the greater portion of the Queen's reign, managed to net profits of \$500,000, and

during the last quarter of a century of over \$1,000,000 a year, from the proceeds of the Crown property after all the expenses of its management, the civil list of the Queen, and the allowances of the royal Princes and Princesses had been deducted. So that instead of Queen Victoria and her family having been a source of any expense to the national exchequer, it is probable that they have benefited the State to the extent of at least \$30,000,000—that is to say, they have relieved the taxpayer from that amount of fiscal burden, thanks to the bargain concluded by Queen Victoria with Parliament some four-and-sixty years ago.

The allowances subsequently asked of Parliament by the Queen for her children and for the members of the royal family in accordance with this arrangement were exceedingly modest. The eldest child of the Queen—namely, her daughter Victoria, now widowed Empress Frederick of Germany—received an allowance for her life of \$40,000 per annum. King Edward while still Prince of Wales was obliged to content himself until his children grew up with an allowance of \$200,000, which on the marriage of his son and of two of his daughters was increased by another \$175,000 a year for the purpose of enabling him to make provision therefrom for them. King Edward's sailor brother Alfred received, like his younger brother Arthur, Duke of Connaught, \$125,000 a year. But on Alfred succeeding to the German throne of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha he relinquished the major portion of his English allowance, which was reduced to \$50,000 a year. The three younger daughters of the late Queen have each received \$30,000 a year in addition to the \$150,000 down which they received at the time of their wedding, and similar annuities of \$30,000 a year are granted to the widows of King Edward's brothers, the late Dukes of Coburg and Albany.

When one reflects what a little way annuities of \$30,000 a year, and even of \$125,000 a year, go in these days of colossal fortunes and of extravagant expenditure, and that the recipients of these allowances are expected to maintain royal state and to take the lead in all public charities and philanthropic undertakings, it will be admitted that not only was the late Queen Victoria singularly modest in the demands which she made upon Parliament for the maintenance of the members of the royal family but that the latter likewise deserve an immense amount of credit for having managed to live within their income. At

any rate, Parliament has never been called upon to pay any of their debts, even out of the profits derived from the state management of Crown property.

Neither Queen Victoria nor her eldest son was entirely dependent upon the allowances which they received from the Treasury in respect to the Crown property. Thus the Queen retained, as she had a right to do, the revenues of the Duchy of Lancaster, which, after deduction of all expenses, amount to about \$300,000 per annum, while King Edward, when still Prince of Wales, derived a similar amount every year from the revenues of the Duchy of Cornwall, which have been the property of the heir to the throne for more than eight centuries. Moreover, Queen Victoria, of course, retained possession for her life of the royal palaces, art treasures, and of the royal parks of Windsor, all of which are Crown property, in which also are comprised all the gold and silver plate and the Crown jewels, worth several millions of pounds sterling, all of which were turned over to King Edward, but for his life only.

It entirely depended upon King Edward to determine whether he would resume possession of the so splendidly developed Crown property with its enormously increased revenues, and thus render himself and the members of the reigning family financially independent of Parliament and of the supervision of the Treasury, thus putting an end once and for all time to the radical plaint as to the costliness of royalty, or whether he would follow the example of his mother and of his granduncle, King William IV., and consent to leave the Crown property in the hands of the State in return for an adequate provision for himself, for his Queen, and for the Princes and Princesses of his house.

#### CHILDREN OF KING EDWARD.

On succeeding to the throne, January 22d, 1901, after the death of his mother, he was crowned as "Edward VII., by the Grace of God King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, of the British Dominions beyond the seas, and Emperor of India." (His boyhood days form the subject of another chapter.)

March 10th, 1863, when he was still Prince of Wales, Edward was married at Windsor to Princess Alexandra, daughter of Christian IX., King of Denmark, who was three years his junior, her birthday being

December 1st, 1844. From this union six children were born. These were:

His Royal Highness George Frederick Ernest Albert (now George V.), Prince of Wales, Earl of Chester, Duke of Cornwall and York, born June 3rd, 1865.

Princess Louise, Duchess of Fife (Louise Victoria Alexandra Dagmar), born February 20th, 1867.

Princess Victoria Alexandra Olga Mary, born July 6th, 1868.

Princess Maud Charlotte Mary Victoria, born November 26th, 1869.

Prince Albert Victor, Duke of Clarence and Avondale, born January 8th, 1864. Died January 14th, 1892.

Prince Alexander John Charles Albert, born April 6th, 1871. Died April 7th, 1871.

#### BLOOD RELATIVES OF EDWARD.

The surviving children of the late Queen Victoria, brothers and sisters of the late Edward VII. are:

Her Royal Highness Helena Augusta Victoria, born May 25th, 1846. Married July 5th, 1866, to H. R. H. Prince Frederick Christian Charles Augustus, of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg. Living issue one son and two daughters.

Her Royal Highness Louise Caroline Alberta, born March 18, 1848. Married March 21, 1871, to the Marquis of Lorne, now Duke of Argyll.

His Royal Highness Arthur William Patrick Albert, Duke of Connaught, born May 1, 1850. Married March 13, 1879, to Princess Louise Margaret, daughter of the late Prince Frederick Charles of Prussia. Living issue one son and two daughters.

Her Royal Highness Beatrice Mary Victoria Fedora, born April 14, 1857. Married July 23, 1885, to Prince Henry of Battenburg (now dead). Living issue three sons and one daughter. The latter is now Queen of Spain. She married King Alfonso, May 31, 1906.

#### OTHER IMMEDIATE RELATIVES.

Besides these there are other immediate relatives of Edward VII. as follows:

Emperor William of Germany (cousin) who was born of Victoria

Adelaide Mary Louisa, daughter of Queen Victoria, who married, January 25, 1858, the Crown Prince Frederick of Prussia, afterward Emperor. There is also another son and four daughters.

Four daughters and one son (living) born of Alice Maud Mary, daughter of Queen Victoria, who was married July 1, 1862, to Prince Frederick Louis of Hesse. One daughter and one son are dead.

Four daughters born to His Royal Highness Alfred Ernest Albert, Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha (now dead) who was married January 9, 1874, to the Grand Duchess Marie of Russia.

Duke of Albany, son of His Royal Highness Leopold George Duncan Albert (now dead), who was married April 27, 1882, to Princess Helen of Waldeck. Also a sister to the duke.

#### HIS CONNECTION WITH MONARCHS.

King Edward was directly connected by blood with many of the continental monarchs. He was:

Father to Queen Maud of Norway.  
 Brother-in-law to the King of Denmark.  
 Brother-in-law to King George of Greece.  
 Uncle to Queen Victoria Eugenie of Spain.  
 Uncle to Emperor of Germany.  
 Uncle to Empress Alix of Russia.  
 Uncle by marriage to Czar of Russia.  
 Uncle to King of Sweden.  
 Third cousin to King of Belgium.

King George V. is:

Brother to Queen Maud of Norway.  
 First cousin to King Haakon of Norway.  
 Nephew to King of Denmark.  
 Nephew to King George of Greece.  
 Cousin to Queen Victoria Eugenie of Spain.  
 Cousin to Emperor of Germany.  
 Cousin to Czar and Empress Alix of Russia.  
 Cousin to King of Sweden.  
 Fourth cousin to King of Belgium.

Edward, both as prince and king, had a life remarkably free from accident. He narrowly escaped death by a falling spar on Sir Thomas Lipton's yacht, Shamrock II, in May, 1901. In 1900 he was shot at by the anarchist Sipido in Brussels.

He was rather below the average stature, of strong and heavy build. His ruddy face betokened good health and good spirits up to a short time ago. He wore his gray beard trimmed to a sharp point. His thin circle of gray hair diminished until he was quite bald. Even in his latter days he continued to be one of the best dressed men in Europe and was regarded as a model for quiet refinement of dress and bearing.

#### BELIEVED IN MONARCHIAL DIGNITY.

At the state functions in which he participated King Edward revived all the pomp and circumstance of medieval days. He drove to Westminster on the opening of parliament in one of the sumptuous royal coaches, attended by heralds, equerries and outriders and a vast retinue, forming a pageant of royal splendor. On these occasions the king wore the full robes of majesty.

Tactfulness, which he possessed to a marked degree, was a conspicuous characteristic of the late King, although he was frank, loyal and warm-hearted always. Those who associated with him have said that he was emphatically the "good fellow," simple and courteous, but a stickler for the deference which his rank demanded.

#### LONG LINEAGE OF ROYALTY.

Through a bewildering lineage England's dead King (as well as the living one) traced his ancestry backward along an unbroken succession of sovereigns to William the Conqueror. Four families have furnished the English sovereigns since the conquest—the Plantagenets, the Tudors, the Stuarts, and the Guelphs. Edward VII. was the descendant of all these families, and his descent from Alfred the Great and Charlemagne has also been established.

The Guelphs succeeded the Stuarts to the throne. George I., son of Sophia and the elector of Hanover, was the first Guelph ruler, and the succession until the reign of Edward VII. was through George II., George III., George IV., William IV., and Victoria. The last named

succeeded to the throne when William IV. died without issue. She was the daughter of Edward, Duke of Kent, who was married to Princess Victoria of Saxe-Coburg, and it was for him that King Edward was named.

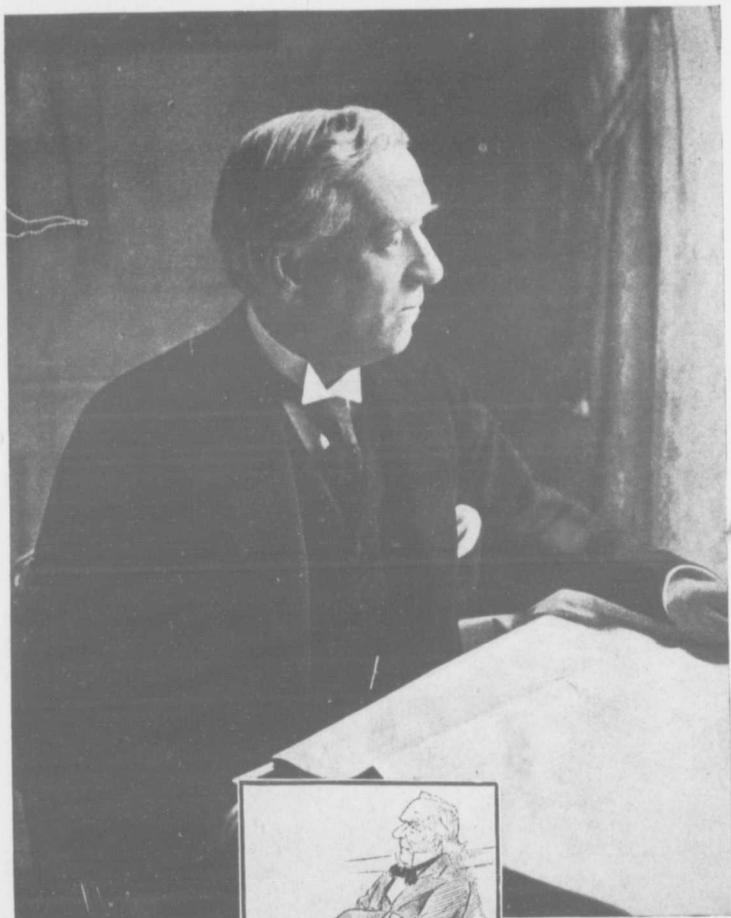
#### SECRET OF EDWARD'S SUCCESS.

Edward VII. of England was a sovereign much of whose success as a ruler was based on his attributes as a man.

He labored hard and was scrupulous in fulfilling the huge multiplicity of duties which were his, and he augmented as sovereign the tremendous personal popularity he had won as Prince of Wales. Above all things it was his personal qualities which made him live as he did in the hearts of his people, and he was unquestionably one of the most popular holders of the kingly title in the history of England. His subjects in Canada and Africa, in Australia and Asia, were just as fond of him as those who lived nearer the walls of Buckingham Palace.

#### MAN OF LIKEABLE CHARACTER.

It was his long service as Prince of Wales which gave to Edward much of his popularity and much of the training in kingcraft which he displayed so well when he received the crown at the age of 60. While Prince of Wales he had become thoroughly known to his future subjects. They knew of his tact, which amounted in Edward to veritable genius in handling men; they knew of his democratic characteristics—in the days when he used to drive about London, in a shilling hansom—characteristics which he contrived to combine perfectly with a constant maintenance of the dignity of his position as heir to the British crown; they knew of his kindness and big-heartedness, of his good nature, of his close attention to his public duties, of his continental escapades, of his fondness for outdoor sport. They knew him and they liked him. When he came to the throne as a man of ripe experience they liked him even more than ever when they saw how well he bore himself.



**RT. HON. H. H. ASQUITH.**  
The Prime Minister  
of England.

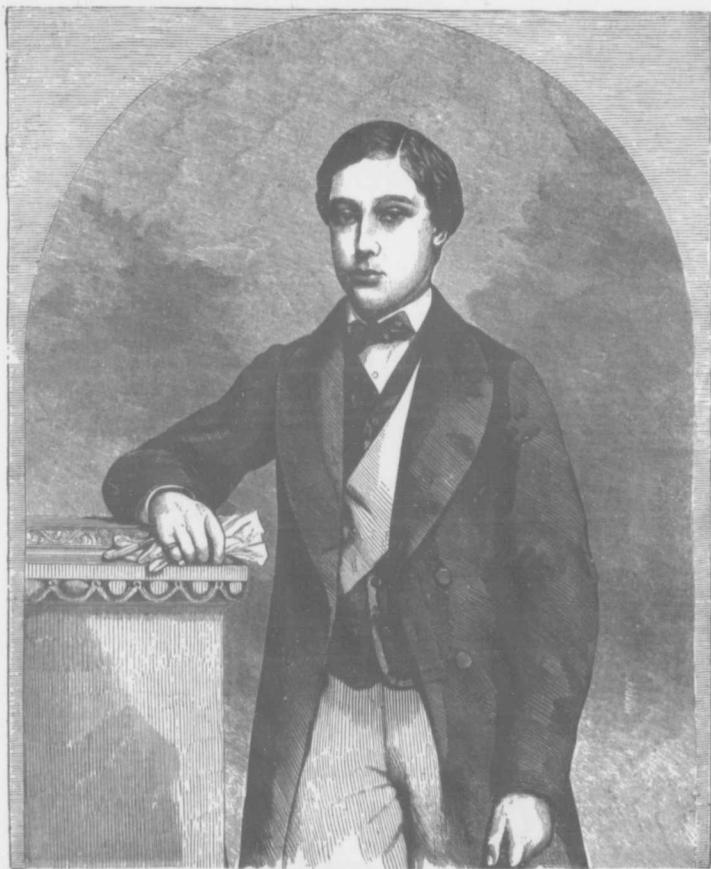


A sketch of Mr. Asquith—  
A striking resemblance  
to Mr. Gladstone.



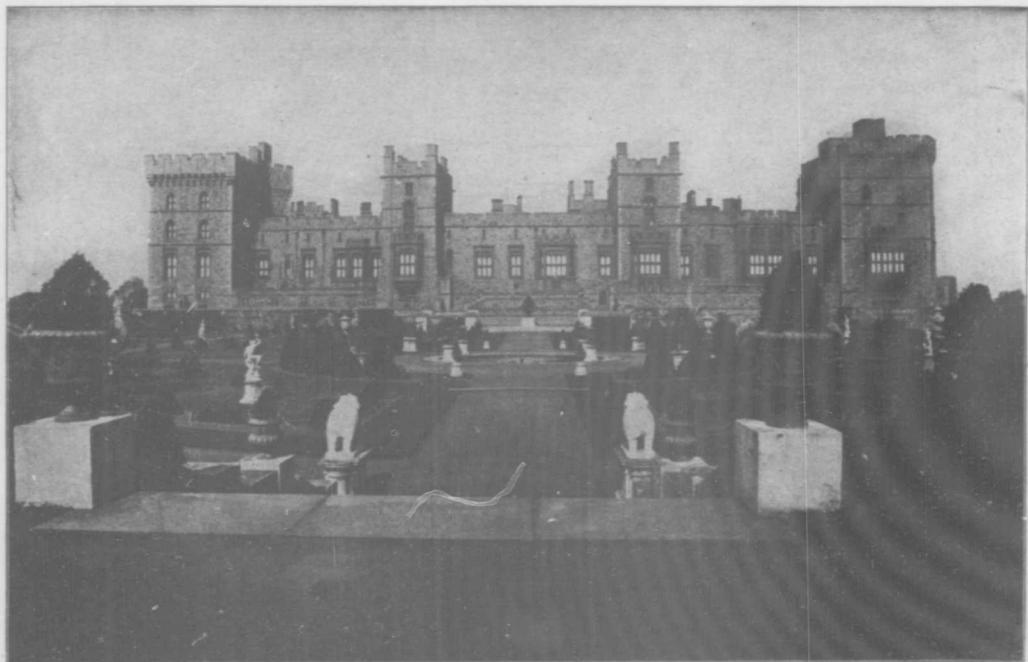
**THE RIGHT HON. DAVID LLOYD GEORGE.**

As Chancellor of the Exchequer he was the author of the famous Budget which caused strife between the House of Lords and House of Commons.



KING EDWARD IN 1860.

A splendid picture of the Prince of Wales made when he visited this country in 1860.



**WINDSOR CASTLE—FINAL RESTING PLACE OF "EDWARD THE BELOVED."**

This picture shows the east view of the castle, fronting the gardens and park of 1,800 acres. The castle will always be held sacred as the scene of the final ceremony before the interment of King Edward. St. George's Chapel, as well as Frogmore, the mausoleum of Prince Albert and Queen Victoria, is close by. Windsor Castle is 21 miles from London.

## CHAPTER III

### IMPOSING BURIAL SERVICE

Remains Conveyed Under Military Escort from Buckingham Palace to Westminster Abbey—Thousands of People Pay Their Respects to the Dead Monarch While the Body Lies in State—Services at the Abbey—Every Civilized Nation Represented by High Dignitaries—Great Gathering of Kings and Other Monarchs—Removal of the Remains to Historic Windsor Castle—Services at the Latter Place—The Interment.

**A**LL that was mortal of Edward VII. was laid to rest at Windsor, on May 20th, 1910, after appropriate ceremonies at Westminster Abbey. For three days the remains lay in state at the historic abbey where they were visited by thousands of sorrowing subjects.

On the morning of May 17th, the body was removed from Buckingham palace to the abbey, where Canon Wilberforce conducted a short service. The removal was made under an escort of the Horse Guards, detachments of which command were also posted as guards of honor during the time for which the body remained at the abbey.

Leaving Buckingham palace the funeral procession moved by way of Pall Mall and St. James street to Hyde Park, and thence to the abbey where the Lord Chancellor and committees from both Houses of Parliament were in waiting.

In the meantime an immense representation of foreign rulers and dignitaries had gathered to attend the services. The entire world was represented. Prominent among those in attendance was former President Roosevelt of the United States, who was specially deputized by President Taft to assist Ambassador Reid in representing the American government.

## REMOVAL OF THE REMAINS.

Dignity, reverence and beauty mingled in the impressive ceremony with which King Edward's remains were taken from Buckingham palace to Westminster on the 17th of May, there to lie in state until the 20th. An immense concourse watched the solemn procession, and hundreds of thousands of people visited Westminster to pay respect to their dead sovereign during the time his body remained there.

Purple was the mourning color. Such portions of the historic pile as were draped with the insignia of a nation's sorrow, were clothed in purple, the casket rested upon a raised platform and over all was a purple pall.

Just before the procession moved from Buckingham palace the Bishop of London read the prayers for the dead, and the relatives took a last farewell of the remains. This was the most trying period of the Queen mother's widowhood. She was affected deeply, and on the point of utter collapse, but with a supreme effort she dried her tears and joined the funeral cortege.

It was shortly before 11 o'clock that the procession to Westminster began. Aside from the mourning garb worn by the Queen mother and the immediate members of the royal family and household, the parade was brilliant in color, made so by the uniforms of the soldiers, and the glittering dress of the many dignitaries who took part.

## HOW THE PROCESSION MOVED.

First came a long roll of muffled drums outside the palace gate, and simultaneously the great deep-toned bell was tolled. Field Marshals Roberts and Kitchener, standing near the unfinished statue of Queen Victoria, took two steps forward. The bands of the Guards Brigade broke into Beethoven's Funeral March. The huge royal standard slowly descended over the roof of the palace, where it had been half masted since the King's death. Minute guns began firing, and the command to move was given. Behind the military escort came the remains of the dead King, enclosed in a casket made of oak from Windsor forest, and mounted on a gun carriage draped in purple. Immediately preceding the remains were the staff officers of the army and navy in full uniform, and a detachment of Life Guardsmen, also in uniform, but dismounted. Behind these were Lord Roberts, Lord

Kitchener, and other field marshals with a group of East Indian officers in the picturesque uniforms of the East.

#### MANY DIGNITARIES IN LINE.

Then came the remains of the late King, escorted by a military guard, and directly following the remains were King George V. and his two sons on foot. His Majesty was garbed in an admiral's uniform, while the young Princes were both attired in naval garb. Next came a long line of kings and princes, and men of high title. Among these were the King of Denmark, the King of Norway, Grand Duke Michael, brother of the Czar, the Princes of Teck and Battenberg, Prince Albert of Schleswig-Holstein, Prince Andrew of Greece, the Duke of Connaught, the Duke of Saxe-Coburg, and a long list of royal attendants, lords and grooms in waiting, equerries, physicians, ushers and gentlemen. All were in brilliant uniform, and this part of the procession was most dazzling.

After the kings and princes followed a squadron of Life Guards, the "captain's escort" mounted on black chargers. As the cortege passed the troops, about 10,000 in number, gave the royal salute, the last but one.

#### HONORS TO THE QUEEN MOTHER.

Following close upon this glittering pageant was the sorrowing Queen mother, clad in mourning and so heavily veiled that she was barely visible through the windows of her carriage. But her people knew her. As she passed the word ran down the ranks:

"It is the Queen."

Immediately the lines of soldiers through which her carriage was driven reversed arms, and stood with downcast eyes. Alexandra was accompanied by the Dowager Empress Marie Feodorovna, of Russia. It remained for a band of Scottish pipers to wail the most pathetic of all the nation's funeral music, "The Flowers of the Forest."

Next in order came Queen Mary and the other female members of the royal family.

At Westminster the members of Parliament had assembled and occupied the space immediately behind the barriers which surrounded the spot on which the casket containing the royal remains was placed.

Here, as at Buckingham, the initial services were brief, consisting mainly of the reading of prayers for the dead by Canon Wilberforce.

#### TAKING REMAINS TO WINDSOR.

Removal of the royal remains from Westminster to Windsor was made on Friday, May 20th, the occasion being one of the most impressive of its kind in the world's history. Every civilized, and several of the uncivilized nations were represented, either by their monarchs or some accredited representative of high rank. Never had the city of London contained such a numerous body of potentates; never had such a crowd of distinguished men and women gathered to do homage at the bier of a brother ruler. Never was there a more picturesque—if the word is permissible in connection with an affair of this nature—never was there a more brilliant and impressive funeral cortege. All was brilliant color. The dazzling regalia of the kings and other mighty rulers who took part in both the services and the procession, the bright uniforms and glittering accoutrements of the thousands of soldiers, the picturesque attire of dark-skinned men from the far East, all tended to give a dash of color and life to the sad event. Even the casket containing all that was mortal of him who was once England's king, was covered with a purple robe far from sombre in its hue, and on it reposed the gorgeous crown and sceptre of his royal office, glittering with jewels.

#### PARADE TO RAILWAY STATION.

From Westminster the remains were escorted to Paddington station whence they were taken by train to Windsor, twenty-one miles distant. The tolling of a huge bell announced the moving of the procession. First came two Life Guardsmen, riding with naked swords reversed. Then could be heard the thunderous tones of great consolidated bands merged into one and playing the "Dead March." Suddenly there came a blaze of light and color—gay uniforms, glints of gold splashed with silver. It was the massed bands of the Household Cavalry in white plumed helmets.

Next followed the soldiers, seemingly endless files of them; officers of training corps clad in the heraldic garb of by-gone days; battalions

of Territorial volunteers, the widely varying uniforms of which made a picture in itself; yeomen regiments; Colonial battalions, and a detachment of the Royal Artillery, followed by a large delegation of blue jackets from the royal navy.

#### SOLDIERS FROM FOREIGN ARMIES.

One of the most noticeable features of the great procession was the deputations of uniformed men from foreign forces, soldiers and sailors from the armies and navies of continental Europe. Austria-Hungary, Bulgaria, Denmark, Germany, Italy, Russia, Spain, Portugal, France, Norway and Sweden were all represented.

Then, in a division by themselves came high officials of the German army, and various English generals, including Lords Kitchener and Roberts, riding side by side. These generals were accompanied by their respective staffs, the color effect produced by the gorgeous uniforms being again wonderfully impressive. As this division was passing another mammoth massed band gave forth the notes of Chopin's "March of Death," with its wonderful roll of muffled drums. The immense concourse of spectators was moved with two conflicting emotions. The first was to cheer the presence of "Little Bobs" and Lord Kitchener; the other was to weep in sorrow for the dead monarch whose demise was strongly impressed upon all who heard the solemn, mighty dirge played by the great band. The desire to weep prevailed. Tears streamed from many eyes, even those of rough, strong men. Respect to England's great generals was shown by a general removal of hats while they were passing.

#### REMAINS ON GUN CARRIAGE.

When the Duke of Norfolk, hereditary Earl Marshal of England, appeared, garbed in the magnificent regalia of his office, and mounted on a spirited charger, it became known that the body of the dead King was close at hand. It came into view mounted on a gun carriage, covered with a purple pall and royal standard on which rested the crown and other insignia of office. Close behind was led the King's favorite charger, with the stirrups of the saddle reversed. In company with the horse was the late King's favorite dog Caesar, a white rough-haired terrier who was the especial pet and companion of Edward VII.

It was evident that the dog realized that its royal master had passed forever from the realms of companionship. It moaned its sorrow in a plaintive whine.

Immediately behind the horse and dog was a giant standard bearer carrying the royal banner, the symbol that, despite the death of Edward VII., England still has a King in the person of His Majesty George V.

#### GREAT LINE OF MONARCHS.

At the head of a division in which were nine kings, and sixteen heirs apparent or other powerful rulers, rode King George V., sad but erect, "in every inch a king." At his left rode the Kaiser, Emperor Wilhelm of Germany, a masterful majestic figure. Like King George the Kaiser wore the uniform of a British field marshal with the insignia of the Order of the Garter on his breast. This division was arranged in files, the participants riding in the following order:

#### FIRST FILE.

The Duke of Connaught.  
King George.  
Emperor William.

#### SECOND FILE.

King Haakon of Norway.  
King George of Greece.  
King Alfonso of Spain.

#### THIRD FILE.

King Ferdinand of Bulgaria.  
King Frederick of Denmark.  
King Manuel of Portugal.

#### FOURTH FILE.

Prince Yussuf Syyyedin, heir apparent of Turkey.  
King Albert of Belgium.  
Archduke Francis Ferdinand, heir to the throne of Austria-Hungary.

#### FIFTH FILE.

Prince Sadanaru Fushimi of Japan.  
Grand Duke Michael of Russia.

The Duke of Aosta, representing Italy.  
The Duke of Sparta, who is crown prince of Greece.  
Crown Prince Ferdinand of Roumania.

SIXTH FILE.

Prince Henry of Prussia, representing the German navy.  
Prince Charles of Sweden.  
Prince Henry of Holland.  
The Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha.  
Crown Prince of Montenegro.  
Crown Prince Alexander of Servia.

SEVENTH FILE.

Prince Mohammed Ali.  
Said Pasha Zulfikar.  
Watsen Pasha of Egypt.  
The Sultan of Zanzibar.

QUEENS ALEXANDRA AND MARY.

Scarcely had the people ceased to gaze at the parade of monarchs when a long line of closed coaches of state in black and gold came in sight. In the first was the widowed Queen Alexandra, accompanied by the Dowager Empress Marie of Russia, her pale sweet face clearly visible under the mourning veil. As she passed thousands of people said softly, "God save Your Majesty," and tossed bunches of violets to her. This carriage, as well as the other state coaches, was manned by a coachman on the driver's seat, and three footmen standing on the rear footboard, all of whom were clad in the gold uniforms, and wore the three-cornered hats of the days of George III.

In the second coach was Queen Mary with the Queen of Norway by her side, and the Duke of Cornwall and Princess Mary opposite. The other coaches were occupied by foreign princesses and ladies of the royal household. In the seventh coach was Prince Tsai Tao, special ambassador from China, Lieutenant General Lord Li Ching Mai, General Ha Hanchang, and Major General G. F. Brown.

## SPECIAL ENVOY FROM AMERICA.

In the eighth coach was former President Theodore Roosevelt of the United States, special envoy from that country; M. Pinchon, French Minister for Foreign Affairs, and Sanad Kham Montaz Os Sultaneh of Persia. This delegation attracted unusual attention, and right here is a good place to correct a false impression which had gained wide publicity in the United States.

It has been stated that Mr. Roosevelt was purposely humiliated by being placed at the end of the procession. This is not true. When the order of march was made up Mr. Roosevelt was invited to take a place on horseback with the monarchs. He very modestly and properly declined on the ground that he is no longer the head of a government, but merely a private citizen. The compliment was well intended by those who had charge of the funeral arrangements, and the presence of the former President in the ranks of the rulers of the world would have been honestly welcomed. That he courteously declined the opportunity of thus posing himself before the public is characteristic of his good sense.

After the carriages came long ranks of London policemen, Irish constabulary, and a detachment of the famous London Fire Brigade.

## EN ROUTE FOR WINDSOR.

At Paddington station appeared in monster letters the one word "Farewell" on a background of purple, while along one side of the platform lay a carpeting of purple. The entraining of the funeral party was silently and quickly accomplished despite the fact that the vicinity of the station was jammed with spectators.

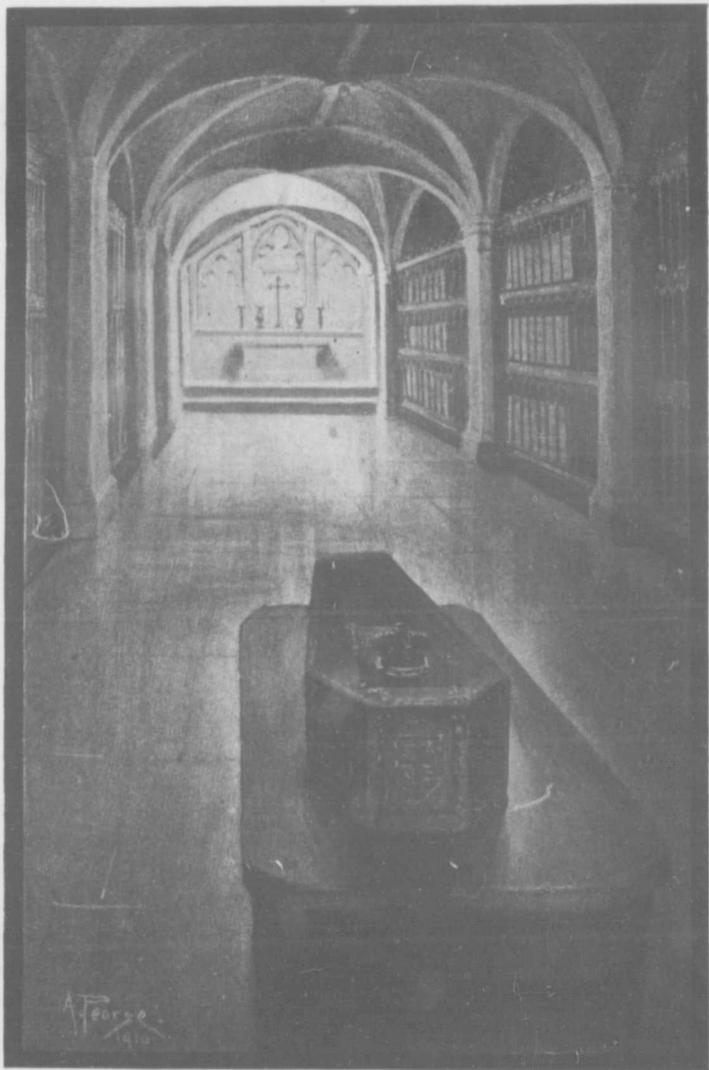
As it was in London, so it was within the chapel at Windsor, where the body was laid to rest. The scene was gorgeous, prismatic, kaleidoscopic, iridescent. There was a wondrous mixture of colors, of costumes, and uniforms dating from those of the modern court officials, soldiers, and sailors to mediæval glories of the garter pursuivants and all officers of that noble order.

It was just before 12:30 when the procession of clergy filed slowly from the choir through the nave. The curfew bell began to toll from its ancient tower, the sound of minute guns boomed through the



**KING GEORGE V. AND KAISER WILHELM II.**

Son and nephew of Edward the Peacemaker in the great London funeral procession.



**FINIS.—THE LAST RESTING PLACE.**  
(Vault beneath the Chapel of St. George, Windsor.)

chapel, and the strains of Beethoven's "Funeral March" from without mingled with the organ's softer tones within.

Then came a sudden hush and the standing congregation heard the long, shrill, melancholy sound of a whistle. But few knew its significance. As the casket was being lifted from the gun carriage outside the chapel boatswain's whistle was sounding its last pipe to the admiral of the fleet.

The casket, as at Westminster, was covered by the royal standard. It was carried by noncommissioned officers and guards, who were supported on either side by two more rows.

#### KING LEADS QUEEN MOTHER.

Then came King George, leading the Queen mother by the hand. She, with pale but strangely composed face and simple flowing black costume, throughout was the central figure of this great historic picture. Her pale face she turned now to this and now to that side with a slight, gracious, but, as it seemed, unseeing bow. The standing congregation, ranged vis-a-vis along the chapel, bowed in return. There was something almost uncanny in this sad exchange of courtesy. It seemed a farwell rather than a greeting.

The altar was decked simply with two white vases containing white lilies. Behind it a dim confused mass of white and scarlet, stood the choir. On either side was a group of military, naval officers, and garter officials. Before it were archbishops and bishops. In front of them stood the plain purple covered catafalque three or four feet high. On this lay the casket panel with regalia. At the head of the casket was a purple velvet prie dieu, beside which the Queen mother took her stand. On her left stood the Kaiser, looking stern, old, and gray faced.

#### ROYALTY FILLS CHOIR AND NAVE.

King George stood a little behind her on the right. Before him, on the Queen mother's right, was the Dowager Empress of Russia. Behind, five abreast, but not ranged with any precision, stood the rest of the company of kings and princes, behind whom stood other special envoys and their suites, with officers representing every foreign regiment of which King Edward was honorary colonel. They completely

filled the choir and nave and the chapel blazed with color in which the black costumes of the women were lost.

From the moment the archbishops met the casket at the top of the entrance steps the regular burial service of the Church of England proceeded, the Archbishops of Canterbury and York conducting the first portion and the Bishops of Winchester and Oxford, as prelates of the Order of the Garter, conducting the latter portion. The Queen mother, calm, but weeping, knelt on the prie-dieu beside a wide opening which gaped blackly to receive the casket. This soon was lying on the catafalque covered only with the royal standard. The panel with the insignia of kingship was placed on a great purple pillow on the steps of the altar.

#### CEREMONY AFFECTS MANY MOURNERS.

As the sentence, "Ashes to ashes and dust to dust" was uttered a military officer stepped forward from the group near the altar and crumbled a handful of earth into the grave.

It was now nearing the end of this stately ceremony. The tension of it showed plainly on the faces of those who since morning at Westminster Hall had been a part of it. The Queen mother wept silently. The Kaiser's stern face grew paler and more firmly set. Mr. Roosevelt's tanned and ruddy face was pale and fixed. The dark-skinned Ghurkis and impassive Orientals alone showed no sign of the feeling which must have stirred every heart.

The High Commissioner of New Zealand collapsed in a faint and was carried out during the first hymn: "My God, My Father, While I Stray."

Before the final hymn the garter king at arms, Sir A. S. Scott-Gatty, stepped to the side of the grave and proclaimed the styles of the titles of the dead and of the new King.

#### LAST ACT OF LOYALTY.

Just previous to this King George stepped forward and placed on the coffin a square, dark, crimson cloth. This was King Edward's "Company color" of the Grenadier Guards. As the choir chanted "Man that is born of woman" the coffin noiselessly and swiftly disap-

peared. It is strange how few noted its disappearance. Persons remarked afterward that they had seen it on the catafalque at one moment, and then the next they realized it was no longer there. Doubtless attention was more riveted on the notable group of the living near the grave than on the casket of the great dead, who was to descend there.

#### LAST RESPECTS TO THE DEAD.

Then followed the hymn: "Now the Laborer's Task Is O'er." The Archbishop of Canterbury pronounced the benediction upon the kneeling congregation among whom the upstanding figure of the Moslem Turk was conspicuous. The Kaiser bowed low as he knelt. Catholics crossed themselves. Then rising from his knees the King again took his mother by the hand and raised her from the prie dieu. With one long look into the grave she turned away and George V., as son, rather than king, led her gently through the door at the left of the altar.

The Kaiser followed with the Queen mother and the rest of the glittering company followed, each as he passed turning to the right and giving a last look into the grave. Each made some gesture of respect and farewell to the illustrious dead. Some crossed themselves once, twice, or thrice. Others genuflected deeply. Others again bowed simply as they passed the black opening in the stone floor and went out into the brilliant sunshine.

#### DESCRIPTION OF ROYAL MAUSOLEUM.

While it is customary to speak of the place of interment as Windsor Castle the remains of Edward VII. are at rest in the royal mausoleum at Frogmore House, which is a part of the Windsor establishment. Here rest also the remains of Queen Victoria, and of her husband, Prince Albert the Good.

Of Romanesque architecture, the mausoleum was erected by Queen Victoria in memory of Prince Albert. Frogmore is about half a mile distant from Windsor Castle, standing in the park grounds. For many centuries the sovereigns of England were buried in the vault below St. George's Chapel. This vault contains the bodies of Henry VI., Edward IV. and his queen, Henry VII. and Jane Seymour, Charles I., George III. and his queen, George IV., the Princess Char-

lotte, the Duke of Kent, the Duke of York, William IV. and his queen, and other royal personages. Frogmore is a comparatively modern palace, having been purchased in 1800 by Queen Charlotte and fitted up by her successors.

#### CONAN DOYLE ON THE FUNERAL.

Writing of the burial of Edward VII., A. Conan Doyle says:

“The farewell left an impression as strange as is the working of the drama of life. It was not three weeks ago that I passed Buckingham palace. No first shadow had come upon our hearts as to the King’s health. He was within, a hale and hard working man. A royal banner was flowing from the roof. As I passed a team of horses came forth, harnessed to an empty dray. A groom sat on each and I knew that they were brought out that they might become used to the sounds of crowds and to bear him safely as he rides in state amid his people. Now for the last time he passes in austere and dreadful dignity through hushed, crowded London, and for this were his horses trained.

“But who of all men who viewed them could have harbored so black a thought upon that sunlit day with a royal banner mastheaded against the sky? I cast my mind back nine years—a little more than nine—when I stood amid the crowd and saw the great Queen pass down upon that last dreary journey.

A little coffin, small as that of a child, lay upon a gun carriage. He rode behind it. I marked him well. His face was sad and resolute and his eyes were far away, as one who sees a long vista of duty and nerves himself to his task.

#### RAISED HOPES FOR ENGLAND.

I had good hopes for England as I saw that kind, grave face and the gentle strength of his bearing. The great Queen lay upon the gun carriage, but her spirit, her essence, all that she gave to her people and that her people craved might still be with us. So I hoped and prayed. Nine years have passed, and what more could England have asked for? Had we as in older days to raise our chosen chief upon

our bucklers and all the wide world from which to make our choice is it not thus that we should have chosen? Where was the wiser man, where was the kinder, where was he who was more truly the servant of all and therefore master of himself?

Duty was with him like his shadow from the day he rose through mourning London until the hour when, in one last sentence, he left an inspiration to his people—"I will work to the end." I cannot think of any nobler dying words or any more manful purpose than that. The gentle, steadfast spirit stood clear cut in the light of one heroic phrase.

What have nine years given us? What have we not reaped where the King has sowed? Think how we stood. Was there one nation in all Europe which looked upon us with a kindly eye? Had we not become in our proud aloofness a common vent for the spleen of each? There was not a single cloud, but many, and all might bank into one black menace.

#### UNITED NATIONS IN PEACE.

Now, if our sky is not cloudless yet, see the change which one short reign has wrought. Friendly shores face us. Our eastern danger has thinned away. New bonds have been formed—old ones strengthened. This is the harvest of nine years. In the empire, too, what years of growth!

Australia, united as one nation; South Africa also, with the old flag flying unchallenged from Cape Town to the Zambes, Boer and Briton content beneath its folds; Ireland, too. Surely there are now the first gleams of a sunburst over Ireland. Has any decade done more to heal wounds of centuries and clothe the enduring hatred of Celt? Everywhere in the whole empire there has been advance and everywhere his hand is seen.

And now the short, strenuous epic is over. Once more the gun carriage of ill omen passes down amid the sorrowing people. Behind it follow as of yore the kings and the sons of kings with all of the power and pomp and majesty that the world can show.

#### IMPRESSIONS OF THE CORTEGE.

Even as I saw him ride behind his mother so now I see his son ride behind him, and again I feel that there is good hope for England—

hope that we may have lived under three reigns and yet under one spirit. The King passes, but the kingly tradition of duty, of moderation, of wisdom remains and will not pass from among us

Who shall hope to describe the cortège? What mere roll call of regiments, of monarchs, or of nations can conjure it up? The senses were stunned by its majesty, its color, its variety.

Then, too, one remembers the strong profile of the great American, set like granite as he leans back in his carriage.

And to me, the strongest impression of all—that exquisite Queen mother, the sweet womanliness, the gentle grace—a picture framed for an instant in the carriage window and never to be forgotten.

#### THE LESSON OF IT ALL.

Now that it is over statesmen and warriors, leaders and princes, with glint of gold and flash of steel, the greatest muster upon the earth—all are gone and remain but a memory. People surge forth from their close ranks and the hum of London rises once more. For a few hours the great complex machine has stood at rest. For as many weeks it has been running heavily and slowly.

In all its countless gears each turns again to his own proper business. The great dead has been honored. Now the living in all their manifold activities will rear into being and strife of parties will break forth.

It is good that it should be so, for only through battle can life's high issues be attained.

It is in the fighting as well as in the object fought for that the virtue lies. To strive is to live; to rest is to decay. But in the hour of darkness, in the hour of weariness and despondency, that hour that comes to every man, he will lift up his heart and turn anew to his task when there comes to his memory those last words, "I will work to the end."

So may the spirit of the great King still linger to uphold his people.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE WORLD IN SORROW

Princes and Peasants Mourn the Passing of the British Ruler—Sincere Messages of Condolence and Regret From All Parts of the World—The Words of President Taft and Former President Roosevelt—Pope Pius X. Among the Mourners—Hall Caine Portrays the Characteristics Which Made Edward VII. Popular—Memorial Services in Various Parts of the World—Sorrow Universal Among All Classes.

**N** EWS of King Edward's death brought from every part of the civilized world earnest and deeply sincere expressions of real sorrow. Czars and Kings, Emperors and Sultans, Presidents and Mayors, vied with one another in paying tribute and showing respect to the memory of a manly man and just, upright ruler. Pope Pius X, Kaiser Wilhelm, the Kings of Belgium, Spain, Portugal, Greece and Italy, the Czar of Russia, the Emperor of China, Mikado of Japan, Presidents of France, United States, Mexico, and the South American republics, all cabled their condolences. Among these was the following from President Taft:

#### MANY MESSAGES OF CONDOLENCE.

"Her Majesty, Queen Alexandra, Buckingham Palace, London.

"On the sad occasion of the death of King Edward I offer to your majesty and to your son, his illustrious successor, the most profound sympathy of the President of the Government of the United States, whose hearts go out to their British kinsmen in this their national bereavement. To this I add the expression to your majesty and to the new King of my own personal sympathy and of my appreciation of those high qualities which made the life of the late King so potent an influence toward peace and justice among the nations.

"(Signed) WILLIAM H. TAFT."

The following was sent by the State Department:

“American Embassy, London.

“Apart from the message which the President has sent to Queen Alexandra you will make to the British Government appropriate expression of the sympathy of the President, government and people of the United States in the loss by their British kinsmen of a ruler so beloved and so distinguished among the nations for the influence of his kindness and wisdom toward all that is best.

“(Signed) P. C. Knox.”

#### AMERICAN CONGRESS ADJOURNS.

Not only did President Taft thus express the sorrow of the American nation at the death of the British ruler, but Congress adjourned on the 7th inst. in respect to his memory. This action was taken in accordance with a resolution introduced by Congressman Foster, of Vermont, which read as follows:

“Resolved—That the House of Representative of the United States of America has learned with profound sorrow of the death of His Majesty, King Edward VII., and sympathizes with his people in the loss of a wise and upright ruler whose great purpose was the cultivation of friendly relations with all nations and the preservation of peace.

“That the president be requested to communicate this expression of the sentiment of the House to the government of Great Britain.

“That as a further mark of respect to the memory of King Edward VII. the House do now adjourn.”

On receipt of this resolution, President Taft called upon Ambassador Bryce, the British minister, in person and communicated the official message.

#### PERSONAL MESSAGE FROM ROOSEVELT.

On hearing of King Edward's death former President Roosevelt, who was in Stockholm, wired a personal telegram of condolence to the Dowager Queen, and also sent the following public message:

“I am deeply grieved and know that all Americans will be deeply grieved by the death of His Majesty, King Edward VII. We feel most

profound sympathy for the British people in their loss. We in America keenly appreciated King Edward's personal good will toward us, which he so frequently and so markedly showed, and we are well aware of the devotion felt for him by his subjects throughout the British Empire, while foreign nations have learned to see in the King a ruler whose great abilities, and especially his tact, his judgment and his unflinching kindness of nature rendered him peculiarly fit to work for international peace and justice.

"Let me repeat that I am sure that all American people feel at this time the deepest and most sincere sympathy for his family and his nation."

From all the British colonies and dominions, from Canada, Australia and India, came similar messages, couched in tender language, and expressive of sincere grief.

#### TRIBUTE BY HALL CAINE.

The following from the pen of Hall Caine is fairly expressive of the dead King's personality, and in it may be found the reasons why his taking off is so sincerely mourned by people of all estates, the rich, the poor, the high, the low:

"In the language of the scripture, 'There is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel.' A life that influenced in an untold degree the national existence has come to an end. He who long so amply filled the highest place in the public eye, shared the common lot of humanity and will soon be laid soundly to rest as a poor peasant whose ideas never went beyond his daily task. To make any summary of the characteristics of so exalted a personage may be a dangerous task, but also a very proud duty. I shall do my best to present a portrait of the king as he lived.

"Edward VII. assumed none of the retired state of the Eastern sultan, being always content with the social dignity of a British monarch. Therefore, with face and figure so familiar, it seems needless to say more than that in person and countenance he was firmly built and manly of figure, which in later life indicated more of solidity than alertness, and with eyes that were serious rather than animated.

## VOICE AN IMPRESSIVE ONE.

"If there is any medical term that denotes the exact opposite of a neurasthenic temperament, with its deep fits of depression and its flights of exaltation, that word I should consider the best to describe the temperament of the King as his face and figure expressed it.

"A man's voice, perhaps, is the most direct expression of the soul, and it must be admitted that the King's voice, especially in later life, had not always the most pleasing effect. He spoke with a certain guttural note, an impression which, however, very speedily wore away as one knew him better and listened to him longer. As a public speaker I should describe the King as nearly always strong and effective. He lacked, of course, the mellifluous flow of Gladstone's eloquence or the power of Lord Rosebery's rhetoric, but his delivery was always firm. His sentences were always balanced and his phrases were well considered and strong.

"What struck me on various occasions was the entire absence of nervousness such as the greatest orators constantly experience. Even in a King it would have been natural that the mere presence of vast masses of humanity and the pageantry of great occasions would produce some emotional effect that would express itself in his voice and manner, but never at any time did I see any trace of this in Edward VII.

## WIDE RANGE AS CONVERSATIONALIST.

"In his conversation the King gave the impression of an extraordinary range. It was the conversation of a man who had lived a full and varied life. It had characteristics which have never been seen in the same degree in any other person. There was nothing approaching the monologue in it. The King rarely spoke more than a dozen words at a time, but there was no reticence. His talk was a continuous flow, often of questions.

"In the intercourse I was privileged to hold with him I found myself telling stories, and he would tell stories in return, but never in the manner of a story teller. He was not what I should describe as a leader in conversation, yet the conversation never for one moment flagged in his presence.

"The King's manner was always free and unrestrained, but he

never lost for one moment certain suggestions of a consciousness of the exalted height of his rank. I cannot imagine anybody could ever have taken the smallest liberty with Edward VII. I doubt if even his most intimate friends, close as they may have come to him, could have forgotten for a moment the difference between him and them.

"Lest this give a suggestion of aloofness, let me hasten to say that nothing appeared to give him greater pleasure than an opportunity for sinking the sovereign in the man. He did not do this as Thackeray describes Farmer George doing it, but with an ease always allied with personal dignity.

#### GOOD COMPANION AND PARENT.

"It may truly be said of the King that he found life good. He loved to live. This will surely be counted among the causes of his great popularity.

"He was a kindly partaker of all honest pleasures. Hence, he liked a good dinner and a very good cigar, smoking big ones, which he kept in a large case in his pocket and offered to immediate friends, while a silver box, containing cigars of a lighter kind, were passed around the table.

"Although I had little or no opportunity to observe the King in his domestic character, I shouldn't hesitate to say he had his marked characteristics as son, husband, father and grandfather. I have reason to think he was a very affectionate father, sometimes a little impatient of youthful indiscretions, but always very proud of his sons' achievements, and he was specially pleased with the great recognition which the Prince of Wales' travels and speeches received from the empire.

#### ALWAYS TOLERANT IN RELIGION.

"Without being in the accepted sense a religious man, I think he always regarded religion with a deep reverence and differences of faith with wide toleration. I give it as my opinion, but without authority, that that part of his coronation oath which referred to Catholicism could not be agreeable to the spirit of such a man.

"What Edward VII. did to compose the differences of nations does not need to be retold. His was a great work of peace on earth, but it was done not so much by a religious enthusiast as by a most sagacious man of the world.

“As far as I could see or hear I could describe King Edward as a liberal in politics, but hasten to add that his liberalism wasn't the kind that finds much following in parliamentary institutions, whether in England or elsewhere.

#### IN SYMPATHY WITH REFORMS.

“I think he was always in sympathy with the spirit of reform, but hazard the opinion that he hated everything tending to disturb the social order and had something of Byron's scorn of what the poet called ‘the ignoble swarm of ruffians who are endeavoring to throttle their way to power.’ He liked the wheels of life to run smoothly. His own effort was to oil them that they might never jar. I think he disliked the iconoclast, the revolutionist, the man who wishes to uproot and recreate.

“We read that in ancient days the king and the people sometimes made a covenant with each other and with God and set up a pillar as a permanent witness to themselves and their posterity of something which they had pledged themselves to do. The best monument that would be raised to the King who is now dead in London would be a pillar of peace, signifying the intention of England to work for the universal brotherhood of the nations of the civilized world.”

In these words may be found a fair, impartial description of the qualities which made of King Edward VII. a popular idol, and caused his death to bring forth from all ranks expressions of real, unfeigned sorrow at his passing.

#### MEMORIAL SERVICES IN AMERICA.

While the people of England, and the representatives of European nations were in attendance at the actual obsequies, memorial services were held in distant parts of the world. Throughout Canada, especially in such cities as Montreal, Quebec, Ottawa, Winnipeg, and Victoria, these services were of the most elaborate nature, differing in little, aside from the absence of the remains, from those held in London and Windsor. The same is true of British India, Australia, South Africa, and other British possessions.

Nor were the United States behind in showing respect to the memory of the dead ruler. In every important city the memorial services

were impressive and sincere. Those in New York were especially noteworthy from the fact that they were held in old Trinity church where, fifty years before, Edward VII., then the Prince of Wales, had been himself a worshipper.

"We commend to Thy mercy Thy servant, King Edward, whom Thou hast called from his labors in this world to stand before the judgment seat."

There were those in old Trinity church that afternoon to hear these words who had sat in the same church when the then Prince of Wales occupied the first pew on the left, at the head of the center aisle. Heavily draped in black and purple, the same pew was the only vacant one in the church that day. Admission to the memorial services was by card only, but the sympathetic and curious general public blackened the streets outside and the overflow was accommodated at St. Paul's chapel near by.

Among the attendants were Joseph Choate, former ambassador to Great Britain; Senator Root, Mayor Gaynor, Paul Morton, Jacob H. Schiff, J. P. Morgan, Jr., Henry W. Taft, brother of the President, and many others.

#### THE SERVICES IN CHICAGO.

Chicago, like New York, is the abiding place of many loyal Britishers. Consequently the memorial services, which were held in the Cathedral of SS. Peter and Paul, were unusually interesting.

"It is impossible to put an adequate estimate on the late King at this time," said Bishop Anderson in his address, "but it is certain that future historians in chronicling William the Conqueror, Richard the Lion Hearted, and Victoria the Good, will write of Edward the Peacemaker.

"He was Edward the Royal Democrat. Democracy does not pull down kings, but raises men to realization of kingship; does not demand mob law, but the majesty of the law. It was his democracy that made him so loved by all.

"He was, too, the Royal Servant—to duty. His last words were the simple, great words, 'I have tried to do my duty.' Duty seems to occupy a greater place in Great Britain than anywhere else. Nelson

expected every man to do his duty;’ it was duty that took Englishmen to all quarters of the globe. It is what is learned at the mother’s knee that is the strength of Englishmen, Scotchmen, and Irishmen as of no other peoples.”

#### MANY DISTINGUISHED MEN PRESENT.

The front pews were reserved for the special guests, all of military or consular rank appearing in full uniform. Among those present were Consul General Nugent, Alexander Adams, vice consul; Harry Gould, Canadian officer; Baron Schilling and Prince Engalitcheff, Russia; A. Geissler and staff, Germany; Guido Sabetta, Dr. Lodi Fe, Italy; Charles Henrotin, Belgium and Turkey; Milward Adams, Siam; Arnold Holinger, Switzerland; Hugo Sylvestri, John Pelenyi, Austria-Hungary; Theodore Sumaripa, France.

Maj. Gen. Frederick D. Grant, Col. S. D. Mills, Maj. Harry Hale, and Capt. C. W. Fenton represented the Federal troops, and staff officers the national guard.

Mayor Busse, Assistant State’s Attorney Thomas Marshall, Gen. James B. Stuart, Chief Justice Harry Olson, Samuel Insull, and James B. Forgan were also among those in attendance.

“The service reminded me strongly of the funeral of King William IV., which I attended seventy-three years ago,” said George Stevens, a member of the cathedral congregation who was present. Mr. Stevens, who is now eighty-three years old, is probably the only Chicagoan who saw the funeral of Queen Victoria’s predecessor.

#### IMPRESSIVE SERVICES AT OTTAWA.

Of the Canadian services those at Ottawa were probably the most complete and impressive. Thirty thousand troops participated and the spectators numbered at least 25,000. When Earl and Countess Grey and all the Government House party, Sir Wilfred and Lady Laurier, Lady Grey, the cabinet ministers, and scores of members of Parliament had taken their places near the troops massed in a square with arms reversed, the Duke of Cornwall’s Rifles band played Chopin’s “Funeral March,” while every man in the crowd stood bare-headed. Every wheel in the city stood still during this part of the

ceremony. At its conclusion the Governor General's band played the "Dead March" from Saul. At night there was a salute of sixty-eight guns, and as the last sounded the flag at half-mast on Canada's halls of legislation was lowered.

AS CONDUCTED AT WASHINGTON, D. C.

At Washington, D. C., the capital of the United States, President Taft, the members of his cabinet, justices of the Supreme Court, the entire diplomatic corps and practically all of official Washington attended a service in memory of King Edward VII. at St. John's Episcopal Church. The quaint little edifice on Lafayette Square—the oldest in the city—has been the scene of many historical ceremonies. Probably none was more simple or impressive than that of Friday, May 20th, 1910. The Bishop of Washington and the rector of the church, Rev. Roland C. Smith, officiated. The formal service laid down in the Episcopal prayer book was closely followed, with special prayers offered for the President of the United States, the new King of England and a prayer for the dead for the late monarch.

## CHAPTER V.

### ANECDOTES OF KING EDWARD

Man of Keen Humor and Kindly Impulse—How He Assisted a Blind Beggar to Cross Pall Mall—Good Humor Under Trying Conditions—His Fondness for Children—Amusing Incident at an Inn—Considerate of the Lowly—Man of Great Personal Courage—Lover of Yachts and Horses—His Treatment of a Reporter—His Ready Wit—Deeply Interested in Chemistry—A Prince, Not a Boy.

WHILE always dignified, and in full consciousness of his high position, King Edward VII. nevertheless had a keen sense of humor, as well as a thorough appreciation of what was due to his fellow man. His life was full of interesting incidents.

As an indication of the King's kindly nature a story is told of how, while he was still Prince of Wales, he went to the aid of a blind beggar trying to cross Pall Mall in the midst of heavy traffic. As soon as he observed the plight of the blind man he went to his rescue, took him by the arm, and led him safely across the street.

The incident was forgotten until some time afterwards, when a massive silver inkstand was received at Marlborough house bearing this inscription:

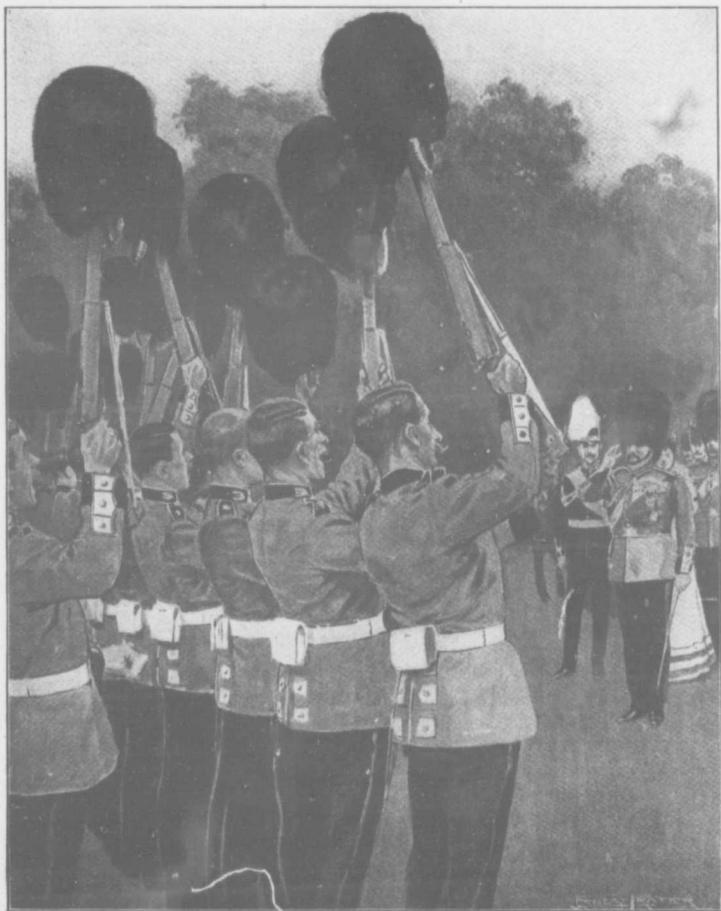
"To the Prince of Wales: From one who saw him conduct a blind beggar across the street. In memory of a kind and Christian act."

\* \* \*

Once while traveling in Paris as the Prince of Wales the King went into a picture gallery, and while busy sightseeing was observed by two Americans. One offered to wager that he was the Prince of Wales and a bet of \$10 was made. It happened that the remarks of the bettors had been overheard by the Prince and the members of his party. Soon one of the two men approached one of the companions of the Prince and inquired who he was.

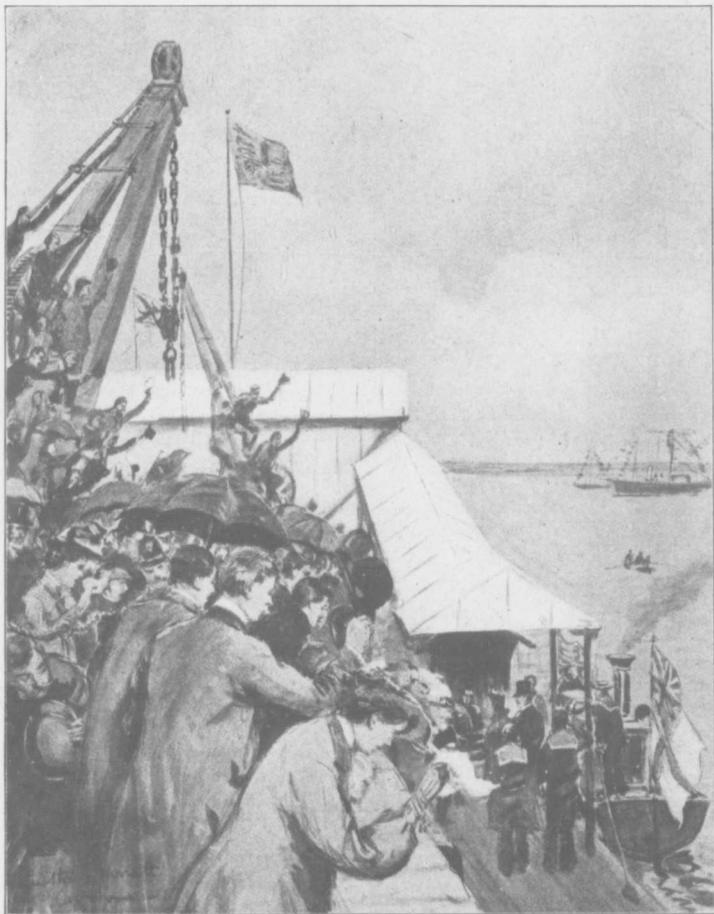
"The Earl of Chester," was the reply.

The American returned to his companion and admitted that he had lost the bet. He was the winner, but he was the victim of a joke on



**KING EDWARD INSPECTING THE THIRD SCOT GUARDS.**

After the King's speech praising the Regiment the men raised their bearskins on the point of their bayonets and cheered him lustily.



**KING EDWARD'S VOCIFEROUS WELCOME IN IRELAND.**

The arrival at Kingston was a scene of tremendous enthusiasm. Every point of vantage was utilized by the immense throng to catch a glimpse of the Royal visitors.

the part of the Prince, who also was the Earl of Chester.

\* \* \*

On some of the hunting excursions which he was fond of taking while Prince of Wales, Edward ran counter to the prejudices of farmers against the hunters who tore down their fences and tramped over their fields, and in these experiences the fact that he was the future king did not alter the case a bit.

On one occasion while Edward was an undergraduate at college he with an equerry were taking a cross cut over fields when they ran into an angry farmer who was flourishing a pitchfork.

The equerry attempted to explain who it was that was crossing the fields.

"Prince or no prince," replied the farmer, "I'll have a sovereign before you pass."

The money was paid, and the Prince remarked that "a determined man could do wonders with a pitchfork and a little persuasion."

\* \* \*

King Edward's good humor was proverbial. There are few men in private life who could face the House of Lords, have their headgear crushed down over their ears by the swinging fists of enthusiastic friends, and yet emerge from the smashed tile with a good natured laugh. Yet King Edward passed this test.

History seldom records an instance of any subject having struck his king and yet survived and being accounted one of the most estimable of men. This record, however, belongs to the veteran Lord Wemyss, who recently celebrated his 83rd birthday. The incident occurred in the House of Lords.

There was a vigorous debate on. The Prince, then heir apparent, was seated on the cross benches listening eagerly. Immediately behind him Lord Wemyss arose to address the House. He betrayed his earnestness in the subject at issue by the wild, vigorous swinging of his arms.

More than once the earl's fists swooped dangerously near the prince's shining hat. With a period of eloquence the venerable peer concluded his address. Down came his arms in a gesture delivered with all the vigor he could command plump on the crown of the Prince's high hat, driving it down and over the royal eyes.

The earl's argument ended right there and turned into profuse apologies to the Prince. The latter interrupted with a smile of good humor.

"No harm," said Edward, laughing, "but I'll just move out of the danger zone."

\* \* \*

Edward, like his mother, was fond of children. Some years ago there was a feast in Whitechapel prepared by the lord mayor of London for a number of crippled children. The future king, accompanied by his wife, a number of princesses, and Prince Charles of Denmark, went to see the spread.

There was a long program of talks and recitations and musical numbers. The King looked on in silence for a time, seeing the eager, hungry faces of the little cripples, and reading there the impatient anticipation of the feast to come. Still the talks and recitations and music kept up.

Finally Edward lost patience, cut the "program" short with a few words, and then said to the little guests:

"Now, then, children, begin! Just pitch in!"

And pitch in the little ones did, not awaiting any second invitation, the royal visitor showing his delight with smiles and laughter. The heir apparent even entered into the spirit of the occasion so heartily that he thought it necessary to taste the gingerette which was served to the children.

"It was a wry face the King made," said one of the spectators, recalling the event after the Prince had assumed the throne, "but he insisted on being one of the children for the time."

He played with the royal children just as heartily. Incidents were often told of days at Copenhagen when the late Emperor of Russia and the late King of England were staying at the Danish court. These stories related how the autocrat of all the Russias and Edward played hide and seek with the little Russian and Danish princelings, jolly, large hearted, and even trotting about on all fours to amuse the children.

\* \* \*

When Edward was traveling about the country and at college he

never was allowed to assume his rank. The close watch which was kept on his movements, however, was not always effective.

A certain landlord in a provincial town, having heard that the Prince and his tutor were in the vicinity, prepared an elaborate guest chamber in anticipation of a possible call from royalty. In the evening a man accompanied by a smartly dressed youth asked for lodgings and were given the room of honor.

An hour later two men with a quietly dressed boy drove up and sought a room.

"I am sorry," said the landlord, "but my best rooms are filled, and I have only a room for two with a shakedown on the sofa for the young gentleman."

This was taken, but the landlord discovered to his chagrin in the morning that he had given his finest room to Master Jones and lodged the heir apparent to the throne on a shakedown.

The tutor afterwards explained that in allowing his charge to experience the ordinary vicissitudes of travel he was acting in accordance with the wishes of the queen and the prince consort.

\* \* \*

On another occasion, when riding with his father along a country road, the young Prince of Wales neglected to return the salute of a laboring man.

"My son," said the Prince Consort, "go back at once and acknowledge the poor man's civility."

The Prince rather crestfallen, had to turn his pony's head, follow the wayfarer, and make his bow. In this way he was taught that all of his future subjects were entitled to his polite consideration.

\* \* \*

As a youth King Edward showed a keen interest in matters of science, attending the lectures of Prof. Faraday in London and Dr. Lyon Playfair's chemistry classes in Edinburgh university. On one occasion Dr. Playfair desired to impress upon his pupil's mind the harmless action of a certain stage of heat and told him that he might safely thrust his hand into a boiling caldron of lead.

"If you tell me to do it, I will," said the Prince.

"Your royal highness may do it with safety," said Dr. Playfair.

Thereupon the Prince, baring his arm to the elbow, boldly thrust it deep into the white hot mass and triumphantly withdrew it unscathed. He had implicit confidence in the word of his instructor and did not fear to carry out his suggestions to the letter.

\* \* \*

In his latter days as Prince of Wales, the late monarch was an enthusiastic cyclist. He rode on a specially built machine. One day he proved himself capable in a dire emergency by assisting a woman bicyclist who had been stopped by two tramps intent on robbery.

\* \* \*

In the yachting as in the racing world Edward was indeed king. He was commodore of three yacht clubs, including the Royal Yacht club at Cowes. He was as keen a yachtsman as he was a horse racer, and at the Cowes regatta he was a familiar figure. Often he sailed the races himself, although he always had on board a trained master. As in other branches of sporting activity, his yachting uniforms were respected as fashion plate dictum by all English yachtsmen.

\* \* \*

King Edward was noted for his *bon mots*. One of the best was spoken when, in connection with a trial involving the honor of a titled lady one of the king's intimates asked him concerning the testimony of a certain male witness who gave his testimony unwillingly.

"How did So-and-So do?" queried the intimate.

"Do?" replied the King. "Why he perjured himself like a gentleman."

\* \* \*

On one occasion Edward, while Prince of Wales, went with the late Duke of Sutherland, whose hobby was to be a fireman, to a big conflagration in London, the pair riding on one of the engines. At the fire the prince walked about within the fire lines and watched the blaze with keen interest.

Then he noticed a group of reporters at work. He turned to them and called one of them toward him, asking for some details of the fire, which were, of course, at once given.

Before dismissing the newspaper man the Prince gave him a cigar. The recipient immediately tore a page from a notebook and, wrapping the cigar in it, put the package in his pocket.

"Don't you smoke?" asked the Prince.

"Oh, yes, your royal highness," said the reporter, "but I want to keep this cigar. I am not likely ever to get another from the Prince of Wales."

The Prince laughed, and, once more producing his cigar case, said: "You had better have another one—this time to smoke."

\* \* \*

Told of, not by, Edward is this one. It is related that the grim old Duke of Wellington, Napoleon's conqueror, was at Buckingham palace when Edward was born. "Is it a boy?" he inquired eagerly of the nurse, Mrs. Lily.

"It's a prince, your grace," she answered with offended dignity.

\* \* \*

Edward had a ready wit, which flashed out spontaneously to the delight of any company he might be in. On one occasion some one was quoting Arthur Robert's song: "We Are a Happy Family, We Are, We Are, We Are," when the King, without a moment's thought, replied with the happy parody, "We Are a Royal Family, V. R., V. R., V. R."

\* \* \*

An interesting story, told of Edward when he was 14, is to be found in Greville's "Memoirs." He had gone on a visit to Paris with his parents and was so delighted with the Empress Eugenie that he asked her to allow him to stay a little longer. The kind empress, scarcely knowing what to say in reply, told him that his parents would not be able to spare him. "O," he replied, with a gush of boyish confidence, "there are six more of us at home; so that will not matter."

\* \* \*

"A Member of the Royal Household" in the "Private Life of King Edward VII." said:

“Edward’s marriage was a romance savoring of the most poetical traditions of the middle ages. Before the Prince Consort’s death it had been almost settled between him and the queen that the Prince of Wales should seek a wife among the German princesses. A young German officer who was a friend of the Prince informed his royal highness one day that he was engaged to be married, and that he would like to show him the portrait of his bride elect.

“He gave the Prince a photograph of a beautiful young girl, wearing the plainest of white muslin frocks, with her hair brushed back from her brow and a narrow black velvet ribbon tied around her throat. The Prince immediately asked the name of the original, when the young officer discovered that by mistake he had given the Prince the portrait of the king of Denmark’s daughter.

“When the mistake was explained Edward refused to return the photograph, and a few days later, on seeing a miniature of the same lady in the Duchess of Cambridge’s drawing room, he declared there and then that he would marry only the original of these two pictures.”

And he kept his word.

\* \* \*

His interest in agriculture gave him a road to the hearts of the country-loving Englishman. The 600 cultivated acres of his estate at Sandringham were farmed on scientific principles. With the products of his farm he was always a keen competitor at the various local and national shows. It was at this country place the Prince of Wales passed his happiest hours.

Almost every Englishman is in some sense a sportsman, and in his fondness for outdoor sports Edward was typically English. That fondness, too, did much to add to his popularity. Shooting was one of Edward’s pastimes, both as prince and king, and at Sandringham he had some very fine pheasant covers. Deer stalking in Scotland was also much to his taste.

As a horseman Edward was particularly conspicuous, and for years owned an exceptionally fast string of thoroughbreds. His colors won many times and were seen in front in almost all the classic races of the English turf. His career as a patron of the turf reached its height

in 1896, when his horse, Persimmon, won the great Derby, besides carrying off several others of the chief stakes of the season.

Yachting was another sport of which Edward was extremely fond. He looked forward each year to the brilliant regatta at Cowes, where he first won the queen's cup in 1877 with his schooner Hildegrade. He always held an actively exercised membership in the Royal Yacht Club. In 1893 he raced the famous single-sticker, *Britannia*, and won many cups.

\* \* \*

During the first twenty years of his life, the little Prince, who was afterward King Edward VII., rarely forgot for a moment that he was in all probability to be a ruler of the land. During the next twenty years he decided that there was no use in meeting trouble half way. Of these two periods an illustrative story may be told. In the first period, when he was a boy of ten, he was with his mother, Queen Victoria, at Balmoral Castle, in the highlands of Scotland. At that time the queen was quite a skillful painter in watercolors, and spent many days by the waterfalls and in the glens making pictures. One day she was sitting at her easel on a sandy beach of the river beneath a waterfall. Young Edward was playing about. The little Prince suddenly caught sight of a Highland lad in kilts, making a sand castle and donning it with sprigs of heather and "chucky-stones." The Prince advanced to him and asked for what the sand castle was being built.

"For bonnie Prince Charlie," was the playful reply of the boy. The lad had no idea that his interlocutor was any different from any other boy. The young Prince, determined to make it clear that he and not Prince Charlie was to be king some day, kicked over the sand castle.

The Highland boy glared at him, and said: "Ye'll no dae that again."

It was a challenge. The lad rebuilt his sand castle very deliberately. The Prince waited until the thistle was stuck on the top story, then kicked it over as deliberately as it had been built.

"Ye'll no dae that a third time," challenged the little Scot, beginning to rebuild with even more deliberation.

The Queen had been noticing the affair. She set aside her brush and palette, but said nothing; only watched with a firm, studious ex-

pression on her maternal face. A third time Prince Edward kicked over the Highland lad's sand castle. In another moment the two boys were hammering one another.

The Queen never interfered by word or act. The little Prince presently returned, weeping, bruised, and bloody-nosed, while the rebel Gael stood apart, himself considerably frayed, waiting to see if any further service were needed in the teaching of royal children.

To the little Prince's plea for speedy justice and vengeance, the motherly Queen merely replied, as she wiped the blood from the future King's nose with a pocket handkerchief: "It served you right."

\* \* \*

Of the second period, when the Prince of Wales seemed anxious to forget his future kingly role, the following is told: "The Prince was a member of the Marlborough Club, where he was hedged by certain rules as to his ordinary membership. At the club he was a private gentleman, with a private and very common name—oddly enough, the name under which his queen-mother sometimes travelled incognito. He invariably drove to the club in a public hansom, which he left around the corner, walking the rest of the distance to the club, so that his comings and goings should be unmarked. One evening he entered the club and came upon a party of 'good fellows,' among whom was a new member, who had to be introduced.

" 'Mr. Smith,' said one of the club men to the new member, 'I don't think you have met Mr. Brown. Mr. Brown, Mr. Smith.'

"Mr. Smith gave one glance, started, bowed and said:

" 'I have not had the honor of His Royal Highness—'

" 'I beg your pardon,' interrupted Mr. Brown, stiffly and quickly. 'Ahem, the newcomer always treats. Mr. Smith, will you have brandy and soda?'

"At the end of the month Mr. Smith received an unexpected bill—a fine of two guineas, to be given to charity, for addressing Mr. Brown as 'His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales.' "

\* \* \*

It was at the Royal Agricultural Show at Warwick some years ago that the late King and his present Majesty were seen leaning over a

pigpen gravely discussing pigs with an elated farmer. How the incident came about is typical of Edward VII. He and Prince George were inspecting the show on the opening day, when a farmer who had been celebrating some victories in the ring approached. Breaking through the escort of officials the yeoman said to the then Prince of Wales, "I'd like to speak to you, but I don't hardly know how to address you."

"Just as you would any other gentleman," said the Prince, and the farmer clutched him by the arm, and led him away with the remark, "Then thee cum an' look at my pigs."

\* \* \*

The extent to which the term, "The business King" was justified when applied to King Edward is illustrated by a story told of him shortly after the death of Queen Victoria. He had two relatives "in trade," a state of being on which English society is prone to frown, the relatives being the brothers of the late Duke of Argyll.

An intimate friend asked the King how he liked it.

"You know the great firm of ----?" he asked. "Well, I would go into partnership with them tomorrow if they would have me."

\* \* \*

As a traveler the King visited nearly all parts of the world, not only throughout Europe and America but throughout the East. In Constantinople he was lavishly entertained by the Sultan. Wherever the Prince and the Princess went they were attended by a thousand guards, and the streets were lined with English flags and cloth of gold.

India outdid all other countries in receiving the Prince. The Maharajah of Cashmere built a special road thirty miles long for the comfort of the Prince.

The Maharajah of Lahore presented him with a jeweled sword and then with Oriental extravagance fell on his knees, exclaiming:

"If it be the will of the great Prince to try it, here is my neck."

\* \* \*

During the tour of Edward as Prince of Wales in America every one insisted on ignoring the incognito of Baron Renfrew, which he as-

sumed, and feted him at every possible occasion. His dancing excited lively interest, and at the balls given in his honor he stood up with a fresh partner in each dance. The belles of New York were wild with delight at the opportunity of dancing with England's future King.

Apart from all his youthful exuberance and gayety, there is little doubt that the visit increased the good fellowship between England and the United States. All America honored the young man who stood bareheaded by the grave of Washington, especially when it was recalled that he was the great grandson of George III., who had opposed the colonists in their struggle for independence.

\* \* \*

From Oxford Edward went to Cambridge, residing at Madingley hall.

One day when the then Prince was returning on foot from Trinity college to Madingley, a heavy shower of rain came on, to avoid which he rushed into a cottage. The woman of the house curtly invited him to be seated, and, unconscious of his rank, chatted freely with him. As the rain did not abate, he asked for the loan of an umbrella. The woman handed him an old, dilapidated one with the remark that she had a better, but that she never lent it to any one. The Prince good humoredly accepted the proffered umbrella and went away.

A little later a servant in livery appeared at the door of the cottage, bearing in his hand the umbrella, which he returned to the woman with the thanks of the Prince for the use of it, and the gift of a sovereign for her civility.

## CHAPTER VI.

### EDWARD VII. AS A SPORTSMAN

His Love of Racing and Other Outdoor Sports—Liberal Patron of the Turf, Yachting, Golf and Cricket—Winner of Three Derbies with Persimmons, Diamond Jubilee and Minerva—An Expert Sailor Who Frequently Handled His Own Yachts—At Home in the Hunting Field—Qualities Which Made Him the Idol of Englishmen—His Place in World of Fashion—Secret of His Popularity.

**N**O HISTORY of Edward VII. would be complete without reference to his career as a sportsman. Like most Englishmen he was an ardent advocate of sports. Yachting and horse-racing were his favorite pastimes. He was not averse to seeing a good boxing match (*incognito*), and was himself a fairly good golfer, billiard player and cricketer. Many wild stories have been told of his heavy losses in the form of wagers on various sporting events, and also at cards, but none of them could be traced to any reliable source.

#### NOT A PLUNGING BETTOR.

Despite this it may be admitted that Edward VII. was a stiff bettor, but his wagers were always well within his means. A man with an income of £470,000 (\$2,350,000) a year aside from that derived from private sources, can afford to make investments in a speculative way that would bring to a man of smaller means the title of plunger. The fact is that Edward VII., notwithstanding the wild stories told about his turf and other speculations, was a comparatively modest bettor. No sporting event was complete so far as his personal interest was concerned unless he had a wager on it. And these wagers were made, not from love of gain as in the case of the gambler who seeks to win because of the pecuniary profit which money brings him, but solely to give zest to some sporting event. His wagers on sporting events, large though they may have seemed to people outside the king's "set," were in

reality when his immense resources are taken into consideration little more than the conventional boxes of bon bons which society belles wager among themselves over some event in which they are interested.

#### LIBERAL PATRON OF TURF.

While an adept at all clean sports it was in yachting and horse-racing that Edward VII. took the keenest interest. It was bred in him. He would not have been a true Englishman if he were not a devotee of both. He owned and raced horses—good ones too—and wagered immense sums on their success. Three times he won the historic English Derby—in 1896 with Persimmons, in 1900 with Diamond Jubilee, and 1909 with Minoru. Many other classic events were captured by his horses. Even on his death bed his interest in the sport was keen and, when informed that his horse Witch of the Air had won at Kempton Park he expressed his pleasure by a smile. His winnings on the turf are estimated at \$650,000, but it is doubtful if even this immense sum would cover his expenses, including his losses in wagers. He was a liberal breeder, and maintained expensive establishments for breeding and training which were conducted on a princely scale in keeping with his high station in life.

#### WAS AN ABLE YACHTSMAN.

Keen as was his interest in horse breeding and racing it is doubtful if the turf occupied as warm a place in the heart of Edward VII. as did yachting. His operations on the turf were of necessity conducted through other parties—hired men trained and rode his horses. In yachting it was different. Edward VII. was no mean sailor. He was at home at the helm and could handle a yacht with the dexterity of a professional. This was frequently demonstrated in the regattas at Cowes when he was Prince of Wales and frequently handled his own yacht despite the fact that he had an experienced master aboard. In the yachting, as in the horse-racing world, Edward VII. was king. Before his accession to the throne he was commodore of three yacht clubs, including the Royal Yacht Club at Cowes. His yachting costumes were always in the best of taste.

Edward VII. in his younger days was also thoroughly at home in the hunting field, and made many a hard ride after the hounds. English

sportsmen will readily recall the answer made to Lord Spencer by Charles Payne, a well known huntsman, when he was asked what he thought of the then Prince of Wales.

"He'll make a capital King, my lord," answered Charles.

"I am glad you say so, and why?" asked Lord Spencer.

"Sure to do that—he sits so well," replied Payne, the enthusiastic follower of the hounds.

#### LEADER IN ALL LINES.

It is perhaps not too much to say that Edward VII. of England will be known to history as the "many-sided" Edward. In almost everything in many walks of life he was, and had been for years before his death, the leader.

His was a diversified character. He rejoiced in the title, "The First Gentleman of Europe." He was, above all, always the gentleman. He was a diplomat; he was a business man of more than ordinary business attainments; he was a sportsman, leader on the turf, in yachting circles, on the hunting field; his dress always was immaculate and it was the Prince of Wales for many years and the King of England later who set fashions for men that were copied the world over; he liked society and he revealed in the pomp and ceremony of court functions; he was not adverse to a game of cards for a stake, not because of the money, but for the sporting element it introduced.

In the matter of dress Edward VII. outrivalled Beau Brummell. Never a fop, he was fastidious and had a nicety of style which made him a dictator of fashions. His ideas as to harmonies of colors, texture of materials, and cut of garments were unassailable. He was accustomed to spend hour after hour with his tailors. No detail of his dress was too trivial to escape his notice and that probably is one reason why he was always considered the best-dressed man in Europe.

#### MADE A TAILOR'S FORTUNE.

At a Parisian vaudeville one evening he was struck by the impeccable cut of the frock coat worn by one of the actors. King Edward caused inquiries to be made, with the result that he himself ordered a coat from the actor's tailor, and that tailor's future was assured. It is said today that this tailor cuts half of the clothes worn in the House of Lords.

King Edward's noted success as a diplomat was due largely to his

perfect mastery of several continental tongues. Once at a private dinner in Paris there was an opportunity for the king and the president of the French republic to exchange greetings of cordiality.

M. Loubet, then at the helm of state in France, came to the dinner with his speech written out and read it from the manuscript. King Edward rose immediately after and, without notes, delivered an admirable address in French. He was one-fifth part German and spoke that language as well as he did English.

King Edward spent money capriciously when abroad it is said, but he was always generous to the needy.

"I am afraid," he is reported to have remarked in Paris once, "that if I had more money I would commit more follies, but I am sure I would do more good."

#### KING'S VICTORIES WERE POPULAR.

It was one of the ironies of fate that while the King lay stricken on his deathbed one of his horses came in victorious at Kempton Park. The royal mare's win gave rise to a remarkable demonstration of devotion and loyalty to the finest sportsman in England. When the Spring Plate came up for decision, and the number of the king's horse, "Witch of the Air," was displayed on the telegraph board, the people gazed at it in a kind of stupefied incredulity. Was it a mistake? Would the number be removed? No; it remained up, and "Witch of the Air" was equipped for the fray, and with her appearance a feeling of relief diffused itself among the anxious crowd. It mattered nothing that she appeared not to be expected to win, the market branding her an outsider. She was running, and she carried the beloved purple and gold colors, and in the painful circumstances the people greeted her as a message of hope.

In the great struggle between her and "Queen Til," belonging to Carroll, an American, the royal filly just prevailed, and then ensued a scene which no one present is ever likely to forget. It was no ordinary ovation to a royal winner simply because she was a royal winner.

One recalled afterwards the scenes enacted at Epsom when the King won the derby with "Persimmon," again with "Diamond Jubilee," and so recently as last year with "Minoru." They were all very wonderful scenes, noisy and frenzied, the acme of loyalty and enthusiasm.

## CHAPTER VII

### KING EDWARD'S FAMOUS VISIT TO CANADA

By John A. Cooper

King Edward's Visit, When Prince of Wales, to Canada—Embarkation at Plymouth, 10th July, 1860—Arrival of St. John's, Newfoundland—Reception at Quebec—Driving Last Rivet of Victoria Tubular Bridge at Montreal—Laying First Stone of Ottawa Parliament Buildings—Trouble at Kingston—Brilliant Levee and Grand Ball at Toronto—Laying First Stone of Brock's Monument—Visit to New York.

**I**N 1858 a resident of Toronto named Norris circulated a petition to the Queen requesting her to confer authority on His Royal Highness, the Prince of Wales, or some other member of the royal family, to visit Canada and open the Toronto Crystal Palace. Mr. Norris took this petition in person to London instead of forwarding it through the Governor of Canada. This mistake led to its being treated with scant consideration.

The next year the Canadian Parliament, then in session at Toronto, decided upon an address to Her Majesty asking her to visit Canada the following year and open the Victoria Bridge across the St. Lawrence river at Montreal. The address was moved in the assembly by the Honorable Mr. Cartier, Premier, and in the legislative council by the Hon. P. M. Van Koughnet. It was decided that the petition should be presented to Her Majesty by the Hon. Henry Smith, speaker of the assembly. Mr. Smith proceeded to London on his mission and was courteously received.

#### GRACIOUS REPLY FROM VICTORIA.

Early in 1860 Governor Head received a letter from the Duke of Newcastle, colonial secretary, regretting that the Queen was compelled to decline compliance with this loyal invitation, as the distance was too great and the absence would be too prolonged. However, Her Majesty expressed the hope that, when the time for the opening of the bridge was fixed it would be possible for H. R. H. the Prince of Wales to attend the ceremony in her name. She also expressed her sincere desire that the young prince, on whom the crown of the empire, might devolve, should have the opportunity of seeing the Canadian portion of her

dominions. This announcement was well received in Canada, and preparations for the visit were at once commenced.

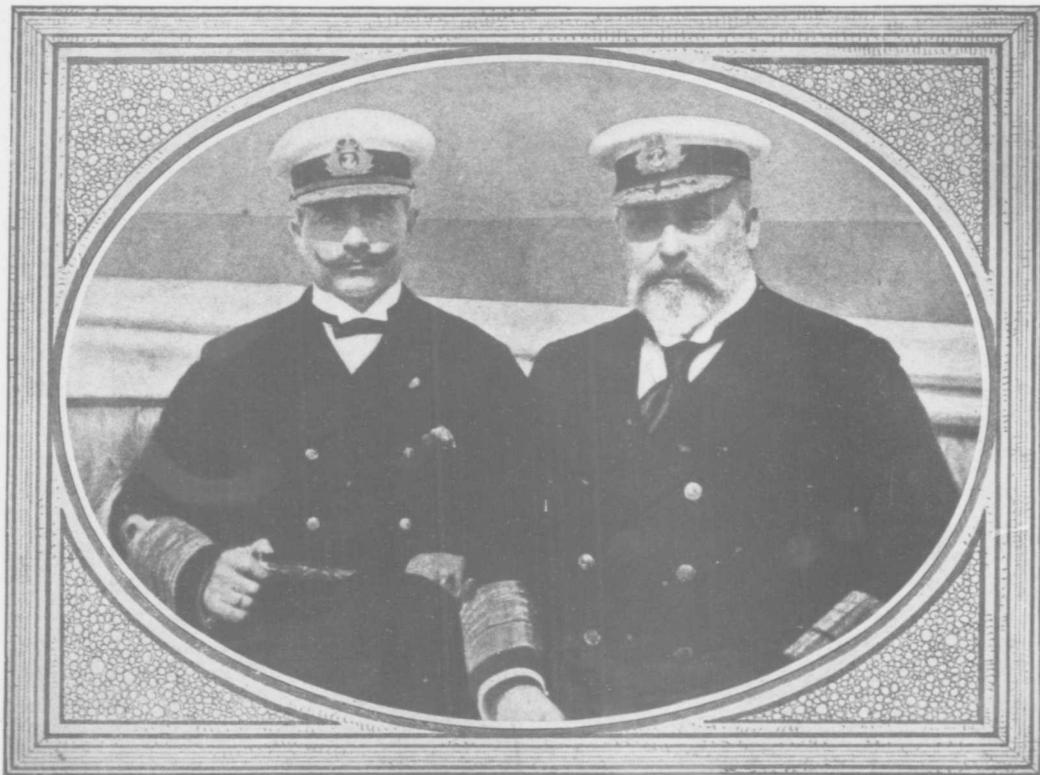
The Prince of Wales, afterwards Edward VII., was nineteen years of age when he visited America. He was a jolly young Englishman, full of life and spirit, and he made his tour an event to be remembered by very many people. He danced and laughed with the prettiest ladies of Canada and the United States, and there are yet living a number of stately matrons who remember his gallantry. Ever since his visit the Prince retained a warm corner in his heart for both Canadians and Americans, and he had personal friends and admirers in both countries.

#### THE EMBARKATION AT PLYMOUTH.

On the 10th of July, 1860, the Prince embarked at Plymouth on board *H. M. S. Hero*, one of the old "wooden walls of England." The suite accompanying His Royal Highness were: The Duke of Newcastle, secretary of state for the colonies; the Earl of St. Germain, lord steward of Her Majesty's household; Major-General the Hon. R. Bruce, governor to the Prince; Major Teesdale, R. A., Captain George Gray, equeries, and Dr. Ackland. The slow ships of those days occupied twelve days in sailing from Plymouth to St. John's, Newfoundland, and it was the 22nd of July when the port was reached. The Prince was accorded a brilliant reception. The town was gaily decorated, and gave itself up unreservedly to the jollities of the hour.

#### ENTHUSIASTIC RECEPTION AT HALIFAX.

Eight days later, three guns fired in quick succession from the citadel at Halifax, told the people of that city that the royal squadron was sailing up the harbor. Six batteries saluted the royal flag with salutes of twenty-one guns. The Prince and his suite landed about noon at the dockyard, where were assembled the leading dignitaries of the colony—for Nova Scotia was not then a part of Canada. The first to be introduced to the Prince was his excellency, Governor Mulgrave, and after him the mayor and council of Halifax. The mayor presented an address in which the Prince was welcomed as the son of the Queen, and as "grandson of that illustrious Duke (the Duke of Kent was once in command of the garrison at Halifax), whose memory is gratefully



ROYAL ADMIRALS—THE LATE KING EDWARD VII. AND THE GERMAN EMPEROR.

It was the diplomacy and tact of these two great rulers that dispersed a war scare that recently threatened the whole of Europe.



**KING EDWARD AS A FARMER.**

His Late Majesty accompanied by the Duke of Devonshire at the Royal Agricultural Show.

He was particularly interested in the sheep for he had taken several prizes among the Southdowns.

cherished as the warm and constant friend of Nova Scotia." The Prince rode on horseback at the head of a great procession through the brilliantly decorated streets, brilliant in spite of the rain which had fallen in the morning. Arriving at Government House, the members of the legislature were presented and Premier Young read another address. Among the signatures to this were those of Joseph Howe and Adams G. Archibald. In the evening there was a state dinner and next morning a review of the garrison. Indian games were provided in the afternoon, giving the Prince his first view of the real red-man. In the evening three thousand persons attended a ball in his honor, his first Canadian partner—she may be called Canadian, even though it was seven years before Nova Scotia became a part of the Dominion—being Miss Young, a niece of the premier. The next day the Prince witnessed a regatta, held a levee and dined with the officers of the garrison.

#### HIS VISIT TO NEW BRUNSWICK.

On August 2nd His Royal Highness, accompanied by the governor and the members of the legislature, left by special train for New Brunswick. They called at Windsor and at Hantsport. At the latter place the party embarked on board H. M. S. Styx and proceeded to St. John, where they arrived at 10 o'clock at night.

At daylight next morning the batteries thundered a welcome and the people of St. John hastened to catch a glimpse of the royal youth. He was received at the wharf by Governor Sutton and other officials and conducted to the house of the late Judge Chipman, which had been specially furnished for his reception. The firemen and societies made up for the fewness of the volunteers, and the route was lined with these and the anxious citizens. A levee was held in the court house a little later, and among others two Indian chiefs were presented. In the evening the city was illuminated. It is said that some 25,000 visitors spent that night in St. John where there was accommodation for only a few hundred. In spite of this there was neither row nor disturbance.

#### AT FREDERICTON AND PICTOU.

In those days the railway did not run all the way up to Fredericton, the capital of the colony, and the prince travelled most of the eighty

miles by boat. At every little shanty village along the route, up and down, the people turned out to view the Forest Queen and her royal passenger. Flags were waved, bells rung, and muskets fired.

At Fredericton the prince was lodged at Government House, and the town held a jubilation in his honor. Next day he attended divine service for the first time since reaching the New World, the Lord Bishop of Fredericton preaching a suitable sermon in the Anglican Cathedral. On Monday the government of New Brunswick presented an address, impressing upon the Prince that the people of that colony were descendants of the Loyalists of the American revolutionary period. A levee was then held, and a public park inaugurated. In the evening there was the usual grand ball.

From Fredericton the Prince returned to Windsor via St. John and Hantsport. From there he proceeded to Truro and Pictou, both towns giving him a generous demonstration of their loyalty and devotion.

#### RAIN, RAIN, ALWAYS RAIN.

From Pictou the prince sailed on the Hero to Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, the then smallest of the British colonies in North America, and now the smallest province in the Dominion. Here the usual luck of the trip was again experienced, and rain dampened everything. Governor Dundas received the Prince and conducted him to Government House. In the evening there was a general illumination and fireworks—and rain. Next day there was a levee. As in some other instances, the crowd was disappointed and only important personages presented by deceiving the public as to the hour at which it was to be held. There were more addresses and more replies. The preparation for the latter must have kept some person in the Prince's suite rather busy; several dozens had to be made every week during the tour, and each, of course, had to be different from all the others. Then followed a ball at the Provincial building, which was decorated and adorned with inscriptions. One of these is historical:

Thy grandsire's name distinguishes this isle;  
We love thy mother's sway, and court her smile.

#### ON THE BEAUTIFUL ST. LAWRENCE.

On August 11th the Prince again embarked on the Hero and the fleet sailed up the Gulf of St. Lawrence, bound for Canada. At Gaspe

Basin they were met by the governor and officials, who had come down from Quebec in two steamers. It was on the morning of the 13th, in this beautiful basin, that the Prince was welcomed to the Province of Canada by Governor Head, the Hon. John Ross, president of the executive council, Premier Cartier, and other ministers of the crown. The whole fleet then started up the noble St. Lawrence, the route discovered by Cartier and won for Britain by the immortal Wolfe. Arriving at the mouth of the Saguenay the fleet turned north and passed into this beautiful tributary of the St. Lawrence. Pilots had been divided, but the Hero had unluckily picked up a pilot on the South Shore and went aground for lack of good direction. This caused a delay of a few hours and the transfer of the royal visitor to another steamer for the trip. This misfortune was followed by rain. Nevertheless the famous cliffs of Eternity and Trinity were viewed in their magnificent and solitary grandeur, and the variegated beauties of the river duly explained and noted. The next day the party landed at the River Ste. Marguerite, some six leagues within the Saguenay, and the prince was again welcomed at this isolated spot as he set foot for the first time on Canadian soil. Here the party dined in tents erected for the occasion, and then went sea-trout fishing. While the Prince was busily engaged in this sport, the tide arose quickly about his isolated position and cut him off from the shore. A Mr. Price, who was the director of refreshments for the occasion, waded out, mounted His Royal Highness upon his back, and carried him across the gully to safety. After luncheon there was a canoe ride up the Ste. Marguerite to the salmon pools. It was evening before these were reached and the fishing was a disappointment. One salmon was hooked, however, and the Prince played him for a time. Mr. Salmon not being a loyal subject, objected to the game and made good his escape. The return journey down the river was made in forty minutes, although the up journey had consumed three hours. The Prince no doubt retained memories of that stirring canoe trip.

#### THE ARRIVAL AT QUEBEC.

On the evening of August 17th the fleet arrived off Quebec and came to anchor. This is said to have been a memorable evening, when several Canadian gentlemen of distinction enjoyed an unbended hour with the Prince, the premier singing for His Royal Highness that famous

French-Canadian song "A La Claire Fontaine," with its beautiful refrain, "Jamais je ne t'oublierai." (And never can that love forget.)

On Saturday, August 18th, the Prince ascended the heights of Quebec, but not as Wolfe climbed them, when the gallant Montcalm held the rocky fortress. Three men of war—the Nile, Valorous and Styx—had arrived a few days before and assisted in the thunderous but peaceful welcome. The Prince was met on the landing by the governor and the Canadian ministers in all the glory of their blue and gold, and a more formal welcome was tendered him than those which had taken place at the mouth of the Ste. Marguerite and in the Bay of Gaspé. There were also present Lord Lyons, the British Ambassador at Washington; Lieutenant-General Sir W. Fenwick Williams of Kars, Sir Allan McNab, Sir E. P. Tache, Mayor Langevin and various civil and military personages of more or less importance. The wharf was ornamented with a spruce-tree pavilion duly bannered and flagged, and here the Mayor, surrounded by the city council, presented the usual address. And yet not usual, because it came from a French people anxious to show their loyalty to their sovereign and country. The Prince replied that Her Majesty would be pleased to hear from their own lips that all differences of origin, language, and religion were lost in one universal spirit of patriotism.

#### BUSY DAYS IN THE OLD CITY.

On Sunday the Prince attended service in the Anglican cathedral. On the Thursday following His Royal Highness presented the cathedral with a handsome Bible bearing the royal arms on the cover and an inscription in his own handwriting.

Monday was a rainy day, yet the Prince found enough dry hours to visit the beautiful Chaudiere Falls, about five miles up on the opposite side of the river.

Tuesday was a busier day. A grand levee, an official dejeuner, a visit to the far-famed Montmorenci Falls, and a ball at which the Prince danced nearly every one of the twenty-five dances. At the levee two Canadians kneeled to His Royal Highness and arose Sir Knights. These were the Hon. Henry Smith, president of the assembly, and the Hon. N. F. Belleau, president of the legislative council.

On Wednesday he visited Laval University, the Ursuline Convent,

and the citadel. In the evening there was a grand display of fireworks on the beautiful esplanade, now known as Dufferin Terrace.

The next day under a glorious sky, amid the strains of Rule Britannia and the farewell cheers of happy citizens, the Prince left on the Kingston for Montreal. That night was spent at Three Rivers. The next night was spent near Montreal, for it was raining and it was thought best to postpone the triumphal entry.

#### THE CEREMONIES AT MONTREAL.

Shortly after nine o'clock next day forty thousand persons saw the Prince land at the Montreal docks. The mayor presented an address and a procession followed, introducing His Royal Highness to the city of wealth and narrow streets which lies at the base of Mount Royal. About eleven o'clock the prince opened the Crystal Palace.

At one o'clock on that day the Prince performed the task which was the immediate object of his visit to Canada—the opening of the Victoria Bridge—the link which united Western Canada with Eastern Canada and permitted the products of the West to be carried to the Atlantic, when the St. Lawrence was closed by a rigorous climate. The Prince opened this magnificent piece of engineering work in the name of the Queen, terming it “a work unsurpassed by the grandeur of Egypt or of Rome, as it is unrivaled by the inventive genius of these days of ever-active enterprise.”

Hon. John Ross, president of the Grand Trunk Railway, and other officials attended the Prince to a scaffolding erected at the Montreal end of the bridge. Mr. James Hodges, the builder, handed him a wooden mallet and silver trowel. With the trowel the Prince spread the mortar and the last stone of the masonry was lowered into place. The band struck up the national anthem and that part of the ceremony was concluded.

#### STOPPED BY THE POLICE.

The royal party then proceeded in a car to the central arch of the bridge, where the last rivet was driven. Then followed a magnificent luncheon given by the Railway Company, at which the Prince's health was drunk with an enthusiasm which can never be surpassed by any body of men the empire has produced.

That evening the police of Montreal proved themselves the equal of

their more famous London prototypes. The Prince drove out in a carriage incognito to view the town's illuminations. Orders had been issued that no carriages should drive down the narrow decorated streets. When the Prince's carriage drove up a policeman held up his hand, and, though informed that it was the Prince's carriage, stood by his orders. The Prince did not drive down that street. Perhaps, however, the Prince yielded in order to avoid the publicity of which he had already experienced a great deal.

It is hardly possible, nor is it advisable, to follow the Prince farther in detail. The remainder of his trip through Canada was much like the part already described, with here and there variations.

#### GENERAL FEATURES OF RECEPTIONS.

There were occasional rains, there were many more loyal and carefully prepared addresses, there were levees and balls, luncheons and dinners. The merriment and celebration moved with the Prince's party, and where it was the people shouted and were glad. At the various places where he stayed, rooms were specially furnished for the occasion, and thousands of dollars were spent on decorations thought worthy of this royal personage. His carriages were newly upholstered, his bedroom suites carved with his crest, chairs and lounges intended for his use were upholstered in special and costly fabrics, pavilions were erected for the great occasions, crimson, gold and purple draperies hung wherever he visited or was lodged—nothing that a loyal and patriotic people could think of was considered too extravagant for the occasion. As has been indicated the greatest event in the Prince's visit to Canada was the opening of the Victoria Bridge. The next in importance was the laying of the corner-stone of the new Parliament buildings at Ottawa.

#### STRIFE OVER CAPITAL HONORS.

For some time the honor of being the Capital of Canada fell to Montreal. In 1849 an excited mob, displeased with Lord Elgin's conduct in signing the Rebellion Losses Bill, sacked and burned down the Parliament House. For this misconduct Montreal lost the honor of being the capital, and for a time Parliament was called to Toronto

and Quebec alternately. This was found inconvenient, and in 1857 an address was presented to Her Majesty praying her to select a new seat of government. Early in 1858 she selected a village on the Ottawa known as Bytown (Ottawa), and her selection was approved by the Legislative Assembly of Canada. Plans for a magnificent new Parliament Building were at once prepared, and the work of construction was begun in the fall of 1859. The Prince's visit to Canada was opportune in this connection, and it was decided to ask him to lay the corner-stone. This he did on the first day of September.

His Royal Highness came up from Montreal by steamer, calling at several of the villages along the route. When opposite the Gatineau River, just below Ottawa, the party was met by a fleet of steamers and one hundred and fifty birch bark canoes. In the latter were 1,200 lumbermen and Indians attired in most picturesque costumes. With this escort he entered Ottawa, where he met with the usual reception and the usual addresses and the usual rain.

#### LAYING OF THE CORNER-STONE.

At eleven o'clock, September 1st, His Royal Highness and suite left the Victoria House for the site of the new buildings. Platforms had been erected for the occasion and a large crowd was present. The chief dignitaries of the Province stood within a railing which surrounded the spot, where the historic piece of Canadian marble was to be placed. The proceedings were opened with prayer. The mortar was duly spread by the Prince and the stone deposited in its resting place, the Prince giving it three steadying knocks with a wooden mallet. After it had been inspected by the engineers, His Excellency the Governor-General, announced the work done by the words: "I proclaim the stone fairly and duly laid in this work." Three cheers were given for Her Majesty, the Prince of Wales, and the Governor, and the ceremony was over.

In due time the Prince and his party left Ottawa by train and proceeded to Brockville, where the royal party embarked on the steamer Kingston, and took that charming trip through the Thousand Islands towards Kingston. Owing to the misunderstanding with regard to

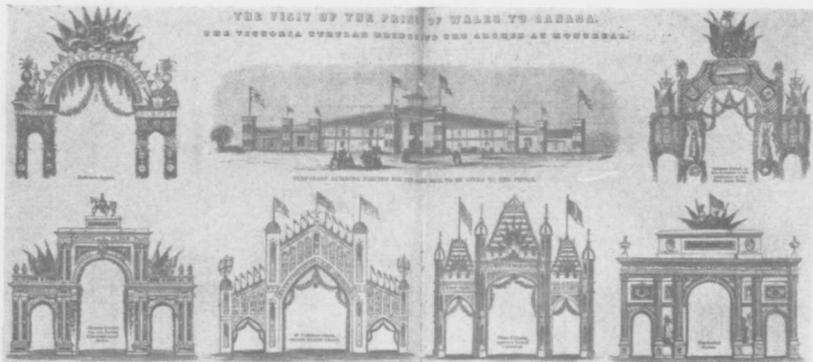
Orange decorations, the Prince did not land at Kingston or Belleville. At Cobourg he disembarked and from there proceeded inland as far as Peterborough. Returning to his boat the Prince proceeded to Toronto, with a short call at Port Hope.

In Toronto, then as now the chief city in Ontario (then Upper Canada), the Prince received a magnificent reception, with the usual addresses, experienced the usual procession, attended one or two balls given in his honor, laid the foundation stone for a statue of the Queen which was never erected, and performed several other public functions.

The most important ball was given to the Prince and his suite at the Crystal Palace, where His Royal Highness danced until after four in the morning.

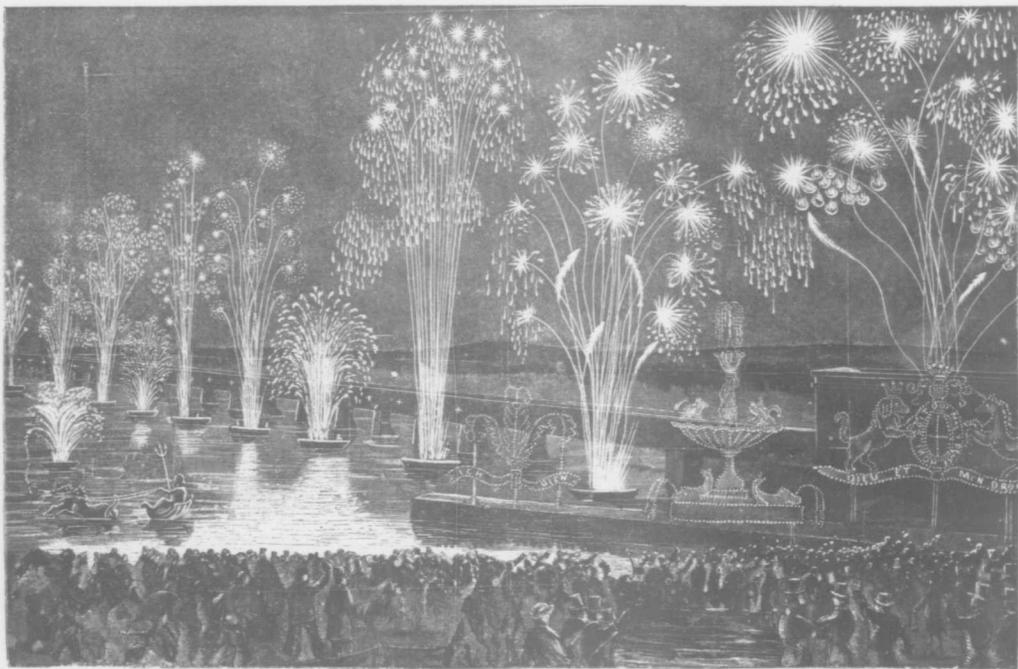
#### TROUBLE WITH THE ORANGEMEN.

This part of the Prince's trip was made memorable by the misunderstanding with the Orangemen, to which reference has been already made. The Orange Order was very strong in the Province of Upper Canada, and being very loyal in sentiment, desired to do honor to the representative of the sovereign. Accordingly arches were erected by the Order at Kingston, Belleville, and Toronto. The Roman Catholic inhabitants took some objection to these decorations, and the matter was brought to the attention of the Duke of Newcastle, who was in charge of the Prince. He decided that a display of this nature on such an occasion was "likely to lead to religious feud and breach of the peace," and wrote Governor Head to that effect. He also intimated that if such arches were found he should advise the Prince not to pass under them. The governor informed the mayor of Toronto and the mayor of Kingston of the Duke's dictum. In spite of all protests the Orangemen raised their arches and appeared in full regalia at the Kingston landing. The Duke refused to allow the Prince to disembark, and while the boat was lying in the harbor wrote a letter to the mayor strongly objecting to these "symbols of religious and political organization." No amount of persuasion could move either the Duke or the Orangemen, consequently the Prince did not land. The events at Belleville followed similar lines, much to the disgust of the citizens and especially the ladies, who were thus deprived of the pleasure of seeing the Prince.



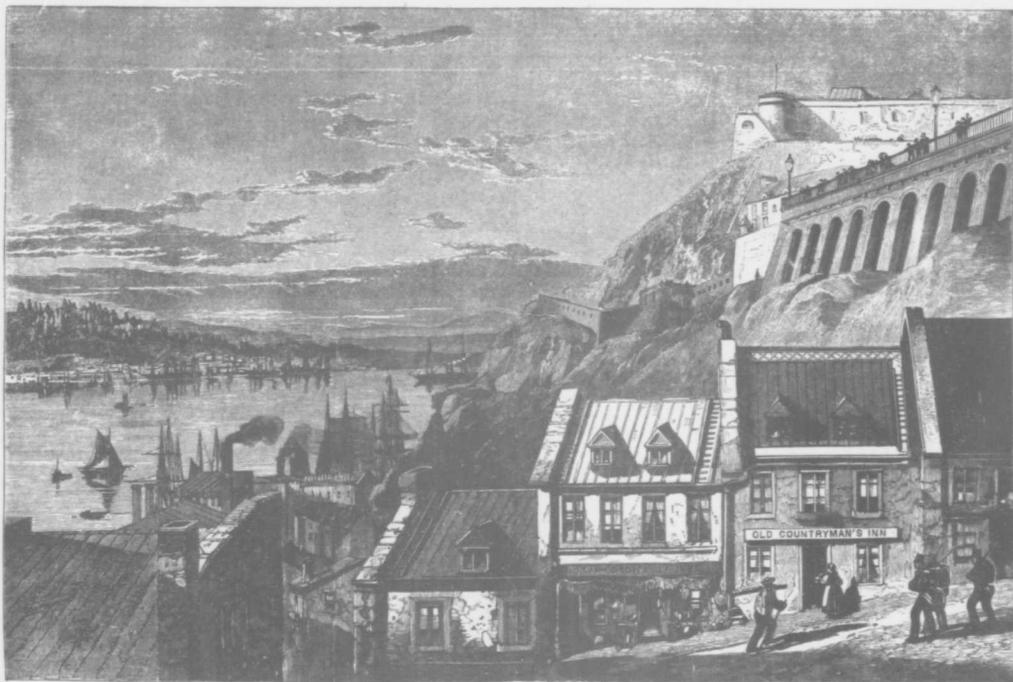
**KING EDWARD (PRINCE OF WALES) IN MONTREAL, CANADA, 1860.**

The top picture shows the six principal arches erected in honor of the royal visitor. The bottom picture shows the Victoria tubular bridge which spans the St. Lawrence and which was opened by the Prince.



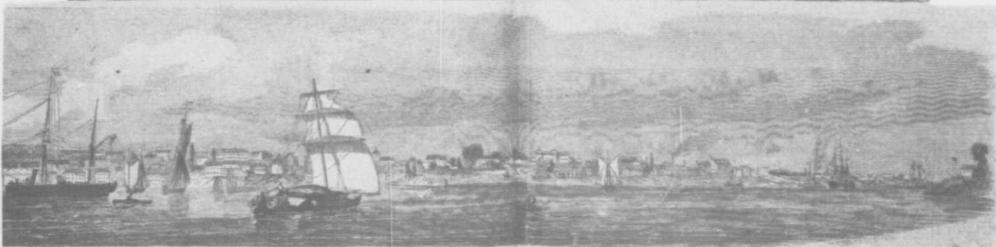
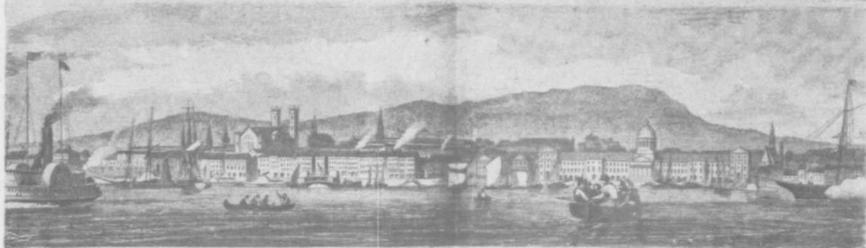
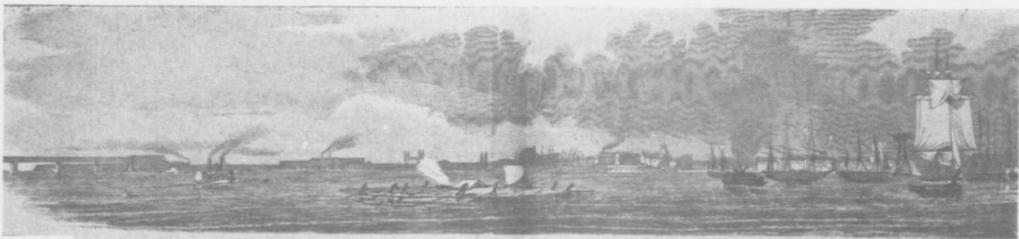
**CITY OF MONTREAL'S "GOOD BYE" TO KING EDWARD (PRINCE OF WALES) 1860.**

A magnificent display of fireworks which ended the celebrated visit. The whole waterfront was a blaze of brilliant lights and the entire population turned out in honor of their royal guest.



THE CITY OF QUEBEC ON THE ST. LAWRENCE RIVER.

Engraving showing the city of Quebec when it was visited by King Edward as Prince of Wales in 1860.



**THE CITY OF MONTREAL, CANADA, IN 1860.**

It will be seen that over fifty years ago Montreal was a noted seaport and a flourishing city.  
These pictures, though small, are exceptionally good.

## MORE SENSIBLE AT TORONTO.

At Toronto, fortunately, reason prevailed, and the Orangemen turned out without their regalia. Their arch had only one decoration to which objection could be taken—a transparency of William III., Prince of Orange. The pernickety Duke and his royal charge passed under the arch before this was noticed, much to the disgust of the former. The story is told of how the Duke went out in the evening to view the arch at close range. As he stood gazing at it the assembled crowd treated him to a liberal dose of groans and hisses. The only punishment he could inflict on the city was to compel the mayor to apologize on the pain of being excluded from the various social functions which were to follow. The mayor apologized and his wife had the honor of sharing the opening dance at the great ball with the Prince.

On Monday, September 10th, the Prince took a short side trip from Toronto to Collingwood over the Northern Railway to see the famous Georgian Bay. At the various towns along the route enthusiastic crowds assembled to do him honor.

## HIS VISIT TO LONDON.

Two days later the royal party proceeded to London. Great displays were made all along the line, arches, flags and evergreens being seen at every station. Addresses were presented at Guelph, Peterburg (in German), Stratford and London. At the latter point there was a procession and an evening illumination. Next day the party proceeded to Sarnia, where representatives from nearly all the Indian tribes of Upper Canada were among those to welcome the son of "The Great White Queen." One of the Ojibway Indians read an address in his native tongue. In return the Prince presented each chief with a large silver medal hung on a brightly-colored ribbon. After a short trip on the lake, the party returned to London, where they attended a ball in their honor.

The Prince then proceeded via Woodstock, Paris and Brantford to view the famous Niagara Falls. That evening this natural wonder was gorgeously illuminated as if nature's awe-inspiring charms were not sufficient to impress royalty. Next day the celebrated Blondin crossed the deep chasm on a rope, carrying a man upon his back. He then walked back upon stilts to receive the congratulations and a well filled purse from the Prince.

## AT THE BROCK MONUMENT.

On Tuesday, the 18th, the Prince visited Queenston Heights, where Upper Canada's hero, Sir Isaac Brock, fell defending his country. About one hundred and fifty survivors of the War of 1812-14 were assembled here to do honor to the past and present. The Prince visited the famous monument erected to do honor to General Brock, and afterwards laid the top stone of an obelisk erected to mark the spot where that brave soldier fell mortally wounded. It bears this inscription:

Near this spot  
Major General  
Sir Isaac Brock, K. C. B.,  
Provisional Lieutenant  
Governor of Upper Canada,  
Fell on the 13th of October, 1812,  
While advancing to repel  
The Invading Enemy.

After this ceremony the Prince proceeded to St. Catharines and Hamilton, a ball being given at the latter place. From here he left for Windsor, and crossed to Detroit to visit the United States.

## CHAPTER VIII

### TRIUMPHAL TOUR OF THE UNITED STATES

Queen Victoria's Accepts Invitation Extended by President Buchanan and Arranges for the Prince to Include the United States in His Tour—The President's Letter—A Quail Shooting Episode—Glad to Reach Washington—Visit to Mount Vernon—First Meeting with Patti—The Great Ball in New York—At West Point and Bunker Hill—Wearied by the Long Tour—Three Months of Receptions and Ceremonies.

ON the completion of his Canadian tour the Prince and his escort made quite an extensive tour in the United States. How he came to make this extension of his trip is well told by Mr. John A. Cooper, editor of the *Canadian Courier*, (author of preceding chapter) in the following words:

The reasons for the Prince's visit to the United States are explained by the following letter from the President:

*To Her Majesty, Queen Victoria:*

I have learned from the public journals that the Prince of Wales is about to visit Your Majesty's North American Dominions. Should it be the intention of His Royal Highness to extend his visit to the United States I need not say how happy I should be to give him a cordial welcome to Washington. You may be well assured that everywhere in this country he will be greeted by the American people in such a manner as cannot fail to prove gratifying to Your Majesty. In this they will manifest their deep sense of your domestic virtues, as well as their convictions of your merits as a wise, patriotic and constitutional sovereign.

Your Majesty's most obedient servant,

JAMES BUCHANAN.

Washington, June 4, 1860.

Her Majesty replied that the Prince would return from Canada

through the United States, and that she was pleased that he would have an opportunity "to mark the respect which he entertains for the Chief Magistrate of a great and friendly state and kindred nation." She further informed the president that the Prince would travel in his country as Baron Renfrew.

The Prince entered the United States at Detroit and was greeted by so vast a concourse of people that he had to gain his hotel by a side entrance. The whole city was illuminated and decorated, the river craft lighted with innumerable lamps. At Chicago his reception was just as enthusiastic and kindly. Between Chicago and St. Louis he stopped off for a day's shooting. Fourteen brace of quail, and four rabbits, were shot by the Prince. At one farm the proprietor stood on his porch and invited everybody to enter. "But not you, Newcastle," he cried; "I have been a tenant of yours and have sworn that you shall never set foot on my threshold." Except for this incident the hunting was much enjoyed by everybody, and why should not a royal prince of nineteen enjoy a day of rare sport as well as any other healthy-minded youth?

#### GLAD TO REACH WASHINGTON.

At St. Louis the Prince opened the Western Academy of Arts and was welcomed at the fairgrounds by a large assembly of people. At Cincinnati there was a similar reception and another ball, at which the Prince danced all night. But he was growing weary of crowds and rush, and the party was glad to reach Washington, then a very small and a very quiet city. Lord Lyons, the British ambassador, introduced him to the Washington authorities and President Buchanan and his niece, Miss Harriet Lane, entertained him privately at the White House. There were two dinner parties and a levee.

One of the notable events was the visit of the Prince to Mount Vernon on the Potomac. Here the Prince saw the home of the man who had dared his royal-grandfather and the British armies, and had taught the British authorities at London that colonial self-esteem must be respected. The Prince also visited Washington's tomb and planted a chestnut-tree as a memorial of his visit.

## INFLUENCE ON THE CIVIL WAR.

The United States was then in the throes of the anti-slavery agitation. The Southern leaders foreseeing that the friendship of Great Britain might be valuable in case of trouble, invited the Prince south. He visited Richmond, but was not well received by the common people. The party refused to go farther south, hurried back to Washington and proceeded to Baltimore and Philadelphia. Some day the historian may be able to chronicle the effect of this visit of the Prince to Richmond, for it possibly had something to do with holding Great Britain in the neutral attitude which she assumed during the subsequent struggle between the North and South.

## FIRST MEETING WITH PATTI.

At Philadelphia the Prince went in state to the Academy of Music, where the opera "Martha" was presented. It was at this place that His Royal Highness first heard Patti sing. The people of Montreal had brought her, then a girlish phenomenon, up from New York to sing for the Prince, but the party left that city before the full programme was worked out. Patti, it is said, shed tears of disappointment. At Philadelphia she sang divinely and made a great impression on the impressionable Prince. The acquaintance formed there became a permanent friendship.

At New York, which the Prince reached by a revenue cutter which landed him at the Battery, the royal party was received by Mayor Wood and the militia of the city. The mayor made an address of welcome, which is in strong contrast with the other addresses of the trip: "*Your Royal Highness:*

As chief magistrate of this city I welcome you here, and believe that I represent the entire population without exception."

The Prince replied:

"It affords me great pleasure to accept your hospitalities, which I have no doubt will be worthy of the great city of New York."

## GREAT PARADE IN NEW YORK.

After a review of the troops the city hall was visited, and the Prince then drove up Broadway, which was lined with soldiers, and an enthusiastic crowd, to the Fifth Avenue Hotel, where he had quarters. Perhaps the most notable event of the visit was the ball—certainly the

most notable social event. About three thousand persons were present, and, in spite of the fact that part of the special floor gave way, the Prince enjoyed himself until 5 a. m. The opening dance fell to the share of the wife of Governor Morgan of New York state. For the supper a special service of china and glass had been manufactured with the Prince's motto "Ich Dien" on every piece.

#### WEARIED WITH SIGHT SEEING.

The Prince then visited West Point and Albany and viewed the magnificent scenery of the Hudson. From Albany he proceeded by rail to Boston, where he visited Harvard College, Mount Auburn Cemetery, Longfellow's home and Bunker Hill. There was another grand ball in Boston. It is said that after his visit to New York the Prince seemed listless. He and his party were tired by three months of receptions, cheers, and the bustle of travelling so many thousands of miles. Even Edward Everett's classical speech and Oliver Wendell Holmes' classical ode failed to move him. The latter was sung by school children to the tune "God Save the Queen." The first stanza runs:

God bless our Father's Land,  
Keep her in heart and hand,  
One with our own.  
From all her foes defend,  
Be her brave people's friend,  
On all her realms descend,  
Protect her throne.

#### ON THE WAY HOME.

At Portland the royal squadron was waiting and the Prince embarked amid the farewell cheers of the assembled Canadians and Americans. At 4:30 p. m. on the 20th of October the *Hero* raised her anchors and set sail on the return voyage. The voyage was a long one, owing to a storm which drove them back from the English coast, and the people of England became very anxious. So anxious, indeed, that two warships were sent in search of the *Hero*. However, she arrived safely and the people of England breathed more freely again. The Queen mother was greatly delighted with the success of the first political mission of her eldest son and heir.

## CHAPTER IX

### THE CHARACTER OF KING EDWARD VII

Monarch of Wide and Useful Influence—Able as a Tactician—His Method of Action—Dignified, Shrewd and Kindly—Courteous and Loyal to His Subjects—Events Which Illustrate His Character—Deeply Interested in Charity—Possessed of Remarkable Memory—Friend of Laboring Men—Happy with the Little Ones—Friend of High Education—Editor Stead's Summary of the Man—Qualities Which Commanded Respect.

**A**S PRINCE and King the influence of Edward in the affairs of the world was always commanding. Early in his career as Prince of Wales he began to display his ability as a tactician. With a mind stored with varied learning, with a studiousness characteristic of a thorough scholar and with an ambition to delve into the most complex question, the Prince found the educated men of the world ready to spend days in his company, not like the fawning set that moved all England to enter the royal circles, but because they found in Edward a man conversant with the affairs of the world. The Prince was a close student of history, and his library was stocked with the records of the progress of all the nations.

Those who knew Edward in a personal way speak of his kindness, his charity, and his intense human nature. He was a genial Prince and a kind King. He was shrewd, a tactician of unusual aptitude. In a way he was democratic in his tastes. He held in the highest regard the honor of the English royal family and bestowed a wonderful fatherly care upon his family. Toward the late Queen, his mother, he always showed the greatest respect, and his treatment of the other royal families of Europe made him the friend of all the rulers.

In his career as King his actions were dignified with a gentleness

diametrically opposite to the austerity popularly ascribed to Princes and Kings. He often threw down the bars of etiquette when her unwritten laws opposed his kindly ideas, and, although he kept that stand which tells a people he was a King, he was known to be a man not unlike other men, with other men's cares, with other men's ideas of right and the way to mete it out to his fellow man. While he was a King, he was a friend.

#### HIS PLEDGE TO HIS SUBJECTS.

Nothing, perhaps, better illustrates his character than the words spoken by him in assuming the throne on the death of Queen Victoria. They give an insight into his character, which after events proved to be correct. On that occasion the King said:

"Encouraged by the confidence of that love and trust which the nation ever reposed in its late and fondly mourned sovereign, I shall earnestly strive to walk in her footsteps, devoting myself to the utmost of my powers to maintaining and promoting the highest interests of my people, and to the diligent and zealous fulfilment of the great and sacred responsibilities which, through the will of God, I am now called to undertake."

Few and simple as they are these words, afterward carried out to the full by Edward VII., illustrate how high a conception he had of his duties as sovereign of the British empire. They were not idle phrases. The King meant them, and the best proof of this is that he lived up to them.

#### HOLD YOUR HEAD HIGHER.

Not long after the King's accession a photographer came to London from Denmark specially to photograph the King in his uniform as honorary colonel of the Danish Hussars of the Guard. He went to Buckingham Palace and arranged his camera. Punctually to the moment, the King entered the room to the sound of jingling of spurs and clanking sword.

"Good morning, gentlemen; how are you to-day?" he said to the photographer and his assistant.

Then the operation, to which the King had long been inured, began.



QUEEN ALEXANDRA.



"THE FIRST GENTLEMAN OF EUROPE."



KING EDWARD VII, EMPEROR OF INDIA.

"Will Your Majesty be so kind as to draw back your right arm? Thank you. Now, will you take two steps forward? Thank you."

Two plates were exposed successfully, but the photographer was determined to make the best use of his opportunity.

"May I beg Your Majesty to hold your head a little higher," he asked.

"Bravo, young man," replied the King, with a laugh, "you are right. Heaven knows that nowadays it is advisable to hold your head high."

#### LOOKING FOR HIS MITRE.

While the King heard what men of all parties had to say, he was most discreet in keeping a non-partisan attitude. A great nobleman who was much concerned with the trend of the Church of England urged him very strongly, as "Head of the Church," to put his foot down and stamp out ritualism. A few minutes afterwards his equerry saw him looking for his hat, and asked if he should find it for him. "I am only looking for my mitre," said the King, with a smile at the evangelical peer.

The late Rev. "Jack" Russell, one of the fast-departing type of sporting parsons, was more than once an honored guest at Sandringham. At dinner on the first evening Mr. Russell very much enjoyed the fish, and, contrary to etiquette, sent his plate for a second helping. His Royal Host, noticing that Mr. Russell had no plate, asked him if he did not like fish.

"Yes, sir, I am particularly fond of fish, and I've sent my plate for another portion. And now I remember that was the very thing my wife told me not to do, when I was leaving home!"

#### MAN OF CHARMING TACT.

The King doubled the value of an honor by the happy way in which he conferred it. For instance, when he intimated his decision to knight the late editor of the *Nineteenth Century*, he did it in this way. Mr. James Knowles was spending the week-end at Sandringham as the King's guest. On Sunday evening the King said to him, "Knowles, I want you to be a knight. Will that please your wife?"

"I'm sure she will be charmed with your thought of her," said Mr. Knowles.

"Well, then, send word to her in town."

Sir James Knowles was, later in the evening, seen writing a letter. "No, no," said the King, "I've given it to the court newsman, and your wife will very likely see it in the papers before she gets your letter. Write out a telegram, and I will see she gets the news to-night."

The new knight said afterwards, "the honor was great, but it was not the honor that I valued so much as the way in which it was conferred by the King."

#### HIS INTEREST IN CHARITY.

One day the King sent for a philanthropist to discuss his work with him. "I went to Buckingham palace," he said, "in considerable trepidation. I was summoned to a small room in which the King sat alone at a desk. He was most cordial in his greeting, and began at once to question me as to the actual working of our society. His remarks showed he had followed our developments very thoroughly, for there was no one to prompt him or remind him of anything. At the close of our conversation, which was as animated as though I had been speaking to an intimate friend, the King said,

"I sent for you because I thought the fact might help your work a little. I wish you God-speed in all you are trying to do."

#### WAS HAPPY IN COMPLIMENTS.

An eminent surgeon was knighted by the King. The doctor had earned the distinction by long practice of his profession and by his personal contact with the court. But when the knighthood was gazetted, it happened that he was abroad on a holiday tour. On his return, a day was appointed for his attendance at Buckingham palace. But on the previous day a note was sent to him, by the King's command, saying that he need not wear court dress, as the King was aware that the surgeon was due at the hospital, and would find it inconvenient. That consideration of the King was followed by another charming act. After His Majesty had conferred knighthood he said to the surgeon,

"Now, I don't want you to think of retiring from active work because of this honor. For our sakes, as well as for your other patients, I hope you will continue your practice."

Could there have been a happier compliment?

HAD A REMARKABLE MEMORY.

The following is an instance—one of very many—of the King's remarkable memory. He went into the post office at Marienbad to send a telegram. The man behind the counter saluted him. "Why, it is Payne," said the King, and he shook the official cordially by the hand. About fourteen years had passed since Mr. Payne had been a page at Sandringham, but the King had not forgotten him.

"Bring your wife to see me," said His Majesty, and when he left the Paynes they received an autograph portrait as a further proof of the King's kindly recollection.

When the Marquis of Lansdowne's daughter, Lady Beatrix Fitzmaurice, was married, the King arrived at the church a few minutes before the mother of the bride. Afterwards at Lansdowne House he reminded the Marchioness, with a smile, that she had kept him waiting several years before.

SMOKING IN A STABLE.

Years ago, when smoking had fallen upon evil times, the King's example (then, of course, he was Prince of Wales) did much to do away with the prejudice against the practice prevalent in England, although Queen Victoria always retained her dislike for the habit and never countenanced smoking in any place she frequented.

His Majesty smoked an Egyptian brand of cigarette, but, though he might be said to have popularized cigarette smoking among Englishmen, the cigar is his favorite smoke, and it is attributed to the King's love for a good cigar after dinner, without which he considers the meal incomplete, that, during the last decade or so, after-dinner smoking has become so fashionable. King Edward rarely, or never, smoked a pipe.

An amusing story, illustrative of the prejudice against smoking which existed among the upper classes some twenty years ago, is told in connection with His Majesty, then Prince of Wales.

Once when staying at a country house of a famous peer, the Prince, after dinner, suggested a smoke. His host replied that he much regretted not having a smoking-room, and proposed that the guests should adjourn to the stables to smoke, if they chose. This they accordingly did, the first gentleman in the realm accompanying them.

## HAPPINESS RESTED ON A MATCH.

His Majesty once laughingly confessed that the most exciting and tense moment of his life was when the pleasure of some of his friends depended upon his successfully lighting a match. It was during his visit to Canada in 1860 that, finding himself and his party stranded upon a prairie, miles from any habitation, the Prince proposed a smoke. Cigars were thereupon produced, but, to the mortification of the party, only one match was forthcoming.

Lots were drawn to decide upon whom the responsible task of igniting this one match should fall, and, as fate would have it, the lot fell to the Prince. One can comprehend the delicacy of the ordeal, but the Prince came through it with honors.

## FRIEND OF THE LABORERS.

During the early days of the "farm laborers' awakening," when Joseph Arch was rousing the rural workers, there were occasional wild assertions that Sandringham, in Norfolk, the country seat of the King and Queen, who were then, of course, the Prince and Princess of Wales, was no better managed than some other large estates, where conditions were admittedly very bad. An investigation by newspapermen, and others showed that Sandringham was exceedingly well managed, that the laborers' cottages were models, and that wages and other conditions were very much superior to those to be found generally throughout England.

When it became known that in some way Queen Victoria had appeared to slight Mr. Gladstone by refraining from sending the royal carriage to Windsor station to convey him to the castle on the occasion of his resigning office there was a great outcry among all classes. Mr. Gladstone himself never referred to the matter, but the King, then the Prince of Wales, went out of his way on a trip to Scotland to call on Mr. Gladstone at Hawarden. This act put an end to the criticism on the alleged neglect of the Queen.

## HAPPY WITH LITTLE ONES.

The happier relations which exist between Russia and Great Britain are due in a large measure to the King's personal friendship with the

Russian royal family. When the Czar lay dying at Lividia, the Prince of Wales, as he then was, hurried to the shadowed home, and was a real support to the young Czar in the sad hours of his succession to the throne. Then, when the Czar married the King's niece, there was a further bond of sympathy which has been strengthened in the passing years. The King won the heart of the Czar's young daughters by his pleasant ways, and when the little heir to the Russian throne came to Cowes later, with the Czar and Czarina, it was to King Edward that the child insisted on going continually. When he visited the Czar he asked to be shown the nursery. The royal children crowded round him, and he gave them some toys which he had brought for them. Speaking to their nurse, he found she was an Irishwoman—a fact which very much pleased him. The following Christmas there arrived gifts for the Czar's children, and, in addition, a little packet for their nurse. It contained a brooch in the shape of a shamrock—"for my Irish subject, from King Edward."

#### MET PEOPLE ON COMMON PLANE.

In Great Britain, even more than abroad, his popularity with the masses depended not alone on the fact that he was King, but that his relations with them were friendly, unostentatious and democratic in their simplicity. That he was a great diplomat mattered very little to them, but that he seemed to them to be exactly like themselves, with their likings and their ways of looking at things, mattered a great deal. That he went to the Derby and to other race meets without a guard or any display, and took his sporting chance in the races with the other contestants, went straight to the Briton's heart. His frequent journeys incognito also lent a glamor to his personality both at home and on the continent that greatly added to his popularity. It was really part of his understanding of the fitness of things that led him to do these things, and his unequalled appreciation of what was due to every situation. When elaborate ceremonial was the order of the day, or at great social gatherings, he knew exactly and gave what was required of him. In meeting with the people on a common plane he saw again what was best, and consulted as well with his own inclinations in acting like a private citizen. Never was there such a scene of wild enthusiasm as at Epsom when the king's horse, *Minoru*, won the Derby, and His

Majesty led the horse before a hundred thousand of his countrymen, raising his high white hat every few yards in response to their cheers. He enjoyed it and so did they.

#### FRIEND OF HIGH EDUCATION.

Edward's learning received recognition many times from universities, which conferred various degrees upon him. He was a renowned believer in the highest type of education, and often expressed approval of every step taken to make more widespread the teachings of the universities and colleges. He had unusual mastery of such diverse subjects as literature, art, the drama, history, military engineering, shipping, civic institutions, the religious creeds, of the study of the Bible and mission work, agriculture, the housing of the poor, metaphysics, livestock, railways, and international law. How he came to be conversant with this wide range of subjects and many other questions has called forth expressions of wonderment from the wise men of the world, for they know how great a part of the ruler's time was given to matters of another nature. Edward was the grand master Free Mason of Great Britain, and was a firm and never-lagging adherent of the order. He became the grand master in 1874.

#### PRAISED BY EDITOR STEAD.

When still Prince of Wales the following article was written by William T. Stead, and published in his magazine, the Review of Reviews:

"The notion that the Prince of Wales might be a better and more useful man if he had a better chance of doing more useful work may be laughed at as an idle dream. Such a supposition, however, carries with it no antecedent probability, and, apart from the strength of the general argument that what a man is depends very much upon what you give him to do, there is one fact which strongly supports the theory. The Prince of Wales at Sandringham is a very different man from the Prince of Wales at Marlborough House. In his country place in the bosom of his family, surrounded by those to whom he stands in neighborly relation, over whom he has the responsibility of his position, his life is altogether different from that which he leads in town.

"As a landlord, those who have visited Sandringham are loud in

his praise. The cottages on his estate excited the admiring remark of the most radical of the royal commissioners on the housing of the poor when they visited the Prince, and there is a general concurrence of opinion that as a landlord, as an agriculturist, and as a country gentleman, the Prince sets an example which might be followed with advantage throughout the country. Temperance reformers rejoice that he permits no public houses on his estate, while reasonable men reflect with satisfaction that he has provided an admirable substitute for the village tavern in the Sandringham club.

#### HAPPY IN DOMESTIC LIFE.

“He is a devoted family man. His brothers and sisters are most affectionately attached to him. His tenderness to his wife during her illness, his constant attention to her wants, the pains which he takes to keep her informed of all that is likely to amuse her, and the interest which he always takes in the welfare of his children—these are all strangely at variance with the popular conception which has gone abroad. The Prince and Princess have more tastes in common than most people imagine, and no wife could be more indignant at the injustice with which her husband has been assailed than the Princess of Wales. Certainly, these good people greatly err if they think that in running down the Prince they are in any way avenging the wrongs of the Princess. She is somewhat like her sister, the Czarina. There is not in her the stuff of an Elizabeth or a Victoria. But perhaps on that very account they live on much more affectionate and harmonious terms than they might have done had she been otherwise.”

#### NOTABLE ESCAPES FROM DEATH.

King Edward had a number of narrow escapes from death during his career. The most notable of these were:

While a schoolboy at Oxford a boat in which he was rowing was overturned. He saved himself by swimming ashore.

Upon returning to England in 1860, after his visit to the United States and Canada, his voyage was so delayed by storms that warships were sent in search of the warship *Hero*.

In 1871 an attack of typhoid fever threatened to result fatally. His life was despaired of, but was saved through vigorously rubbing him with brandy.

In 1875, while tiger-shooting in India, a tiger sprang upon the Prince's elephant. His life was saved by Colonel White of his suite, who killed the beast.

In 1898 he slipped and fell on a stairway, sustaining an accident to his knee which threatened to lame him for life. Within a few months he had completely recovered.

On April 4, 1900, while en route to Copenhagen, was shot at by a half-crazed youth named Sipido at the Brussels railway station. Two shots were fired, both of which missed their mark.

While on a visit to Emperor William of Germany he was hunting stags and two of them charged upon his horse. The horse reared and threw him to the ground. He was only slightly bruised.

He missed death by just ten seconds when the mast of the yacht *Shamrock* fell before a squall during her trip on May 22, 1901.

Stricken with illness in October, 1901, which lasted until shortly before his coronation in August, 1902.

#### BEST PLEASED WITH SIMPLICITY.

King Edward was good natured and displayed toleration toward persons who managed by strenuous means to gain a foothold in society. In the matter of acceptance or refusal of invitations as a Prince he worked on rules formulated early in his married life. Many people with ample means tried their best to engineer an opportunity to proffer him hospitality. The majority of these invitations were refused by him. One of the chief reasons that influenced him in refusing wholesale hospitality was the scale of absurd extravagance and expenditure generally lavished on these occasions. When he visited a private house in town or country, he infinitely preferred that his coming and going should be attended with as little ceremony as possible. Although hosts and hostesses always made special effort to entertain him, he was best pleased when things were done without ostentation.

His pleasure with regard to country house visits or dinners in London was often made known through a third person. This was an arrangement tacitly understood by those among whom he moved. For many years in his days of principedom this delicate task was undertaken by Harry Tyrwhitt Wilson, whose business it was not only to arrange any visit the Prince wished to pay, but also to submit to the host a list

of guests likely to meet with his approval. These lists never were questioned by those who had the honor of receiving him.

#### SOME OF HIS FAVORED HOSTS.

Included among his chief hosts were the Duke and Duchess of Devonshire, whose hospitality was almost regal. Their wonderful fancy dress ball, given while he was the Prince of Wales, has not been forgotten in Britain's upper circles. Lord and Lady Cadogan were favorite hosts. The late Lord Londesborough entertained him on many occasions.

Lord and Lady Londonderry often played host and hostess to him, as did the Earl and Countess of Warwick. Lord Arlington, in the west of England, the late Duke of Beaufort, and Sir Edward Lawson were among those whose hospitality he enjoyed. He did not, however, confine his visits to the homes of English born aristocracy. The high opinion he held for the many American members of English society is well known.

If he was pleasant as a guest, he was pronounced charming as a host. Unlimited hospitality was the share of those fortunate enough to be the objects of his invitation. At Sandringham, when Prince of Wales, he made a point of receiving with the greatest cordiality relations or friends of his neighbors and tenants, although not personally known to him. Evening skating parties and delightful balls are included in the memories treasured of those days at Sandringham.

#### GAVE AN ANNUAL DERBY DINNER.

King Edward's principal entertainment of the year at Marlborough House was the Derby dinner, a feast given since 1887, on the evening of each Derby day, to the members of the Jockey Club. The guests were all men, numbering from forty to fifty, and included the leading patrons of the turf. State liveries of scarlet, blue, and gold were worn on this occasion, and beautiful silver, with the addition of flowers, decorated the long tables in the state dining room. The sideboard was loaded with gold and silver racing cups. On these evenings a stringed band always played in the salon outside the dining room. The moment dinner was finished, smoking began, when the King arose to propose the toast of the evening, the health of the Derby winner.

As a prince he often visited the poorest parts of London, and the police who accompanied him might guess at his identity, but they were not expected to reveal it. On one of these nocturnal expeditions he inspected the Chinese opium den made famous by Charles Dickens in "Edwin Drood." When he wished to remain incognito nothing vexed him more than to be addressed or treated as a royal personage.

#### HIS HOLIDAY TIME COMPANIONS.

His companions, when holiday making, were chosen with less consideration for station and consequence than for sociable qualities and capacity for friendship. Among those often seen in his "prince time holiday making" were Sir Allen Young, "Jimmie" Lowther, and Lord Brampton, better known as Sir Henry Hawkins; Lord Hardwicke, Lord Rosebery, and Lord Derby. Count Albert Mensdorff, a distant cousin, was a great favorite.

Lord and Lady Farquhar were on long terms of intimacy, and they were hosts whom their Royal Highnesses frequently delighted to honor both in London and the Castle Rising, their place in Norfolk. The intimacy of the King with the Duke and Duchess of Devonshire was of long standing, as was the affection he bore toward Charles and Lord William Beresford. His affection for the late Col. Oliver Montagu dated from early days, and at the colonel's death his Royal Highness broke through precedent and attended in person the funeral of this dear friend.

#### OTHERS WHO ENJOYED HIS FRIENDSHIP.

Others who enjoyed his friendship included the late Duke of Beaufort, the Earl of Aylesford, well known in smart London society as "Joe" Aylesford. Col. Fitz George, Lord Albert Paget, Col. Owen Williams, Lord Carrington, the Duke of Richmond and his family, Lord and Lady Dudley, and Lord and Lady Warwick.

King Edward's connection with the turf made him intimate with many noted sportsmen, among them the Duke of Portland, Sir George Wombwell, the Rothschilds, the late Lord Sefton, Henry Chaplin, and the Earl of Zetland.

All his life the King was a devoted patron of pictures, poetry, and

letters, a constant attendant at the opera, and a lover of the better forms of musical expression. He taught smart society to support the opera. Years of hard work by him culminated in the founding and endowing of the Royal College of Music. He was a sincere lover of music and was determined to make England a music producing country.

#### CORRECTOR OF SOCIAL ABUSES.

His influence on London society is declared to have improved the rings that start in Mayfair and spread to all the diverse points of fashion. His influence did much to break the extreme exclusiveness which formerly forced separate sets of men and women into narrow grooves. His views were the broadest and he was free from many caste prejudices which previous to his coming had seemed ineradicable.

King Edward often undertook to smooth over family troubles among the social great and advised the abandonment of clashes that might have led to great scandals. It was said that he was the repository of more social secrets than any other man. This was due to the fact he never was known to betray a confidence or to use the knowledge acquired by him for anything but the wisest purposes. Many of the tendencies toward fads and foibles in English society were curbed by His Majesty.

The cult of professional beauties which once held sway to the extent of becoming vulgarized was opposed by the King effectively. Manias, such as the giving of gaudy and costly bazaars by smart ladies and well known actresses to gain money, received an effectual check by him. The habit of attaching exorbitant prices on articles and refreshments at these affairs received his rebuke.

#### PREMIER ASQUITH'S ELOQUENT TRIBUTE.

Another admirable pen portrait of the dead monarch is that drawn by Premier Asquith, undoubtedly the best of the many efforts that have been made to do justice to the character of Edward VII. In moving the address to King George and the message of sympathy to the Queen mother, Premier Asquith said:

“The late King, who has been suddenly taken away from us, had at

the time of his death not yet completed the tenth year of his reign. Those years were crowned with moving and stirring events, both abroad and in the Empire and here at home.

“In our relations with foreign countries we have been aware of growing friendships and of reunderstandings—of stronger and surer safeguards for the peace of mankind. Within the Empire during the same time the sense of interdependence, the consciousness of common interests and common risks, and the ever tightening bonds of corporate unity have been developed and vivified as they had never been before. Here at home—as if it were by way of contrast—controversial issues of the gravest kind, economic, social, and constitutional, have ripened into rapid maturity.

#### EDWARD'S INFLUENCE BRINGS PEACE.

“Sir, in all these multiform manifestations of our national and imperial life history will assign a part of singular dignity and authority to the great ruler whom we have lost. In external affairs his powerful personal influence was steadily and ceaselessly directed to the avoidance not only of war but of the causes and prettexts of war. He well earned the title by which he will always be remembered, ‘the peacemaker of the world.’

“Within the boundaries of his own empire, by his intimate knowledge of its component parts, by his broad and elastic sympathy—not only with ambitions and aspirations, but with the sufferings and hardships of all his people—by his response to any and every appeal, whether to his sense of justice or his spirit of compassion, he won a degree of loyalty and affectionate confidence which few sovereigns ever have enjoyed.

“Here, sir, at home, we all recognize that, above the din and dust of our hard fought controversies, detached from party and attached only to the common interest, we found him an arbiter ripe in experience, judicial in temper.

#### HAD STRONG SENSE OF DUTY.

“What one is tempted and, indeed, constrained on an occasion such as this to ask is, What were the qualities which enabled this man, called comparatively late in life to new duties of unexampled perplexity—what were the qualities which in practice proved so admirably fitted

for the task, which will secure him an enduring and illustrious record among the rulers and governors of nations?

"I should be disposed to assign the first place to what sounds a commonplace, but in its persistent and unflinching exercise is one of the rarest virtues—a strong and abiding domination of the sense of public duty. King Edward, be it remembered, was a man of many and varied interests—a sportsman in the best sense, an ardent and discriminating patron of the arts, and as well equipped as any man of his time for the give and take of social intercourse, wholly free from the prejudices and narrowing rules of caste at home, and in all companies an enfranchised citizen of the world.

#### AFFAIRS OF STATE CAME FIRST.

"To such a man, endowed as he was by nature, placed where he was by fortune and by circumstance, there was open if he had chosen to enter it an unlimited field for self-indulgence; but, sir, every one will acknowledge, who was brought into daily contact with him in the sphere of affairs, his duty to the State always came first. In this great business there was no one by whom the humdrum obligations of punctuality, method, preciseness, economy of time and speech were more keenly recognized or more severely practiced.

"I speak with the privilege of close experience, and I say that wherever he was, whatever may have been his apparent preoccupation in the transaction of the business of the State, there were never any arrears, there was never any trace of confusion, there was never any moment of avoidable delay.

#### ANIMATED BY A GREAT IDEAL.

"Next to this, sir—and I am still in the domain of practice and administration—I should put his singular, perhaps unrivaled, tact in the management of men and judgment of intuitive shrewdness as the best outlet from perplexity and even from a baffling situation. He had in its highest and best development the genius of common sense.

"But, sir, these rare gifts of practical efficiency were during the whole of his kingship yoked to the service of a great ideal. He was animated every day of his sovereignty by the thought that he was at once the head

and the chief servant of that vast, complex organism which we call the British Empire. He recognized in the fullest degree the limitations of the constitutional monarch. Here at home he was, although no politician, as every one knows, a keen social reformer. He loved his people. At home and over sea their interests were his interests, their fame was his fame. He had no self apart from them.

#### MAN OF PERSONAL CHARM.

"I will not touch for more than a moment on the more delicate and sacred ground of his personal charm, the warmth and wealth of his humanity, his unflinching consideration for all who in any capacity were permitted to work for him. I will only say in this connection that no man in our time has been more justly beloved by his family and friends, and no ruler in our or any time has been more sincerely true, more unswervingly loyal, and more uniformly kind to his advisers and his servants.

"By the unsearchable counsels of the disposer of events he has been called suddenly and without warning to his account. We are still dazed by the blow which has befallen us. It is too soon as yet even to attempt to realize its full meaning for all. But this at least we may say at once and with full assurance, that he left to his people a memory and an example which they will never forget—a memory of great opportunities greatly employed, an example which the humblest of his subjects may treasure and strive to follow—simplicity, courage, and self-denial, and a conscious devotion up to the last moment of his conscious life to work, to duty, and to service."

#### ROYAL RECEPTION OF EDITORS.

In June, 1909, Canada sent a delegation, headed by Dr. J. A. MacDonald, managing editor of the *Toronto Globe*, to the imperial press conference at London, England. Of this event, and King Edward's connection with it, Dr. MacDonald has written charmingly as follows:

"Chief among the events that gave distinction to the first imperial press conference in London last June was the royal welcome to the overseas delegation from His Majesty, the King. That welcome was indeed royal. The delegates represented all shades of political opinion and came from all the dominions and colonies of the empire. In

their veins was the blood of many races and on their tongues the accents of many languages. Some had fought under alien flags. Not one in ten ever had seen England before and fewer still had seen the King. It was therefore with a thrill of expectancy that these king makers of the transoceanic democracy of the empire responded to the royal command to meet His Imperial Majesty and Queen Alexandra at Marlborough House on the afternoon of the first day of the press conference.

#### HELD AS CHERISHED MEMORY.

“Today the scene comes back as a sacred and cherished memory because the King was there. The word went around the moving throng that their majesties had arrived. The Prince and Princess entered Marlborough House to receive them. Presently the Prince returned with the sweetest of all Queens, his beautiful and gracious mother on his arm. Then followed the King with the Princess of Wales.

“There was a hush on the wide semi-circle, the gentlemen with bared heads, the women all curtsying as the royal party passed through and walked around the garden path to the royal tent.

“‘Our King, our Queen’—that was the suppressed thrill in every heart as we looked upon them for the first time. It was a positive relief to the tingling nerves of even the stoutest among us when the band struck up the national anthem.

#### ROYAL HANDSHAKE WAS HEARTY.

“When the King and Queen came from the royal refreshment tent the Canadian press delegates were the first introduced. The King’s greeting was in no way formal or hurried. He looked straight into your eyes and to one and another he gave some personal word suggested by his name or the land from which he came. The Queen, in her gentle, winsome way was no less genuine in her welcome.

“That royal handshake, we were told afterward, was a most unusual and rare honor, but it went to the colonial hearts and bound to the throne and person of the King and made forever loyal the most uncompromising radical among us.

“The occasion was not so much awe inspiring as gracious.”

## HIS VOICE WAS FOR PEACE.

His love for peace was strikingly shown during the latter part of the Boer war, which was not yet settled when he came to the throne. He insisted that the struggle must be ended the instant that it was possible to do so with credit to the British arms, and to Edward the chroniclers of the day gave much of the credit when peace was finally restored for the bringing to an end of hostilities in a manner that left the largest possible measure of honor to both sides. It was after the declaration of peace that England came to a full realization that she had on her throne a king who intended to exercise in the empire's affairs no inconsiderable degree of influence on the side of the broadest wisdom.

## OPPORTUNITIES IN WAR WERE LIMITED.

With the exception of aiding in bringing about peace in the South African war, Edward had no opportunity to show his powers as a ruler in time of hostilities. While England, during his reign, had several of the skirmishes against natives in distant parts of the world which are inseparable from the sway of so vast an empire, there was nothing whatever in the nature of an important foreign war or even a suggestion of one. Despite the peaceful years, however, England under Edward VII., went steadily forward in her policy of maintaining a navy "equal to the combined navies of any two given powers," and in the maintenance of the navy Edward was always keenly interested. The army, too—with lessons learned in the Boer war behind it—was increased in efficiency under his rule, and Edward passes on to his successor an empire yet greater and more powerful than that which he received from his mother.

## A DEMOCRATIC MONARCH.

So far as compatible with the dignity of the high position he occupied Edward VII. was intensely democratic. In nothing was this more strongly shown than in his patronage of the theater. He visited the playhouse as any ordinary citizen would and wanted to be treated in the same way.

At one time managers used to keep the curtain down until the royal party should have arrived. The prince heard of this, and, annoyed by this inconvenience to the public, gave strict orders that the custom should be abandoned. And he was always careful never to leave the theater until the curtain should descend for the last time.



**HER MAJESTY QUEEN ALEXANDRA.**

This latest photograph taken in March, 1910, shows Her Majesty wearing the famous Cullinan diamonds, consisting of the two largest diamonds in the world. These stones and several smaller ones were cut from a single stone which weighed  $1\frac{1}{2}$  pounds and was  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, found in South Africa, January 26th, 1905, and presented to the late King Edward VII. by the people of the Transvaal.



**LAST PUBLIC APPEARANCE OF KING EDWARD VII.**  
The great officers of State at the Royal Entrance beneath the Victoria Tower receiving His Majesty on the occasion of the opening of Parliament.



**KING EDWARD VII. AND PRESIDENT OF FRANCE.**  
Arranging "L'Entente Cordiale"—A cordial understanding between two ancient enemies.

## CHAPTER X

### IN ROLE OF PEACEMAKER

His Diplomacy Secures Peace for the World—First Peace-Making Tour—Action at Critical Moments—Dispersal of the German War Cloud—Liberal Treatment of the Boers—How He Met the Venezuelan Crisis—Brings Order Out of Chaos—Forming of New Triple Alliance—Peace Won Because the World Trusted Him—Open and Above-board Diplomatic Tactics—More Successful Than Peace Congresses.

IT HAS been given to few men to occupy so important a part in preserving the world's peace as that exercised by Edward VII. It would be unfair to attribute this solely to his kingly influence. True, this kingly influence was great, but if the man wielding it did not have the love of peace in his heart, if he were not impelled by a broad love for mankind, the influence itself would count for naught. Other kings before Edward had essayed the rule of peacemaker and failed because the peace they sought was a purely selfish one.

With Edward it was different. He loved peace for the sake of peace; for the benefit of humanity. He shrank from the horrors of war, not because he lacked martial spirit, but that he realized to the full what conflict meant to mankind in general. That a monarch of his disposition was in position to command peace, to even enforce it when necessary by a show of power, was a blessing to humanity the world over.

Edward VII.'s first trip on the continent in 1903 after his accession to the throne, in defiance of a custom of eighty years' standing, bore excellent fruit diplomatically. During his tour he had interviews with the Kings of Portugal and Italy and President Loubet. It was because of this tour and the return visits paid in England by foreign potentates that he gained the title by popular acclamation of "Edward the Peacemaker." 'At home his visits to Scotland and Ireland gratified the

peoples of those countries. For the first time in more than eighty years a court was held at the ancient palace of Holyrood. In 1904 the King and Queen visited Denmark, and in 1905 he made a Mediterranean tour, in the course of which he visited Algiers and Corsica. On his homeward way he visited his favorite city of Paris, being received with extraordinary enthusiasm, and following closely as it did on Emperor William's speech at Tangier on March 31, challenging that portion of the Anglo-French agreement dealing with Morocco, had an international significance. The visit of the British fleet to Brest, and the return visit of the French fleet to Portsmouth in July and August, 1905, were marked by numerous fetes and great cordiality. The success of the proceedings at the latter place were largely due to the King's personal efforts, and emphasized the Anglo-French entente cordiale.

In these and in all succeeding negotiations in which he had been concerned he well earned his title of the peacemaker, and his efforts in the direction of promoting international peace and more cordial relations between nations will give him a personal place in the history of his reign over and above the fact of his kingship.

#### MEETING WITH KAISER WILHELM.

His meeting with Emperor William at Wilhelmshohe on August 14, 1907, was followed by a relaxing of the tension in European affairs which had been causing grave anxiety up to that time. As in this and the Seinemunde meeting, on the next day, August 15th, another source of international disturbance was lessened in importance when King Edward met Emperor Francis Joseph at Ischl, and his ministers reached a conclusion regarding reform in Macedonia and the attitude to be taken towards Turkey in the matter.

Before coming to the throne His Majesty's political sympathies were not known even to his warmest friends, though he was a frequent listener to the debates in the House, and this impartial attitude was maintained throughout his reign. Part of his success in the diplomatic field may be ascribed to this, and it has doubtless been the cause of his being acceptable to people of the more diverse principles, and belonging to opposite parties and interests. At home Socialists and Radicals were among his friends, and kings and presidents abroad, all feeling that they had not an antagonist in him.

## ACTED AT CRITICAL MOMENTS.

Chiefly to his influence was also due the settlement of the Moroccan tangle, and the gradual rise of a better feeling between Great Britain and the United States.

Critical moments in European history during the course of his reign have seemed to impend from time to time, but a visit from King Edward to the centre of disturbance rarely failed to be followed by a clearing of the air, so easily and magically accomplished as almost to encourage the suspicion that the crisis which seemed so imminent had never been more than a mare's nest. The light, deft touch of the man trained from his birth to deal with and hold the balance between men, and the skillful application of his social prestige and power towards the ends of peace and amity, were his to such a degree that the means by which his successes were accomplished were not apparent to the outsider, and he was never guilty of the clumsiness of making them conspicuous.

## MADE AMERICA HIS FRIEND.

In his relations with the United States, for instance, shorn as the kingly prerogative is of all power in a political sense to hold out the hand of friendship, he used an even more effective agent in the power given him by his social position to welcome citizens of the United States to British society. So much was this so that at first he even encountered a great deal of opposition from many exclusives who objected to "Yankees" in English society, but his policy in this regard was fruitful in leading an ever-increasing body of Americans to look upon a presentation to King Edward as the ultimate goal of social recognition, and leading them to spend more and more time in London, thus cultivating and spreading on their return a most cordial feeling for Great Britain.

## WAS POPULAR IN FRANCE.

In France, where a charming and gracious manner is fully appreciated, the King could not have been more popular among all classes if he had been a Frenchman, and in Paris almost with one accord he was lifted into the position of social arbiter. Journals of fashion discussed

the color of the King's gloves, how he conducted himself at dinner, in the church, on the promenade, and gravely watched to see whether he carried his hat in his left hand and bowed to ladies with a mere forward inclination of his whole body down to the waist or otherwise. This, of course, added to his diplomatic importance, and united with a personal popularity never accorded to any other sovereign to such a degree in a foreign capital, lent a strength to his wishes which he never failed to utilize in ways that led forward, never backward.

#### LIBERAL TREATMENT OF BOERS.

Immediately upon his accession to the throne King Edward made it known that he wished the Boers to get liberal terms. In this he was opposed by his ministers, but he finally had his way and the public came to know that it was his leniency which finally led to the amicable settlement of the South African controversy and the firm establishment of British interests there. The signing of the peace treaty was followed by a message of friendliness to the Boers by the King.

The King issued a special medal to all who had fought in South Africa during his reign, and yet as soon as peace was signed on May 31, 1902, the whole policy of his government was toward conciliation. Since then full local autonomy has been granted to the conquered provinces. Moreover, a federation of the entire country had been carried out, and the Prince of Wales, who is now King, had been designated to show the King's approval of this important measure by opening the first union parliament on behalf of the crown.

#### THE RELATIONS WITH GERMANY.

Great Britain's relations with Germany were in grave doubt until Edward VII. made his now famous visit to Kaiser Wilhelm at Wilhelmshohe. Up to then the war cloud was dark and heavy. Rumors of an impending conflict were given credence by the haste with which both nations augmented their naval forces. It is altogether probable that King Edward, had he consulted his personal feelings alone, would not have been averse to a clash with Germany. It has been said, on good authority, that Edward had never forgiven the Kaiser for the latter's rude treatment of his mother, who was King Edward's sister, and was ready for a tussle at arms with the German ruler.

Lord Salisbury always had German leanings, but under Edward's influence the German empire felt that it had been isolated and that the strength of the triple alliance had been sapped. It did not know how far the agreements between England and his powerful neighbors, France and Russia, really went, and it felt that it had been maneuvered out of the prominent position it once held in European affairs.

The great increase of the German fleet was taken by England, rightly or wrongly, as evidence of the belief that a conflict between the two great empires was unavoidable.

#### GREAT BRITAIN WAS READY.

A thing significant of the way in which King Edward looked upon the German question was the reorganization of the British fleet, which took place during his reign. Admiral Sir John Fisher, the first sea lord of the admiralty, always has been recognized as King Edward's man. It was he who changed the entire disposition of the British fleet so as to be ready at any moment for war in the North sea.

Having thus shown the world that, if war was to come, if it could not be avoided, Great Britain would be ready, King Edward played his trump card in the interest of peace. Sinking his personal grievances as a man, and mindful only of his obligation to his people and the world as a monarch, Edward went to Wilhelmshohe, met the German Emperor on a friendly, fraternal basis, and by that one judicious act dispelled the impending storm.

#### HOW HE WON AMERICA.

The king had only one opportunity to play world politics before he came to the throne, but the way he seized that one chance foreshadowed his career as King. It was in 1895 when America and Great Britain were aroused by the Venezuela matter and many people of both nations were crying for war. When the relations were strained to the breaking point, the editor of a New York paper asked the Prince of Wales, Gladstone, and others for expressions of opinion. The Prince responded, and the message he sent back was:

"Peace on earth; good will to men!"

This was his word to the American people, and the message was received in the spirit in which it was sent. More than any other one thing

it tended to allay the war talk on both sides of the Atlantic. The crisis was passed, common sense prevailed, the differences were submitted to arbitration, and an era of friendship between the two nations was inaugurated.

In thus addressing the American people Edward smashed all traditions. There was no precedent for such an act. But thinking men saw in it a good omen for the days when he would be King. Their dreams were more than fulfilled by the results.

#### BRINGS ORDER OUT OF CHAOS.

When Edward ascended the throne he found Great Britain not only isolated but proud of its isolation. Traditions made France its enemy. Business was rapidly causing hostility between it and Germany. Russia was considered as waiting only for half an opportunity to leap upon India. South Africa was bitter with resentment over the recent war. China and Japan were far from friendly. Spain and Portugal wavered between indifference and hostility.

The first striking play that the new King made was the alliance with Japan. By this startling move the plans of Germany in the far East were checkmated, Russia was made harmless, and the position of England in the Orient vastly strengthened.

The King next set about wooing the favor of his nearest neighbor and bitterest enemy, France. He knew that, in spite of tradition and historic enmity, England and France had no occasion for hostility. He knew that their interests in no way clashed, and that an alliance would be valuable to both.

Then, too, they now had a common enemy, Germany, a more recent enemy of France, and one which menaced its great interests in North Africa, and which threatened British commercial supremacy throughout the world.

#### FORMS NEW TRIPLE ALLIANCE.

Grasping this situation, the King brought it home to the statesmen of both countries in personal talks. There resulted an entente, which was practically an alliance, certainly as long as the King lived. For back of the alliance and supporting it in the French republic was his

own great personal popularity with the French people, which made them forget their former differences with Albion.

By this entente France gained a respite from fear of German aggression and the support of England in its plans for the exploitation of Northern Africa, a support of infinite practical advantage in the Morocco affair.

The King next exerted his powers on Italy, with the result that the understanding with France was extended to that country, forming a new triple alliance.

At about this time the young King of Spain set out to find a bride. The King saw another opportunity to extend England's international sphere of influence, and the young King became his guest, King Edward played his cards perfectly, and his niece now sits on the throne of Spain. This triumph was followed by formal diplomatic bonds between England and Spain and England and Portugal.

#### THE WORLD TRUSTED HIM.

To-day the whole world is at peace, thanks to the diplomacy of Edward VII. It may be said, and probably with truth, that this peace has been secured by a show of warlike power. It undoubtedly was. But back of it all was the strong personality of England's King, and the trust which the people of other nations had in his fairness and love of justice. The entente with France was brought about because the King was trusted personally by a sensitive nation suspicious of the King's country. In the King's relations with sovereigns, presidents, ambassadors, and nations there is not a trace of dissimulation or double dealing.

To truthfulness is added the sovereign's representative character. He was as English as the nation. King Edward represented England, its conservatism, its respect for established order, its conciliatory disposition, and its practical instincts. He was in sympathetic relations with his subjects. He had the incomparable gift of forecasting the trend of forces of public opinion. Every policy of the King received the popular support of the kingdom.

The King was an optimist, who believed that all things are working

for the peace of the world; but he was neither credulous nor in a hurry. He stood for something essentially English, enlightened self-interest.

#### HIS COMMON SENSE PREDOMINANT.

One of King Edward's salient qualities was his common sense. He had an unerring perception of the adaptation of means to ends, and a subtle comprehension of what can be done and what is impracticable. King Edward was a diplomatist of the same practical turn of mind as Bismarck, but he was more scrupulous than Bismarck in his choice of means, and preferred the full glare of publicity to the half lights of intrigue.

He dealt with facts and tendencies as they are; worked with the grain of public opinion rather than against it; considered a good understanding between rivals more profitable than strained relations; and was content with a stroke of practical business here and there in the interests of peace without claiming credit for his diplomacy as anything heaven sent or particularly brilliant or deep.

The King's method was the art of managing men and regulating affairs by short talks, informal conferences, and quiet understandings. If he were a diplomatist with inscrutable mysteries to conceal this might be a dangerous practice. His own methods, however, were so straightforward and his motives so sincere that frankness was a safe resource. He wanted honest dealing among nations and a peaceable solution of every question, and his opinions were as candidly expressed to foreign ambassadors as to his own ministers.

And so one man did more in the last eight years to maintain peace among nations than many peace congresses.

#### FIGURED IN LAST CRISIS.

In the last few months King Edward figured in the most momentous crisis of his career and took a positive position in it. It was in February of this year that he showed he had a mind and a will of his own. The occasion was the opening of Parliament after the elections which resulted from the action of the Lords in throwing out the budget, an election at which, in addition to the question of the budget, the whole

matter of the Lord's prerogatives as affecting legislation was brought up and discussed.

The country gave the government a majority, but when he came to open parliament the King, for the first time in the modern history of England, refused to identify himself with the policy of his ministers. Edward, while by his acts and words proclaiming himself a constitutional monarch, declined to subscribe to a fundamental change in the British constitution, the proposed shearing of the hereditary legislative power of the Lords. His act of independence, which excited all England, consisted of inserting in the speech from the throne, prepared for him by the ministers, the phrase "in the opinion of my advisers."

#### DIRECTED THE ALASKA SETTLEMENT.

Of more direct moment to America was the arbitration of the Alaskan boundary dispute, in which the King took a personal interest. Edward was most anxious for the settlement of all controversies between the United States and Great Britain. He believed that once all the pin pricks in the relations of the two countries were removed they would be able to act together in the most friendly spirit in connection with all the world questions affecting their respective interests.

He not only gave his approval to the negotiations which resulted in an agreement to refer the Alaskan dispute to arbitration under conditions that could only result in a decision favorable to the United States, but used his influence subsequently to dissipate the dissatisfaction felt both in England and Canada over the award. He made it a point to maintain the most friendly relations with the American embassy, paying flattering attentions to Joseph H. Choate, of New York, when the latter was the American diplomatic representative in London and subsequently to Whitelaw Reid, who now holds that post.

#### ATTITUDE OF KING IMPORTANT.

The King's attitude was important not only in its direct effect upon the Americans honored by his consideration and friendship, but upon the entire world of British society and officialdom which is always eager to follow the royal lead.

As an indication of the policy of Edward, it may be remarked that

he made it a point at the drawing rooms to receive as large a number of Americans as possible, and at that held on March 4 last sixteen young American girls were presented to His Majesty.

Under the circumstances, it is considered only fitting in official and congressional circles in Washington that ample testimony should be given to the sympathy which is felt by the people of the United States for the people of England in their bereavement.

## CHAPTER XI

### AS SEEN BY HIS MOTHER

Extracts from Queen Victoria's Diary in Which She Refers to the Late King While a Boy—  
To Her He Was Always "Bertie"—Trip to Blair Athol—Cheered by Scottish Subjects—  
Deer Drive in Balloch Buie—Games at Castle Braemar—Ascent of Ben Muich Dhu—  
Yachting in Irish Waters—Would Make "Bertie" Earl of Dublin—More Cheers for the  
Prince

IT was one of Queen Victoria's customs to keep a diary in which she recorded such events as were of interest or importance to her. It was a work in which the Queen was faithful and diligent, making it a duty to put down daily such things, especially those in connection with the members of the royal family, as attracted her attention. It was not a great literary production—it was not intended to be. But it was written in a free, chatty intelligent manner, much as if the royal author were talking casually with an intimate friend. During the period when her children were small, and constantly with her, the diary naturally contains numerous entries concerning them. Of these the ones referring to the dead King will be of more than ordinary interest at this time.

It is charmingly illustrative of the strong and kindly mother nature of Queen Victoria that she had a pet name for each of her children. Albert Edward (the dead King) was "Bertie" the Princess Royal, Helena Augusta Victoria, was "Vicky," and Prince Alfred, who in 1844 was only five weeks old, was "the baby." The following are extracts from the diary in which "Bertie," then three years old, is mentioned:

#### VISIT TO BLAIR ATHOLE.

MONDAY, September 9, 1844.

We got up at a quarter to six o'clock. We breakfasted. Mamma came

to take leave of us; Alice and the baby were brought in, poor little things, to wish us "good-by." Then good Bertie came down to see us, and Vicky appeared as "voyageuse," and was all impatience to go. At seven we set off with her for the railroad, Viscountess Canning and Lady Caroline Cocks in our carriage. A very wet morning. We got into the carriage again at Paddington, and proceeded to Woolwich, which we reached at nine. Vicky was safely put into the boat, and then carefully carried on deck of the yacht by Renwick, the sergeant-footman, whom we took with us in the boat on purpose. Lord Liverpool, Lord Aberdeen, and Sir James Clark met us on board. Sir Robert Peel was to have gone with us, but could not, in consequence of his little girl being very ill.

-----  
TOUR AROUND WEST COAST OF SCOTLAND.

FRIDAY, August 13, 1847.

We started at four, and reached the Scilly Islands at three in the afternoon; it had been very rough. The numerous little rocky islands, in the midst of which we are lying, are very curious.

St. Mary's, the principal island, has a little town, a church, and a small harbor. Exactly opposite, on the Isle of Tresco, is Mr. Smith's house: he has the lease of all the islands from the Duchy of Cornwall. Farther to the left is St. Agnes, with a light-house and innumerable rocks.

Albert (who, as well as Charles, has not been unwell, while I suffered very much) went with Charles and Bertie to see one of the islands. The children recover from their sea-sickness directly. When Albert and the others returned, soon after five, we went with our ladies and gentlemen in the barge across the harbor—where, blue as the sea was, it was still rather rough—and landed at a little pier at St. Mary's.

-----  
CHEERS FOR THE PRINCE.

TUESDAY, August 17.

At six o'clock we began to move. A beautiful morning. At about eight we were close to the Ailsa Rock or Craig, the formation of which is very curious. There were thousands and thousands of birds—gannets—on the rock, and we fired a gun off three times in order to bring them in reach of a shot—Albert and Charles tried, but in vain. We next came

in sight of the beautiful Isle of Arran. \* \* \* The children enjoy everything extremely, and bear the novelty and excitement wonderfully. The people cheered the "Duke of Rothsay" very much, and also called for a cheer for the "Prince of Great Britain." Everywhere the good Highlanders are very enthusiastic. Rothsay is a pretty little town, built round a fine bay, with hills in the distance, and a fine harbor. When we went on deck after dinner, we found the whole town brilliantly illuminated, with every window lit up, which had a very pretty effect.

---

A "DRIVE" IN BALLOCH BUIE.

September 18, 1848.

At a quarter past ten o'clock we set off in a post-chaise with Bertie, and drove beyond the house of Mr. Farquharson's keeper in the Balloch Buie. We then mounted our ponies, Bertie riding Grant's pony on the deer-saddle, and being led by a gillie, Grant walking by his side. Macdonald and several gillies were with us, and we were preceded by Bowman and old Arthur Farquharson, a deer-stalker of Invercauld's. They took us up a beautiful path winding through the trees and heather in the Balloch Buie; but when we had got about a mile or more they discovered deer. A "council of war" was held in a whisper, and we turned back and went the whole way down again, and rode along to the keeper's lodge, where we turned up the glen immediately below Craig Daign, through a beautiful part of the wood, and went on along the track till we came to the foot of the craig, where we all dismounted.

We then scrambled up an almost perpendicular place to where there was a little box, made of hurdles, and interwoven with branches of fir and heather, about five feet in height. There we seated ourselves with Bertie, Macdonald lying in the heather near us, watching and quite concealed; some had gone around to beat, and others again were at a little distance. We sat quite still, and sketched a little; I doing the landscape and some trees, Albert drawing Macdonald as he lay there.

This lasted for nearly an hour, when Albert fancied he heard a distant sound, and, in a few minutes, Macdonald whispered that he saw stags, and that Albert should wait and take a steady aim. We then heard them coming past. Albert did not look over the box, but through

it, and fired through the branches, and then again over the box. The deer retreated, but Albert felt certain he had hit a stag. He ran up to the keepers, and at that moment they called up from below that they "had got him," and Albert ran on to see. I waited for a bit, but soon scrambled on with Bertie and Macdonald's help; and Albert joined me directly, and we all went down and saw a magnificent stag, "a royal," which had dropped, soon after Albert had hit him, at one of the men's feet. The sport was successful, and every one was delighted, Macdonald and the keepers in particular; the former saying, "that it was Her Majesty's coming out that had brought the good luck." I was supposed to have "a lucky foot" of which the Highlanders "think a great deal." We walked down to the place we last came up, got into the carriage, and were home by half past two o'clock.

— — —  
THE GATHERING.

September 12, 1850.

We lunched early, and then went at half past two o'clock, with the children and all the party, except Lady Douro, to the gathering at the Castle of Braemar, as we did last year. The Duffs, Farquharsons, the Leeds, and those staying with them, and Captain Forbes and forty of his men who had come over from Strath Don, were there. Some of our people were there also. There were the usual games of "putting the stone," "throwing the hammer" and "caber," and racing up the hill of Craig Cheunnich, which was accomplished in less than six minutes and a half; and we were all well pleased to see our gillie Duncan, who is an active, good-looking young man, win. He was far before the others the whole way. It is a fearful exertion. Mr. Farquharson brought him up to me afterwards. Eighteen or nineteen started, and it looked very pretty to see them run off in their different colored kilts, with their white shirts (the jackets or doublets they take off for all the games), and scramble up through the wood, emerging gradually at the edge of it, and climbing the hill.

After this we went into the castle and saw some dancing; the prettiest was a reel by Mr. Farquharson's children and some other children, and the "Ghillie Callum" beautifully danced by John Farquharson, the fourth son. The twelve children were there, including the baby, who is two years old.

## ASCENT OF BEN MUICH DHUI.

FRIDAY, October 7, 1859.

Breakfast at half past eight. At ten minutes to nine we started in the sociable, with Bertie, and Alice, and our usual attendants. Drove along the opposite side of the river. The day very mild and promising to be fine, though a little heavy over the hills, which we anxiously watched. \* \* \* Albert went on farther with the children, but I returned with Grant to my seat on the cairn, as I could not scramble about well. Soon after, we all began walking and looking for "cairn gorms," and found some small ones. The midst had entirely cleared away below, so that we saw all the beautiful views. Ben Muich Dhui is 4,297 feet high, one of the highest mountains in Scotland. I and Alice rode part of the way, walking wherever it was very steep. Albert and Bertie walked the whole time. I had a little whiskey and water, as the people declared pure water would be too chilling. We then rode on without getting off again, Albert talking so gayly with Grant; upon which Brown observed to me in simple Highland phrase, "It's very pleasant to walk with a person who is always content." Yesterday, in speaking of dearest Albert's sport, when I observed he never was cross after bad luck, Brown said, "Every one on the estate says there never was so kind a master; I am sure our only wish is to give satisfaction." I said they certainly did.

---

## ON BOARD THE VICTORIA AND ALBERT IN LOCH RYAN.

SUNDAY, August 12.

We arrived after a dreadfully rough though very short passage, and have taken refuge here. To return to Friday. We left the Phoenix Park, where we spent so pleasant a time, at six o'clock, Lord Clarendon and the two elder children going in the carriage with us, and drove with an escort to the Dublin Railway Station. The town was immensely crowded, and the people most enthusiastic. George met us there, and we took him, the Clarendons, and Lord Lansdowne and our ladies into the carriage with us. We arrived speedily at Kingstown, where there were just as many people and as much enthusiasm as on the occasion of our disembarkation. We stood on the paddle-box as we slowly

steamed out of Kingstown, amid the cheers of thousands and thousands, and salutes from all ships; and I waved my handkerchief as a parting acknowledgment of their loyalty. We soon passed Howth and Ireland's Eye. The ship was very steady, though the sea was not smooth, and the night thick and rainy, and we feared a storm was coming on.

-----  
IRISH TITLE FOR "BERTIE."

SUNDAY, August 12.

The weather no better, and as there seemed no hope of its improvement, we decided on starting at two o'clock, and proceeding either to Loch Ryan or Lamlash. Lord Adolphus read the service at half past ten, at which the two eldest children were also present.

I intend to create Bertie "Earl of Dublin," as a compliment to the town and country; he has no Irish title, though he is born with several Scotch ones (belonging to the heirs to the Scotch throne, and which we have inherited from James VI. of Scotland and I. of England); and this was one of my father's titles.

The preparations on deck for the voyage were not encouraging; the boats hoisted up, the accommodation ladders drawn quite close up, every piece of carpet removed, and everything covered; and, indeed, my worst fears were realized. We started at two, and I went below and lay down shortly after, and directly we got out of the harbor the yacht began rolling for the first three-quarters of an hour in a way which was dreadful, and there were two rolls, when the waves broke over the ship, which I never shall forget. I got gradually better, and at five we entered Loch Ryan, truly thankful to be at the end of our voyage. Albert came down to me, and then I went up on deck, and he told me how awful it had been. The first great wave which came over the ship threw everybody down in every direction. Poor little Affie was thrown down and sent rolling over the deck, and was drenched, for the deck was swimming with water. Albert told me it was quite frightful to see the enormous waves rising like a wall above the sides of the ship. We did not anchor so high up in Loch Ryan as we had done two years ago, but it was a very safe, quiet anchorage, and we were very glad to be there. Albert went on shore.



**KING EDWARD, THE PRINCE OF WALES (GEORGE V.) AND KING OF GREECE.**  
Photograph taken as this Royal party were leaving the Stadium in Athens, where they had been keen spectators of the Olympian games.



**KING EDWARD VII. AND QUEEN ALEXANDRA ON THE THRONE.**  
"Black Rod" taking his leave after having received the King's command to the House of Commons.



**KING EDWARD IN IRELAND—HIS DEMOCRATIC SIDE.**

The King left the carriage and mingled freely with the people. It is just such acts as this that endeared him to all.



**THE ROYAL PARTY IN IRELAND.**

## YACHTING EXCURSION.

ON BOARD THE VICTORIA AND ALBERT, PLYMOUTH HARBOR,  
FRIDAY, August 21.

We got under weigh by half past six o'clock, and on looking out we saw the sea so calm and blue, and the sun so bright that we determined to get up. It was a very fine day, but there was a great deal of swell. At length, at half past nine, we entered the splendid harbor of Plymouth, and anchored again below Mount Edgcumbe, which, with its beautiful trees, including pines, growing down into the sea, looks more lovely than ever. I changed my dress, and read innumerable letters and dispatches, and then went on deck and saw the authorities—the Admirals and Generals. I did Vicky's lessons and wrote; and at half past one we went on board the "Fairy" (leaving the children on board the "Victoria and Albert"), with all our ladies and gentlemen, as well as Sir James Clark, who has joined us here. We steamed up the Tamar, going first a little way up the St. Germans River, which has very prettily wooded banks. Trematon Castle, to the right, which belongs to Bertie as Duke of Cornwall, and Jats to the left, are extremely pretty. We stopped here. \* \* \* Albert was up at six o'clock, as he was to go to Dartmoor Forest. At ten I went in the barge with the two children, the ladies, Baron Stockmar, and Lord Alfred Paget, and landed at Mount Edgcumbe, where we were received by Lady Mount Edgcumbe, her two boys, her sister and nieces, and beyond the landing-place by Lord Mount Edgcumbe. There were crowds where we landed, and I feel so shy and put out without Albert. I got into a carriage with the children and Lady Mount Edgcumbe—Lord Mount Edgcumbe going before us and the others following—and took a lovely drive along the road which overhangs the bay, commanding such beautiful views on all sides, and going under and by such fine trees.

-----  
ANOTHER YACHTING EXCURSION.

ON BOARD THE VICTORIA AND ALBERT, OFF ST. HELIERS, JERSEY,  
WEDNESDAY, September 2, 1846.

At a quarter past seven o'clock we set off with Vicky, Bertie, Lady Jocelyn, Miss Kerr, Mdlle. Gruner, Lord Spencer, Lord Palmerston, and Sir James Clark (Mr. Anson and Colonel Grey being on board the

“Black Eagle”), and embarked at Osborne Pier. There was a good deal of swell. It was fine, but very cold at first. At twelve we saw Alderney, and between two and three got into the Alderney Race, where there was a great deal of rolling, but not for long. We passed between Alderney and the French coast—Cape de la Hague—and saw the other side of Alderney; and later, Sark, Guernsey, and the other islands. After passing the Alderney Race it became quite smooth; and then Bertie put on his sailor’s dress, which was beautifully made by the man on board who makes for our sailors. When he appeared, the officers and sailors, who were assembled on deck to see him, cheered, and seemed delighted with him.

-----  
MOUNT’S BAY, CORNWALL, SATURDAY, September 5.

At eight o’clock we left Falmouth and proceeded along the coast of Cornwall, which becomes bold and rugged beyond the Lizard Point and as one approaches Land’s End. At about twelve we passed Land’s End, which is very fine and rocky, the view from thence opening beautifully.

During our voyage I was able to give Vicky her lessons. At three o’clock we all got into the barge, including the children and Mdlle. Gruner, their governess, and rowed through an avenue of boats of all descriptions to the ‘Fairy,’ where we went on board. The getting in and out of the barge was no easy task. There was a good deal of swell, and the ‘Fairy’ herself rolled amazingly. We steamed round the bay to look at St. Michael’s Mount from the other side, which is even more beautiful, and then went on to Penzance. Albert landed near Penzance with all the gentlemen except Lord Spencer (who is most agreeable, efficient, and useful at sea, being a captain of the Navy) and Colonel Grey, and went to see the smelting of copper and tin, and the works in serpentine stone at Penzance. We remained here a little while without going on, in order to sketch, and returned to the “Victoria and Albert” by half past four, the boats crowding round us in all directions; and when Bertie showed himself the people shouted, “Three cheers for the Duke of Cornwall.” Albert returned a little before seven, much gratified by what he had seen, and bringing home specimens of the serpentine stone.

## CHAPTER XII

### ALEXANDRA, THE DOWAGER QUEEN

First Dowager Queen Great Britain Has Had Since 1837—Bowed with Sorrow at the Death of Her Royal Consort—Woman of Lovable Character, Devoted to Her Family—Her Life as Princess of Wales and Subsequently as Queen—Romantic Story of Courtship—Of Bright Mentality and Highly Educated—Interesting Episodes in Her Life—Ready Wit Which Won the Prince of Wales.

**B**Y the death of Edward VII., and the accession of George V. and Queen Mary, the widow of Edward, Queen Alexandra becomes Dowager Queen. She is the first personage of that rank Great Britain has had since 1837 when William IV. died leaving Queen Adelaide surviving him. The latter was a princess of Saxe-Coburg-Meiningen.

William IV. left no children, and the next in line of succession was Victoria, daughter of the Duke of Kent, who was a brother of William IV. When Victoria became Queen, Adelaide, the widow of William IV., became Dowager Queen.

It has caused Alexandra no pangs to surrender the throne. Her greatest sorrow is over the death of her husband to whom, despite malicious stories to the contrary, she was most devotedly attached. Few women have been more truly grief stricken by the death of a marital mate than this daughter of King Christian of Denmark. Proud, as befitted her high rank and royal lineage, interested as she was, and is, in the good government of Great Britain and its colonies, the delights and duties of the mother and wife had more charms for her than the throne.

A distinguished delegation, consisting of Prime Minister Asquith, Earl Morley, Reginald McKenna, First Lord of the Admiralty, and R. B. Haldane, Secretary of State for War, which waited upon her five

days after the death of her royal consort, found the Queen in deep, unfeigned sorrow, the sorrow which attaches to the loss of a real companion and beloved partner.

#### COURTSHIP A ROMANTIC ONE.

In connection with the betrothal of Princess Alexandra to the Prince of Wales in 1861, there is a romantic incident quite at variance with the generally accepted idea as to how the alliance was brought about. In the mind of the general public it was an affair of State, arranged as many royal engagements are. Nothing could be further from the truth. It was a genuine love match, in which the affections of the contracting parties was the predominant influence.

When a young man Edward VII. was of strongly romantic temperament. His mother, and the ministers of state had their own ideas about a matrimonial alliance in which, as usual in such cases, the Prince would have little to say. They did not, however, consult the god Cupid. One day the Prince, after leaving Cambridge, was shown a photograph of Princess Alexandra by a brother officer who supposed he was exhibiting the picture of another lady. The Prince immediately lost interest in the party whose portrait he was looking for, and inquired particularly as to the original of the photograph he had in his hand. He was told it was Princess Alexandra, daughter of King Christian IX. of Denmark.

#### FIRST MEETING OF THE COUPLE.

A little later Prince Edward, who was then pursuing his military studies, went to the Rhine to watch the maneuvers of the Prussian troops, and while there made the acquaintance of the Princess. The latter was then about 17 years of age, and in the full beauty of a glorious girlhood. The Prince became an ardent wooer. Everything fell as he wished, and the Prince proposed and was accepted. Against his wishes, however, the wedding was postponed. He concurred in the postponement, though, upon the death of the Prince Consort, which plunged the whole nation into grief. It was after this that he went to the Holy Land. Later, when the engagement was announced, it created tremendous enthusiasm throughout the islands. The Princess landed at Gravesend on March 7, 1863, and, accompanied by the Prince, made a

triumphal entry into London. The marriage ceremony was performed on the 10th at St. George's, Windsor, which had not been used for a royal wedding since the marriage of Henry I., in 1122.

#### WOMAN OF TACT AND WIT.

Alexandra, now the Dowager Queen, has been a most worthy mate to her illustrious husband. She is a woman of rare tact, of sweet and endearing disposition, brilliant and witty. One of the stories often told with all seriousness in England at the time the engagement was announced was that the Princess read an English poem to a select royal circle, and was heartily congratulated by the Prince. He asked her how much she would charge to become a reader at the Court of St. James.

"Twenty-five shillings," promptly answered the Princess.

"Oh, that is very reasonable," said the Prince.

"Not so cheap as it looks," was her prompt reply; "twenty shillings is an English sovereign, and five shillings an English crown."

And she got both sovereign and crown when she married the then heir to the British throne.

#### POPULAR IN ALL CIRCLES.

While interested, and deeply so, in governmental affairs, Queen Alexandra has been far from being a politician. Her field has been more in the circles of society and in the home, especially the nursery. In the former she is captivating and popular; in the latter beloved as a mother and companion. Her sweet, gracious manner makes every man and every woman her loyal admirer and true friend. A woman less clever would create jealousies; not so with Alexandra. She, like Edward VII., has the happy faculty of doing the right thing at the right time, and doing it without apparent effort. The same qualities, enriched by that of tender sympathy and loving care, make her the idol of the royal home.

Never, in all the glamour of court life, has Alexandra made a "faux pas." Without effort she has kept clear of undesirable people and undesirable things. Exposed to the full glare of publicity as is inevitable in occupying an exalted position surrounded on all sides by those who would have been quick to seize upon any excuse for gossip, besieged by

flatterers and self-serving courtiers, Alexandra has maintained a calm dignity that has been unassailable.

#### LEADER IN CHARITABLE WORK.

While, as has been said, Queen Alexandra is not a politician, it must not be understood that she was a nonentity in the affairs of the nation. Her advice and counsel were eagerly sought, not only by the King, but by his ministers. Her place in the special field of charity is assured. By her direct instrumentality charitable and philanthropic enterprises in Great Britain and its dependencies have been enriched by fully \$250,000,000 since she became the Princess of Wales.

Her actions in this line are far from being perfunctory. Not only does she give unsparingly from her purse, and devote her time and influence to ameliorating the condition of the poor and afflicted, but she takes a keen personal interest in looking after individual cases herself. She personally visits the poor and sick, and many a deserving person has been thus ministered to by England's present Dowager Queen.

#### TENDER TO OLD RETAINER.

There is one pathetic incident in particular which well illustrates this phase of Alexandra's character. Among the household in the royal palace at Copenhagen was an old woman who had been a lady-in-waiting to Alexandra's mother. She had known the Princess since infancy and was deeply attached to her. This old woman was dying and her constant wish was that she might speak with "her Princess Alexandra" before she passed away. In one of his weekly letters King Christian mentioned this to his daughter. Alexandra was unable to leave England at the time, so she procured a phonograph, spoke into it a tender message to the old lady, and sent it by special messenger to the palace at Copenhagen. King Christian took the phonograph to the bedside of the dying woman where it was set in motion and repeated Alexandra's message. As the last words died away the old woman sighed, muttered feebly, "God bless you, dear," and passed away.

#### TENNYSON'S POETIC WELCOME.

Lord Tennyson well understood the feelings of the British people toward Alexandra when, in 1863, she was about to be married to the Prince of Wales, he penned the following verse:

Sea king's daughter from over the sea,  
    Alexandra!  
Saxon and Norman and Dane are we,  
But all of us Danes in our welcome of thee,  
    Alexandra!  
Welcome her, thunders of fort and fleet!  
Welcome her, thundering cheer of the street!  
Welcome her, all things youthful and sweet  
Scatter the blossom under her feet!

## RELATIONS WITH KING TOUCHING.

During the many years of the King's life he and the Queen were on the most excellent terms of friendship and good feeling. Indeed, it is no exaggeration to say they were deeply attached to one another. The King was most kind and considerate in his attitude toward his consort, who valued highly the attentions he always showed her. For years they had been, to quote an informant of credit, "the best of pals."

Queen Alexandra herself, by a letter which the London *Times* described as artless, has shown how deeply she was affected by the death of her consort. Authoritative details of what passed on the day of Queen Alexandra's return to England show in what regard King Edward held his Queen.

On that Thursday before his death Edward was continually speaking of Her Majesty to his entourage. In the morning he announced his intention to go to the station to meet her on her arrival, and when he was forced to bow to the advice of physicians in this matter he said he would at least meet her at the head of the stairs in Buckingham palace.

## PATHETIC MEETING WITH KING.

From the day she landed in England as Princess Alexandra, he said, he had never failed to meet her when she came from abroad. He followed all stages of her journey, and as the day wore on and his condition became worse he gave instructions that she was to be guarded against the shock of seeing suddenly how changed by illness he was. There are two doors to the room in which His Majesty died—one facing the invalid chair in which he was reclining, the other at the side. He di-

rected that the Queen be brought in at the side door, so she should see him in the most favorable aspect.

When the Queen arrived King Edward, by an effort which taxed his powers to the utmost, stood up to receive her. As she clasped him in her arms he fell back into the chair in a state of collapse. For a time it was feared the end was at hand.

**EVER NEAR THE REMAINS.**

When the end did come Queen Alexandra insisted upon being continuously with her dead husband's remains. After arrangements were made for the removal of King Edward's body from the apartment in which he died to the throne room, the Queen postponed the removal for three days owing to her unwillingness to have the remains taken from the immediate proximity of her own apartments.

## CHAPTER XIII

### INCIDENTS IN VICTORIAN ERA

Years Full of History for the English People—Federation of Canada—Fenian Troubles in Ireland—War Between France and Germany—Mr. Gladstone's Irish Church Resolutions—Victoria Made Empress of India—Attempts Upon the Queen's Life—Visited by Tom Thumb and the Emperor of Russia—Potato Famine in Ireland—Defeat of the Irish Coercion Bill—Flight of Louise Philippe from Paris.

NO account of the short, but brilliant reign of Edward VII would be complete with a resumé of the more stirring events of the Victorian era, of which the accession of the Queen's son may be said to have been a continuance. In the minds of poets making jingles to catch the pennies of the public "England (may have) won its proudest boys in good King George's glorious days," but in the hearts and minds of enlightened people England garnered its greatest glories in the days of Queen Victoria.

Greater wars of conquest were doubtless waged under other monarchs, but in everything that goes to make the history of which a nation may well be proud, the events which tend to improve and advance the peoples of the world, the reign of Queen Victoria will ever be known as a glorious one. Early in life Victoria began to experience the troubles which beset a crown.

In 1842 two attempts were made on her life within a few weeks. The first was made by a man named John Francis, on the evening of May 30, 1842, when Her Majesty and escort were driving down Constitution Hill. As the royal carriage was about half way down the hill Francis attempted to fire a pistol at the Queen. Francis was disarmed and arrested before he could discharge the weapon. He refused to make any explanation as to his grievance or

antecedents; but it was subsequently ascertained that he was the son of a machinist in Drury Lane Theater, and had for some months been out of employment. When the news of the outrage reached the Houses of Parliament, both Lords and Commons adjourned in confusion, as it was found impossible to carry on the public business amidst the excitement which the attempt occasioned.

All concurrent accounts speak of the admirable bravery and presence of mind of the Queen. It appears that on the previous Sunday, while the Queen and Prince were driving along the Mall, having been to service at the Chapel Royal, St. James', Prince Albert saw a man step out of the crowd of cheering spectators and present a pistol at him. Happily, the pistol did not go off, and the Queen, who was bowing to the people on the other side, neither heard nor saw anything. As the Prince's own knowledge of the attempt was corroborated by an independent witness, Her Majesty was apprised of the occurrence. The Prince, in afterwards writing to his father, said that both he and the Queen were naturally much agitated, and that his wife had become nervous and unwell. Her Majesty's doctor desired her to continue going out, however. The Queen herself was strongly in favor of this. She "never could have existed," she herself said afterwards, "under the uncertainty of a concealed attack. She would much rather run the immediate risk at any time than have the presentiment of danger constantly hovering over her." But with that generous consideration which has always distinguished her, she would not permit her female attendants to accompany her, in accordance with the usual practice, on her dangerous drive. Lady Bloomfield, who was then Miss Liddell, one of the maids-of-honor in waiting, has described how Her Majesty's attendants waited at home all the afternoon, expecting a summons, which never came, to go the usual drive. The Queen went out with the Prince alone, and when they came back the news of the dastardly attempt spread through the palace. To Miss Liddell her royal mistress said: "I dare say, Georgy, you were surprised at not driving with me this afternoon, but the fact was, that as we returned from church yesterday a man presented a pistol at the carriage window, which flashed in the pan; we were so taken by surprise that he had time to escape; so I knew what was hanging over me, and I was determined to expose no life but my own." The Queen and her husband had driven out by Hampstead, being warmly cheered along the route, and had nearly accomplished the return journey, when between the Green Park and the

garden wall, and just opposite to where Oxford had made his attempt two years before, the miscreant Francis, who was lying in wait, fixed his pistol, being then about five or seven paces off. The Prince at once recognized the man as the same "little swarthy ill-looking rascal" who had made the abortive attempt on the preceding day.

Her Majesty attended the Royal Italian opera on the evening of the attempt, desirous of showing herself as early as possible to her subjects. There was a scene of extraordinary enthusiasm, and the national anthem was performed to the accompaniment of repeated bursts of cheering. On the following day congratulatory addresses were voted by both Houses of Parliament to the Queen on her escape from assassination; and numerous similar addresses were subsequently forwarded by corporate bodies throughout the Kingdom.

The trial of John Francis for shooting at the Queen took place on June 17, when the prisoner was found guilty and sentenced to death. On the conclusion of Chief Justice Tindall's address, Francis fell insensible into the arms of one of the turnkeys, and in that state was carried out of the court. The Queen directed a reprieve of the sentence, although she was "fully conscious of the encouragement to similar attempts which might follow from such leniency." The death sentence on Francis was commuted to transportation for life, and he was sent out to Tasmania.

On the very day following this noble exercise of the royal clemency—that is Sunday, the 3rd of July—another daring attempt was made to shoot the Queen. It occurred while she was driving to the Chapel Royal, St. James', accompanied by her uncle the King of the Belgians. A deformed youth, named John William Bean, leveled a pistol at the Queen and attempted to fire it. The pistol was loaded, but very fortunately did not go off. The hunchback was seized by a youth named Dasset, but the police at first treated the thing as a joke. But when Dasset was in danger of being arrested as the actual culprit, witnesses came forward who proved the real state of the case. The pistol was found to contain only powder, paper, and some bits of a tobacco-pipe, rammed together. It was also discovered that Bean, who was a chemist's assistant, had written a letter to his father stating that he "would never see him again, as he intended doing something which was not dishonest, but desperate."

The Queen had no knowledge of Bean's attempt until her return to the palace, and when apprised of it she betrayed no alarm, but said, "she

had expected a repetition of the attempts on her life so long as the law remained unaltered by which they could be dealt with only as acts of high treason." In the *Life of the Prince Consort* we read: "Sir Robert Peel hurried up from Cambridge, on hearing what had occurred, to consult with the Prince as to the steps to be taken. During this interview Her Majesty entered the room, when the Minister, in public so cold and self-controlled, in reality so full of genuine feeling, out of his very manliness, was unable to control his emotion, and burst into tears."

Although a harebrained love of notoriety had quite as much to do with these attempts as any desire to kill, it had now become absolutely necessary to pass some law to meet such alarming offenses against the person of the Sovereign. Accordingly, on the 12th of July the Premier introduced a Bill into Parliament making attempts on the Queen's life punishable as high misdemeanors by transportation for seven years, or imprisonment, with or without hard labor, for a period not exceeding three years. Further the culprit was to be publicly or privately whipped as often and in such manner and form as the court should direct, not exceeding thrice. This measure became law on the 16th. Bean was brought to trial on the 25th of August following, at the Central Criminal Court. The pistol having missed fire, the capital charge was abandoned, and the hunchback was tried for misdemeanor. He was convicted upon this charge, and Lord Abinger sentenced him to eighteen months' imprisonment in Newgate.

To the anxiety caused by these dastardly attempts upon the life of the Sovereign succeeded a sad incident which caused deep grief to the Queen and her husband. On the 13th of July intelligence was received in London to the effect that the Duke of Orleans, while riding in his carriage, was suddenly thrown from it and killed on the spot. Her Majesty was much affected on receiving this deplorable news, and wrote an autograph letter of condolence to the royal family of France.

In the autumn of 1842 the Queen paid her first visit to Scotland, accompanied by the Prince. She traveled by water, and was received at Granton pier by the Duke of Buccleuch, driving through Edinburgh to Dalkeith Palace. The new experiences of the first visit paid outside her native land delighted the Queen, and found very graphic expression in her *Highland Journal*. Nothing escaped her quick eyes: the many-storied houses of the Old Town, the aged crones standing at the doors in their white mutches, the bare-footed lads and lassies, the fish-wives in

their short petticoats, with the "caller herrin', fresh drawn frae the Forth" in kreenles upon their backs, and all the sights of the historic town were quickly noted down. Her Majesty took oatmeal porridge at her breakfast, tried the "Finnan haddies," and pronounced the homely Scottish fare excellent. She held a reception at Holyrood Palace, and a levee at Dalkeith House, visited Lord Rosebery (grandfather of the present Earl) at Dalmeny, and journeyed farther north to the Highlands, visiting all the places of interest *en route*. Scott was constantly in her hand, and she delighted to verify the places and scenes of which he wrote. Never probably had the Queen so enjoyed a holiday. She roamed about the lochs and glens, made friends with the old women in the cottages, and enjoyed a freedom which was absolutely new to her. Great was her amusement to see the astonishment of one old woman, when told that the young lady to whom she had given flowers from her garden was the Queen. The ancient dame rubbed up her best English, and endeavored to make Her Majesty understand that she was "richt" welcome to Scotland. There were torchlight dances, and reels and strathspeys for the entertainment of the royal visitors, with all of which the Queen was greatly pleased, and at the close of the tour she confessed to having become quite fond of hearing the bagpipes.

Everywhere she was received with enthusiasm, and many are the stories told of the criticisms, full of pawky humor, offered by the crowd. A gentleman in Edinburgh said to his farm-servant, "Well, John, did you see the Queen?" "Troth did I that, sir. I was terrible 'feared afore she came forrit—my heart was maist in my mouth, but when she did come forrit, I was na feared at a'; I just lookit at her, and she lookit at me, an' she bowed her heid at me, an' I bowed my heid at her. She's a raal fine leddie, wi'oot a bit o' pride aboot her at a'." The Queen quitted Scotland on the 15th of September, after staying a fortnight. "As the fair shores of Scotland receded more and more from our view," she writes in her journal, "we felt quite sad that this very pleasant and interesting tour was over; but we shall never forget it."

After their return home, the Queen and the Prince took their two little children on a visit to the Duke of Wellington at Walmer Castle, to get the sea air. While here, the Queen received the important and gratifying intelligence of the re-conquest of Afghanistan by British troops, as well as the news of the conclusion of peace with China.

When Parliament assembled on the 1st of February, 1843, the Queen

was unable, for the first time since her accession, to open it in person.

Another daughter was born to Her Majesty at Buckingham Palace on the 25th of April. The Prince Consort was present; but, with the exception of the Earl of Liverpool, Lord Steward of the Household, all the official personages arrived too late. They came just in time to see the first bulletin, and then left again, the Queen and infant being reported as progressing most favorably. The infant Princess was christened on the 2nd of June, and received the names of Alice Maud Mary. The sponsors were the King of Hanover, Prince Ernest, the Princess Sophia Matilda, and Princess Feodore. The child grew up to be an especial favorite with the English people, who sympathized deeply with her in the many sorrows which marked her married life.

An accident occurred to Her Majesty on the 5th of January, 1844, but happily it was not attended with serious results. The Queen, attended by the Marchioness of Douro, left Windsor in an open pony-phaeton and pair, driven by a postillion, in order to be present at the meeting of Prince Albert's harriers at the Manor House at Horton. The driver took too short a turn in entering the road near the Five Bells, and the near wheel of the carriage, from the rottenness of the side of the road—occasioned by a rapid thaw—sank into the ditch. The carriage was thrown against the hedge; the horse upon which the postillion was riding sinking in from the same cause. Her Majesty and the Marchioness of Douro were rescued from their perilous position by Colonel Arbuthnot, who was in attendance on horseback. The Queen accepted the offer of a pony-carriage belonging to Mr. Holderness, of Horton, and was driven back to Windsor, while a messenger was despatched for the Prince Consort. Some laborers who assisted in getting the carriage out of the ditch were liberally rewarded by command of the Queen.

The first public statue of Her Majesty which had been erected in any part of her dominions was unveiled at Edinburgh on the 24th of January, in this year. It was a colossal statue by Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Steell, and it was placed in position on the colonnade of the Royal Institution, fronting Prince's Street. From the high elevation of the pedestal, the gigantic figure, which was nearly four times life size, assumed to the spectators almost natural proportions, and harmonized with the massive building on which it was placed. The whole composition was modeled on the severest principles of Grecian art, and it still remains a classic conception of much grandeur. Her Majesty is represented seated on a

throne, with the diadem on her brow, while her right hand grasps the scepter, and her left leans on the orb, emblematic of her extended sway.

On the 1st of February the Queen opened Parliament in person. The Irish Repeal agitation was at this time causing much concern, and state trials were proceeding in Dublin. Daniel and John O'Connell and six other prisoners were charged with conspiracy in endeavoring to obtain a repeal of the union between Great Britain and Ireland. Her Majesty, in receiving an address on the 2nd of February from the Corporation of Dublin, said: "I receive with satisfaction the assurance that sentiments of loyalty and attachment to my person continue to be cherished by you. The legal proceedings to which you refer are now in progress before a competent tribunal, and I am unwilling to interrupt the administration of justice according to law." O'Connell and his fellow-agitators were convicted and sentenced to various terms of imprisonment; but an appeal being made to the House of Lords, the judgment was reversed. The Repeal agitation, however, did not flourish after the trial.

A curious but important domestic reform was inaugurated in the royal household at Windsor early this year. At the suggestion of Her Majesty, all the unused bread of the various departments, which amounted to an enormous quantity in the course of the year, and which had hitherto been disposed of in an unsatisfactory manner, was directed to be given in the future to the inmates of the several almshouses within the burgh of Windsor. A visitor at the Castle has referred to the enormous preparation and expense which were going forward every day, and to the strange sight which the royal kitchen almost daily presented. "The fire was more like Nebuchadnezzar's 'burning fiery furnace' than anything else I can think of; and though there is now no company at Windsor, there were at least fifteen or twenty large joints of meat roasting. Charles Murray told me that last year they fed at dinner 113,000 people. It sounds perfectly incredible; but every day a correct list is kept of the number of mouths fed; and this does not include the ball suppers, etc., etc., but merely dinners."

A distinguished visitor arrived at Windsor in March, in the person of General Tom Thumb. He was under the charge of his guardian, the enterprising Barnum, and the General afforded much entertainment to Her Majesty, Prince Albert, the Duchess of Kent and the members of the royal household by his extraordinary intellectual display. It was stated that his smart replies to the various questions put to him by the

Queen caused great astonishment. Mr. Barnum subsequently wrote that "surprise and pleasure were depicted on the countenances of the royal circle at beholding this remarkable specimen of humanity so much smaller than they had evidently expected to find him." The General advanced with a firm step, and as he came within hailing distance, made a very graceful bow, and exclaimed: "Good evening, ladies and gentlemen!" A burst of laughter followed this salutation.

The Queen then took him by the hand, led him about the gallery, and asked him many questions, the answers to which kept the party in an uninterrupted state of merriment. The General familiarly informed the Queen that her picture gallery was "first rate," and told her he should like to see the Prince of Wales. The Queen replied that the Prince had retired to rest, but that he should see him on some future occasion. The General gave them his songs, dances and recitations; and after a conversation with Prince Albert and all present, which lasted for more than an hour, he was permitted to depart. As he retired, the General was startled by the barking of the Queen's favorite poodle, and he at once began an attack upon that animal with his little cane. A funny fight ensued, greatly to the merriment of the royal party. A lord-in-waiting expressed a hope that the General had sustained no damage in the encounter, adding playfully that in case of injury to so renowned a personage he should fear a declaration of war by the United States.

In April General Tom Thumb paid a second and a third visit to Buckingham Palace by command of the Queen. The second visit was especially interesting and amusing, and it has thus been described by Mr. Barnum in his volume entitled *Struggles and Triumphs*:

"We were received in what is called the 'Yellow Drawing-room,' a magnificent apartment, surpassing in splendor and gorgeousness anything of the kind I had ever seen. It is on the north side of the gallery, and is entered from that apartment. It was hung with drapery of rich yellow satin damask, the couches, sofas and chairs being covered with the same material. The vases, urns and ornaments were all of modern patterns and the most exquisite workmanship. The room was paneled in gold, and the heavy cornices beautifully carved and gilt. The tables, pianos, etc., were mounted with gold inlaid with pearl of various hues, and of the most elegant designs.

"We were ushered into this gorgeous drawing-room before the Queen and royal circle had left the dining-room; and as they approached the



**THE KING'S COURT AT BUCKINGHAM PALACE.**

The debutantes are on their way to be presented to their Majesties.—King Edward was a lavish entertainer and during his reign court functions were held very often.



**HOUSE OF PARLIAMENT AND WESTMINSTER ABBEY.**

These buildings are the first visited by the stranger to London. They cover eight acres on the banks of the Thames and are very imposing. Parliament consists of the House of Lords and the House of Commons.

General bowed respectfully, and remarked to Her Majesty that 'he had seen her before;' adding: 'I think this is a prettier room than the picture gallery; that chandelier is very fine.'

"The Queen took him by the hand, and said she hoped he was very well.

"'Yes, madam,' he replied; 'I am first-rate.'

"'General,' continued the Queen, 'this is the Prince of Wales.'

"'How are you, Prince?' said the General, shaking him by the hand; and then, standing beside the Prince, he remarked: 'The Prince is taller than I am; but I feel as big as anybody;' upon which he strutted up and down the room as proud as a peacock, amidst shouts of laughter from all present.

"The Queen then introduced the Princess Royal, and the General immediately led her to his elegant little sofa, which we took with us, and with much politeness sat himself down beside her. Then, rising from his seat, he went through his various performances, and the Queen handed him an elegant and costly souvenir, which had been expressly made for him by her order, for which he told her 'he was very much obliged, and would keep it as long as he lived.' The Queen of the Belgians (daughter of King Louis Philippe) was present on this occasion."

On the third visit, King Leopold was present, and he put a multitude of questions to Tom Thumb. The General was dressed in a full Court suit. Queen Victoria desired him to sing a song, and asked him what song he preferred to sing. "Yankee Doodle," was the prompt reply. This answer was as unexpected by Mr. Barnum as it was by the royal party. When the merriment which it occasioned had subsided, the Queen good-humoredly remarked: "That is a very pretty song, General; sing it, if you please." The General complied, and shortly afterwards took leave of his delighted and distinguished audience. The souvenir which Her Majesty gave to Tom Thumb was very superb, being of mother-of-pearl set with rubies, and bearing a crown and the royal initials, "V. R." After each visit also a handsome sum was presented to Mr. Barnum.

The great Court event of the year was the visit of the Emperor of Russia—the hard, cold, cruel, handsome and imposing Nicholas. He was just in the prime of life, and struck every one by the grandeur of his bearing, though he must have thrown the officials of the royal household into a flutter, seeing that he slept upon straw, and always took with him a leathern case, which, at every stage of his journey, was filled with

fresh straw from the stables. This strange potentate won upon the woman's heart of the Queen by his unstinted praise of her husband. "Nowhere," he said, "will you find a handsomer young man; he has such an air of nobility and goodness." There must really have been little in common, however, between the Russian Bear and the gentle-natured Prince Albert.

The Emperor came in the Russian warship *Cyclops*, and landed at Woolwich on the 1st of June. He drove straight to the Russian Embassy. The King of Saxony also arrived on the same day at Buckingham Palace on a visit to Her Majesty. On the 2nd, Prince Albert went to call upon the Emperor at the Russian Embassy, and the two illustrious personages met on the grand staircase. Their greeting was of the most affectionate and cordial kind. The Czar threw his arms around the neck of the Prince and embraced him fervently, Prince Albert returning the salute. Very scant notice had been given of the Emperor's visit, but Her Majesty expressed a strong hope that he would take up his abode at Buckingham Palace, and this he did after some days spent at Windsor. The Emperor paid visits to the various members of the royal family, and also to the Duke of Wellington, evincing the deepest interest in the veteran soldier.

On the 4th, the Emperor, the King of Saxony and Prince Albert witnessed the races at Ascot, and on the following day there was a grand military review in the Great Park at Windsor. The greatest enthusiasm was manifested for the Iron Duke, who really attracted more attention than the Czar; but Wellington took off his hat, and, waving it in the air, said to the people very earnestly: "No, no! not me—the Emperor! the Emperor!" The people then warmly cheered the Czar. During the inspection of troops, the Emperor was most keenly interested in the Seventeenth Lancers and Forty-seventh Foot. He surveyed them minutely, saying that he wished to see the regiments which had fought and gained England's battles in India. On the approach of the Life Guards, the Duke of Wellington put himself at the head of his regiment, and advanced with it before Her Majesty; the spectacle calling forth an exhibition of unusual enthusiasm.

The Queen gave birth to a son on the 6th of August at Windsor Castle. The event was scarcely expected so soon, and only three hours before, Her Majesty had signed the Commission for giving the royal assent to various bills. The Queen's happy delivery was announced in the *Times* in precisely forty minutes after it had taken place at Windsor

Castle; and as that was the first occasion on which the electric telegraph had been so used, the rapid publication of the news was considered very surprising. The young Prince was christened on the 6th of September in the names of Alfred Ernest Albert, being afterwards created Duke of Edinburgh.

The Queen had intended visiting Ireland in the summer of 1844, but the unsettled condition of the country rendered this inadvisable, and a second visit to Scotland took the place of the projected Irish tour. This journey to the North was most delightful and refreshing to the royal travelers, the Queen leaving behind her the cares of her position.

Louis Philippe, King of the French, arrived at Windsor Castle on the 8th of October, on a visit to Her Majesty. It was an event of great national interest and importance, for that distinguished yet unfortunate Sovereign was the first and only French monarch who had ever landed in the British Islands on a visit of peace and amity. The British nation hailed him with the heartiest demonstrations of welcome.

London saw a splendid show on the 28th of October, when the Queen opened the new Royal Exchange. The procession was magnificent and very similar to the one at the Coronation. From Buckingham Palace to the Exchange every place, hole or cranny which commanded the smallest view of the route was crammed to suffocation. The Lord Mayor and Aldermen met the Queen at Temple Bar at twelve and escorted her to her destination. On alighting at the Exchange, she walked round the colonnade, and through the inner court. She then went upstairs, and walked through the second banqueting-hall to show herself, subsequently receiving an address in a small room prepared for the purpose. After the address she created the Lord Mayor (Sir William Magnay) a baronet. A few hours before His Lordship had been in the most pitiable distress, for in going to receive Her Majesty he had put on an enormous pair of jack-boots to protect himself from the mud; and as the Queen approached he was unable to get them off—or at least one of them. He had one on and one off just as the Sovereign was about to draw up at Temple Bar, and in an agony of fright he ordered the attendants, who were tugging at the immovable boot, to let it alone and to replace the other one, which they did. These boots he was compelled to wear until after the ceremony.

At Windsor Castle, on the 30th of October, the Queen received Sir Robert and Lady Sale; and Her Majesty heard from the lips of the heroic

lady a narrative of the privations to which she and other captives had been exposed in Afghanistan. Lady Sale went through fearful hardships during the disastrous retreat from Cabul. She was severely wounded on the second day of the march, and for nine days she was compelled to wear a habit that was like a sheet of solid ice, for, having been wet through, it had afterwards frozen. She was in captivity ten months, with her daughter, Mrs. Sturt, and the latter was confined of a child during the time in a tiny room without light or air. The baby lived, however, notwithstanding that its mother and Lady Sale were frequently twenty-four hours without food. Akhbar Khan treated them cruelly while pretending to be their friend. He said he would sooner part with all his prisoners than Lady Sale, for "she was the only hold he had upon her devil of a husband."

After the opening of Parliament in February, 1845, the Queen and the Prince Consort went down to Brighton to make a short stay at the Pavilion. From thence they visited Arundel Castle and Buxted Park. During her stay at Brighton the Queen was exposed to great annoyance in consequence of the rude behavior of the crowd, which lay in wait to follow her in her walk from the Pavilion to the pier. She was very glad when the time came for taking possession of Osborne, which she and the Prince did on the 29th of March following. The park and grounds attached to this marine residence comprised upwards of 300 acres, chiefly sloping to the east, and well stocked with noble timber. The views from Osborne are very extensive, commanding Portsmouth, Spithead, etc. A new mansion was subsequently built for the Queen in lieu of the old house.

The Queen and Prince Albert, accompanied by the Lords of the Admiralty, inspected the Experimental Squadron at Spithead on the 21st of June. It was a splendid spectacle to see the noble vessels as they got under way. The warships off Spithead at this time had a total of 926 guns, 26,208 tons; being 6,412 tons more than the fleet amounted to with which England won the battle of the Nile. After the evolutions, the Queen passed through the squadron on her return to Cowes, much gratified by the display she had witnessed.

Her Majesty prorogued Parliament on the 9th of August, and on the evening of the same day set out with the Prince Consort on her first visit to Germany. Such a tour must have had special interest for her, seeing that Germany was not only her husband's country, but that of her mother

also. The royal party left Woolwich in the *Fairy*, the Queen's new yacht.

On September 10, Her Majesty and the Prince returned to English shores, and went immediately to Osborne, where a joyous welcome awaited them; "for there, looking like roses, so well and so fat, stood the four children." The Queen has left it on record that this visit to Germany was one of the most exquisite periods of enjoyment in her whole life.

The ensuing winter of 1845-6 was a disastrous one in some respects in England's domestic history. There the railway mania had hurried many into ruin, while in Ireland there was fearful destitution through the failure of the potato crop. The settlement of the great corn-law question was seen to be imperative towards the close of 1845, and Sir Robert Peel resigned office in order that Lord John Russell and the Whigs might come in and grapple with this long-vexed question. Lord John was unable to form a Ministry, however, and on the 5th of December Sir Robert Peel returned to power. He courageously resolved to abolish the corn-laws, and although by doing so he incurred great odium with his party, the country generally acknowledged with gratitude his great and disinterested services. The obnoxious corn-laws were swept away, and Peel's action was more than justified by subsequent events.

During the thick of the political conflict the Queen gave birth, at Buckingham Palace, on the 25th of May, to her third daughter, Princess Helena, afterwards Princess Christian.

In the closing days of June the Government was defeated on its Irish Coercion Bill, a measure to check assassination in Ireland, and on the 6th of July the Prime Minister resigned office. The Queen felt the parting with Peel and Lord Aberdeen most keenly. Writing to King Leopold on the 7th she said: "Yesterday was a very hard day for me. I had to part from Sir Robert Peel and Lord Aberdeen, who are irreparable losses to us and to the country. They were both so much overcome that it quite upset me. We have in them two devoted friends: we felt so safe with them. Never during the five years that they were with me did they ever recommend a person or a thing that was not for my or the country's best; and never for the party's advantage *only*. \* \* \* I cannot tell you how sad I am to lose Aberdeen; you cannot think what a delightful companion he was. The breaking-up of all this intercourse during our journeys is deplorable." But the Queen had still one person on whose counsel she could rely, and one far dearer to her than her Ministers.

"Albert's use to me, and I may say to the country, by his firmness and sagacity in these moments of trial, is beyond all belief."

The year 1847 opened very gloomily. The commercial depression from which the country had been suffering had been further aggravated, while the ravages of the potato disease had reduced the people of Ireland to a terrible condition of starvation and disease. Consequently when Her Majesty opened Parliament in person on the 19th of January, the royal speech was not a cheerful document. Fortunately, foreign affairs were in a satisfactory condition, and as to domestic difficulties, the Government of Lord John Russell took prompt measures for relieving the distress in Ireland. They also brought in a new Irish Poor Law measure, which was quickly passed, together with other remedial legislation.

But the season in London, always inexorable, was not without its gayeties. The theater saw the reappearance of Fanny Kemble, whilst at the Italian Opera a new prima donna appeared, concerning whom the Queen thus wrote: "Her acting alone is worth going to see, and the *piano* way she has of singing, Lablache says, is unlike anything he ever heard. He is quite enchanted. There is a purity in her singing and acting which is quite indescribable." The new operatic star which thus suddenly came upon the horizon was that popular favorite, Jenny Lind.

Prince Albert was elected Chancellor of the University of Cambridge on the 28th of February, receiving 953 votes as against 837 given to his opponent, the Earl of Powis. The installation of the Prince took place on the 6th of July, amid circumstances of great pomp and splendor, Her Majesty being present at the investiture. The ceremony was performed in the hall of Trinity College. The journals reported that the Queen, being seated on a chair of state on the dais, the new Chancellor (in his gorgeous robes of office), supported by the Duke of Wellington (Chancellor of the sister University of Oxford), the Bishop of Oxford, the Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge and heads of houses approached, when the Chancellor read an address to Her Majesty, congratulatory on her arrival. The Queen made a gracious reply, and the Prince retired with the usual profound obeisances—a proceeding which caused Her Majesty some amusement.

The year 1848 was one of great upheaval amongst the States of Europe. France was the first to feel the force of the revolutionary movement. The policy of Louis Philippe, and especially his intrigues with a view to Bourbon aggrandizement, had long rendered the King very

unpopular. The public discontent now found vent in revolution, and the dynasty was swept away, and a Republic proclaimed.

The proud monarch and his family fled from Paris, and became fugitives and wanderers. The King succeeded in escaping to England, and landed at Newhaven in the name of "John Smith." Before his arrival the Queen had written to King Leopold: "About the King and Queen (Louis Philippe and Queen Amélie) we still know nothing. We do everything we can for the poor family, who are indeed sorely to be pitied; but you will naturally understand that we cannot make common cause with them, and cannot take a hostile position to the new state of things in France. We leave them alone; but if a government which has the approbation of the country be formed, we shall feel it necessary to recognize it, in order to pin them down to maintain peace and the existing treaties, which is of the greatest importance. It will not be pleasant to do this, but the public good and the peace of Europe go before one's personal feelings."

After Louis Philippe arrived at Claremont, he paid a private visit to the Queen, by whom he was received in the most affectionate and hospitable manner; and this was her attitude towards the whole of the members of the Orleans family. "You know my love for the family," wrote Her Majesty to Baron Stockmar; "you know how I longed to get on terms with them again, and you said, 'Time alone will, but certainly, bring it about.' Little did I dream that this would be the way we should meet again and see each other, all in the most friendly way. That the Duchess de Montpensier, about whom we have been quarreling for the last year and a half, should be here as a fugitive, and dressed in the clothes I sent her, and should come to thank *me for my kindness*, is a reverse of fortune which no novelist would devise, and upon which one could moralize forever." Some regret must surely have passed through the mind of Louis Philippe himself, that he had not striven to govern like the Sovereign of England, upon strict constitutional principles.

The effects of the revolutionary spirit were felt in other countries—Italy, Spain, Prussia and Austria; but in Belgium the attempts to incite the people against the monarchy proved abortive, and the throne of Her Majesty's uncle remained secure. This, however, was not the case with her brother and brother-in-law, the Princes of Leiningen and Hohenlohe, who were compelled to abdicate their seignorial rights.

In the midst of the general solicitude for the peace of England during

this time of convulsion the Queen was delivered of her fourth daughter, the Princess Louise. The royal infant was christened at Buckingham Palace on the 13th of May following, receiving the names of Louise Caroline Alberta, the first being the name of the child's grandmother on the father's side, and the last being the feminine form of her father's name.

Chartist disturbances were expected at this time, and there was considerable discontent over the income tax and the increased grants for the army and navy. On March 13 a Chartist meeting was held on Kensington Common, but it did not prove itself so formidable as had been anticipated. Great preparations were made, however, in view of possible outbreaks, and disturbances occurred in the north of England, and also in London. But the military and other authorities acted with promptitude, and the leaders of the movement having been arrested, the agitation subsided. The excitement in London, nevertheless, was at one time so great that nearly 200,000 special constables were sworn in, amongst them being Prince Louis Napoleon (afterwards Emperor of the French) and the Earl of Derby. When the danger was all over the Queen wrote to King Leopold: "The Chartist meeting and procession have turned out a complete failure. The loyalty of the people at large has been very striking, and their indignation at their peace being interfered with by such wanton and worthless men, immense." Irish agitation gave a good deal of trouble at this time, and eventually the three most prominent leaders, Mitchell, Meagher and Smith O'Brien, were brought to trial for sedition. No conviction was obtained in the cases of Meagher and O'Brien, but Mitchell was found guilty and transported for fourteen years.

By way of showing the immense labor which devolved upon the Queen and Prince Albert, as well as the Foreign Secretary, during this year of trial and anxiety, it is stated that "no less than twenty-eight thousand dispatches were received by or sent out from the Foreign Office."

The Queen prorogued Parliament in person on the 5th of September, and on the afternoon of the same day Her Majesty and the Prince Consort, accompanied by the Prince of Wales, the Princess Royal and Prince Alfred, embarked in the royal yacht at Woolwich for Scotland. Their destination on this occasion was Balmoral Castle, which on the recommendation of Sir James Clark, Prince Albert had leased from the Earl of Aberdeen. The royal squadron entered Aberdeen Harbor on the 7th, and on the following day Her Majesty proceeded, amidst the most loyal

demonstrations, to Balmoral. The place seems to have created a favorable impression upon the royal visitors from the first. "It is a pretty little castle, in the old Scottish style," remarked the Queen, in her Journal. "There is a picturesque tower and garden in the front, with a high wooded hill; at the back there is a wood down to the Dee, and the hills rise all around."

Sport and riding were the order of the day, and on the 16th the Queen ascended Loch-na-Garr on a pony led by Mr. Farquharson's head-keeper, Macdonald. Prince Albert endeavored to stalk a deer, but in vain, and then he would occasionally make a detour after ptarmigan. When Her Majesty had nearly reached the top of the mountain, the mist drifted in thick clouds, so as to hide everything not within a hundred yards or so. The ascent was determinedly finished, however; but when the visitors descended, the wind blew a hurricane, and they were almost blinded with the mist. Another day was devoted to a "drive" in the picturesque wood of Balloch Buie, where Prince Albert shot a magnificent stag. The sport was successful, and every one was delighted, Macdonald and the keepers in particular; the former saying that "it was Her Majesty's coming out that had brought the good luck." The Queen was supposed to have "a lucky foot," of which the Highlanders think a great deal.

During Her Majesty's stay in Scotland important events were transpiring abroad. England was comparatively quiet, though the sudden death of the Conservative leader, Lord George Bentinck, caused great sensation. In France, Prince Louis Napoleon had been elected by no fewer than five departments to the new French Chamber, while news came from Frankfort of a terrible riot in which two members of the German States Union were assassinated.

The royal party at Balmoral attended a "gathering of the clans" at Invercauld, and were much interested in the wild and manly sports of the Highlanders. On the 28th, the Court left Balmoral for the south. Only a stay of a day was made in London, however, and then the Queen and her family proceeded to Osborne. In returning from their marine residence on the 9th of October, the royal party witnessed a sad accident in the Channel. The Queen's yacht passed the frigate *Grampus*, which had just returned from her station in the Pacific. The day was misty and stormy, but five women, relatives of the men on board the *Grampus*, had gone out in a small boat to meet them, being rowed by two watermen. A sudden squall swamped the boat, without the knowledge of any one on

board the two vessels. The men on board a Custom-house boat, however, perceived a man clinging to the capsized boat, and immediately came to render assistance. Prince Albert was the first person on board the Fairy to realize what had occurred. The Queen was quite overcome. The royal yacht was stopped, and one of its boats lowered, which picked up three women, two of whom were unfortunately dead. The storm was very violent, and Lord Adolphus Fitzclarence, the commander of the Queen's yacht, having decided that nothing further could be done, held on his course, affirming that it would be very unsafe to delay. The Queen and Prince Albert were strongly in favor of staying, and Her Majesty felt the sad incident very much, for she wrote afterwards: "It was a dreadful moment; too horrid to describe. It is a consolation to think we were of some use, and also that, even if the yacht had remained, they could not have done more. Still, we all keep feeling we might, though I think we could not. It is a terrible thing, and haunts me continually."

In the ensuing month of November, Lord Melbourne, the Queen's first Minister—and a man to whom she had become much attached, in consequence of his almost paternal devotion to her in her early youth—passed away, having been for some time in seclusion. Her Majesty wrote concerning him: "Truly and sincerely do I deplore the loss of one who was a most disinterested friend of mine, and most sincerely attached to me. He was, indeed, for the first two years and a half of my reign almost the only friend I had, except Stockmar and Lehzen, and I used to see him constantly—daily. I thought much and talked much of him all day." The Queen also wrote in her Journal a day or two subsequently: "I received a pretty and touching letter from Lady Palmerston, saying that my last letter to poor Lord Melbourne had been a great comfort and relief to him, and that during the last melancholy years of his life we had often been the chief means of cheering him up. This is a great satisfaction to me to hear."

Parliament was opened by the Queen in person, on the 2nd of February, and, in addition to its reference to the continued Irish distress at home, the royal speech lamented that a formidable rebellion had broken out in the Punjab. The war proceeded with disastrous consequences, and although the fiercely contested battle of Chillianwallah left the British masters of the field, the Sikhs inflicted terrible losses upon England's troops. Sir Charles Napier was sent out, but before he arrived in India Lord Gough had encountered the combined forces of the enemy

at Goojerat, and had totally defeated them. The rebellion was suppressed, and the Punjab was annexed to the British possessions in India.

On the 19th of May another dastardly attack was made upon Her Majesty. After holding a drawing room at Buckingham Palace, she went out in an open carriage, with three of her children, to take a drive round the parks. Shortly before six o'clock the royal carriage had arrived about midway down Constitution Hill on its return, when a man who stood within the railings of the Green Park discharged a pistol in the direction of the Queen. He was immediately seized by the bystanders, and would probably have been the victim of lynch law had not a park-keeper and a constable interfered and arrested him. The carriage stopped for a moment, but Her Majesty, with great coolness and decision, stood up, and motioned the driver to go forward. The prisoner was brought up and identified as one William Hamilton, of Adare, in the county Limerick. He was a bricklayer's laborer, who for five years past had led a roving life in France and England. His last place of abode was in Pimlico, in the house of a fellow-Irishman, whose wife had lent him an old rusty pistol, ostensibly to make "a sight in the air among the trees." He was afterwards found in the Green Park under the circumstances narrated. Hamilton was put on his trial at the Central Criminal Court, when witnesses proved the presenting of the pistol at the carriage and its explosion. The prisoner was sentenced to seven years' transportation.

The Queen's long-expected visit to Ireland was paid in August, 1849. Her Majesty and Prince Albert, with their four children, embarked at Cowes on the 1st, in the royal yacht, and steered to the westward, convoyed by a squadron of four steamers. They arrived at the Cove of Cork at ten p. m. on the following day, and came to anchor amidst the booming of artillery and the blaze of a universal illumination on sea and land. Next morning the most deafening cheers hailed Her Majesty's first landing on Irish ground. The Queen received a number of addresses, and communicated her royal pleasure that the town of Cove should, in commemoration of its being the spot chosen for her landing, henceforth bear the name of Queenstown. The royal party re-embarked, and proceeded to Cork amid the enthusiastic shouts of thousands of Irish Celts. A royal progress was made through the city, the Queen being much struck by the noisy but good-natured crowd, and by the beauty of the women. The royal squadron next sailed to Waterford, and from there went on

to Dublin. As the vessels came into Kingstown Harbor, and the Queen appeared on deck, there was a burst of cheering, renewed again and again, from some 40,000 spectators.

Early on the following day, Lord Clarendon, the Lord Lieutenant, and Lady Clarendon, with Prince George of Cambridge, the Archbishop of Dublin, and various officers of state, went on board to be in attendance on Her Majesty. A deputation from the county of Dublin, headed by the Earl of Charlemont, presented an address. At ten o'clock the Queen and Prince Albert prepared to land, with their children. As the Queen's foot touched the shore, the royal standard swept aloft, the populace shouted, and the booming of the heavy guns veritably shook the earth. An eye-witness thus describes Her Majesty's passage from the boat to the railway: "It was a sight never to be forgotten, a sound to be recollected forever. Ladies threw aside the old formula of waving a white pocket-handkerchief, and cheered for their lives, while the men waved whatever came first to hand—hat, stick, wand or coat (for the day was very hot)—and rent the air with shouts of joy, which never decreased in energy till their beloved Sovereign was far out of sight. The Queen, turning from side to side, bowed repeatedly. Prince Albert shared in and acknowledged the plaudits of the people, while the royal children were objects of universal attention and admiration. Her Majesty seemed to feel deeply the warmth of her reception. She paused at the end of the platform for a moment, and again making her acknowledgments, was hailed with one universal and tremendous cheer as she entered the terminus. The royal party then went by rail to the capital."

The royal carriages were in waiting at the terminus, and Her Majesty now made her progress through Dublin, having first received the keys of the city from the Lord Mayor, and graciously returned them to him. There was a triumphal arch of great size and beauty at the entrance to the city, but it was the human element all along the route which most deeply interested the Queen. "It was a wonderful and stirring scene," she wrote; "such masses of human beings, so enthusiastic, so excited, yet such perfect order maintained. Then the number of troops, the different bands stationed at certain distances, the waving of hats and handkerchiefs, the bursts of welcome that rent the air, all made it a never-to-be-forgotten scene when we reflected how lately the country had been under martial law." Dublin, with its magnificent Sackville street, was greatly admired by the royal visitors. In the midst of all the shout-

ing and excitement, at the last triumphal arch, a tame dove, with an olive-branch round its neck, was let down into the Queen's lap—an incident which deserves recording to the honor of some poetic Celt.

The Dowager Queen Adelaide died on the 2nd of December, at her country seat of Bentley Priory, at the age of fifty-seven years. Towards the close of November, Queen Victoria had paid her last visit to her, afterwards writing to King Leopold: "There was death written in that dear face. It was such a picture of misery, of complete prostration, and yet she talked of everything. I could hardly command my feelings when I came in, and when I kissed twice that poor dear thin hand. I love her so dearly; she has ever been so maternal in her affection to me. She will find peace and a reward for her many sufferings."

Her Majesty's third son and seventh child was born May 1, 1850, and as this was the birthday of the Duke of Wellington, it was determined to give him the same name—Arthur. The child was christened "Arthur William Patrick Albert." The second name was given after Prince William of Prussia, Patrick was in remembrance of the Queen's visit to Ireland and Albert was chosen after the Prince Consort.

Only a few weeks after the birth of her child, a most cowardly attack was made upon the Queen by one Lieutenant Pate, a man of good family. As Her Majesty was leaving Cambridge House, where she had called to inquire after the Duke of Cambridge, who was seriously ill, Pate darted forward and struck a blow with a cane at Her Majesty's face. The force of the blow was broken by the bonnet, but a severe bruise was inflicted on the Queen's forehead. No motive was ever assigned for this attack. At Pate's trial the usual plea of insanity was put forward, but the jury declined to recognize it, and the prisoner was sentenced to seven years' transportation.

In February, 1867, the Queen opened Parliament for the session that gave the country a measure of electoral reform even more momentous than the great reform bill of William the Fourth's time, for the working classes were by this legislation given a very important share in the government of the country.

This year also saw Canada federated. The Imperial act, known as "the British North American Act, 1867," provided for the voluntary union of the whole of British North America into one general confederation, under the name of the Dominion of Canada.

During the year 1867 the feeling of discontent in Ireland again mani-

fested itself, and the leaders planned a general uprising against the government. The promptitude of the authorities perhaps prevented a general insurrection, but there was a partial outbreak in February and March, chiefly in Kerry, Limerick, and Tipperary. There was an affray, if it deserves the name, at Tallaght, near Dublin, and a plot to seize Chester Castle was discovered and frustrated. The police, who behaved extremely well, were often attacked, but the Fenians abstained from plunder or from any acts which might estrange the rural population. The peasants, however, though for the most part nationalists, did not care to risk their lives in such wild enterprise, and the young men of the towns furnished the only real force. Weather of extraordinary severity, which will long be remembered as the "Fenian winter," completed their discomfiture, and they suffered fearful hardships. There was enough sympathy with the movement to procure the election of O'Donovan Rossa for Tipperary in 1867, when he was actually undergoing penal servitude.

In the course of the year there appeared the interesting work entitled "The Early Years of H. R. H., the Prince Consort," compiled under the direction of Her Majesty by Lieut.-General the Hon. C. Grey. In this book the Queen pays an affectionate tribute to the virtue and character of her deceased husband, and the biography contains much material furnished directly by the Sovereign herself. "No homage which the Queen has paid to her husband's memory is more expressive than the humility and simple confidence with which she has in these pages trusted to the world particulars relating to herself. The candor with which she has published the events that led to their engagement, and their feelings and impressions, is not more striking than the assiduous self-denial which causes the interest always to center in the Prince. The Queen is kept out of sight whenever her presence is not required to illustrate his life." What the book gives is "not merely the privilege of overhearing the tale of love and grief, whispered by a mother to her children, but a great argument of history, a resolute attempt to make the nation understand the most illustrious character the royal family has possessed since the accession of the dynasty. To accomplish this high purpose, the Queen has not shrunk from the sacrifices which men seldom make, and monarchs never."

On the 20th of May Her Majesty in person laid the first stone of the Hall of Arts and Science at Kensington Gore. This important edifice,

which is now known as the Royal Albert Hall, was to be available for the following objects: Congresses, both national and international, for purposes of science and art; performances of music, distributions of prizes by public bodies, conversations for the promotion of science and art, agricultural, horticultural, and industrial exhibitions, and displays of pictures and sculpture. The ceremony at the laying of the foundation-stone was of an imposing character. The Queen was accompanied by the Princesses Louise and Beatrice, Prince Leopold and Prince Christian; and she was received by the Prince of Wales, the Duke of Edinburgh, the Lord Steward, and the Lord Chamberlain; Her Majesty wore deep mourning, a plain widow's cap and a dark crape mantle. The Princesses wore dresses of green and white, and Prince Leopold a Highland dress. The Prince of Wales, bowing to his mother, handed her a beautiful bouquet. The Queen, as she took it, kissed both her elder sons, and went forward into the building, being received by the whole company with hearty cheers, waving of handkerchiefs, and clapping of hands. The Queen advanced to the edge of the raised dais, and curtsied three times, first to the right, next to the left, and then to those in front of her. The Prince of Wales read an address to the Queen, who replied, contrary to custom with her, in a scarcely audible tone of voice. She referred to the struggle with which she had nerved herself to take part in the day's ceremony, but said she had been sustained by the thought that she was assisting to promote the accomplishment of the Prince's great designs. To his memory, the Queen continued, "the gratitude and affection of the country are now rearing a noble monument, which I trust may yet look down on such a center of institutions for the promotion of art and science as it was his fond hope to establish here."

In June the Queen of Prussia arrived at Windsor Castle on a visit to the Queen; and in the following month the Sultan was also hospitably housed for a time at the Castle. His Majesty was made the center of a round of gayeties and celebrations at the Crystal Palace and elsewhere; but a grand naval review, at which he was present, off Spithead, was spoilt by tempestuous weather. The Sultan left England much impressed by his visit. On the day before his departure from Buckingham Palace the Queen received at Osborne another illustrious visitor in the person of the Empress of the French.

On the 20th of August the Queen left Windsor for Balmoral, paying a visit on the way to the Duke and Duchess of Roxburghe at Floors

Castle. The procession from Kelso to the castle was quite a triumphal one, and at one point a beautiful scene was witnessed, when fifty young ladies and girls dressed in white, and wearing chaplets of ivy, strewed the road with exquisite bouquets of flowers. At night, beacon-fires were lit on the hill-tops over a wide extent of country, there being no fewer than thirteen bonfires on the Duke of Roxburghe's estate, so that the fires may be said to have ranged from the Eildons to the Cheviots. The Queen visited Melrose Abbey and Abbotsford on the 22nd, and Jedburgh on the succeeding day. At Abbotsford she inspected the memorials of Sir Walter Scott, and acceded to a request to write her name in the Great Wizard's journal; though she afterwards wrote in her own Journal that she felt it to be presumption on her part to do so. On the 24th she proceeded to Balmoral. During her stay in the North she paid a visit to Glenfiddich, the shooting-lodge of the Duke of Richmond. The luggage having failed to arrive on the same day as the travelers the Queen and her ladies were compelled to dine in their riding-skirts, and Her Majesty put on a black lace veil belonging to one of her attendants, which was arranged as a coiffure. On the 15th of October, the engagement day of the Queen and Prince Consort, a statue of the Prince was unveiled at Balmoral.

In February, 1868, Her Majesty received an address of loyalty and affection from the Irish residents in London, a demonstration evoked by the Fenian conspiracy and the Clerkenwell outrage. The address was signed by 22,603 persons.

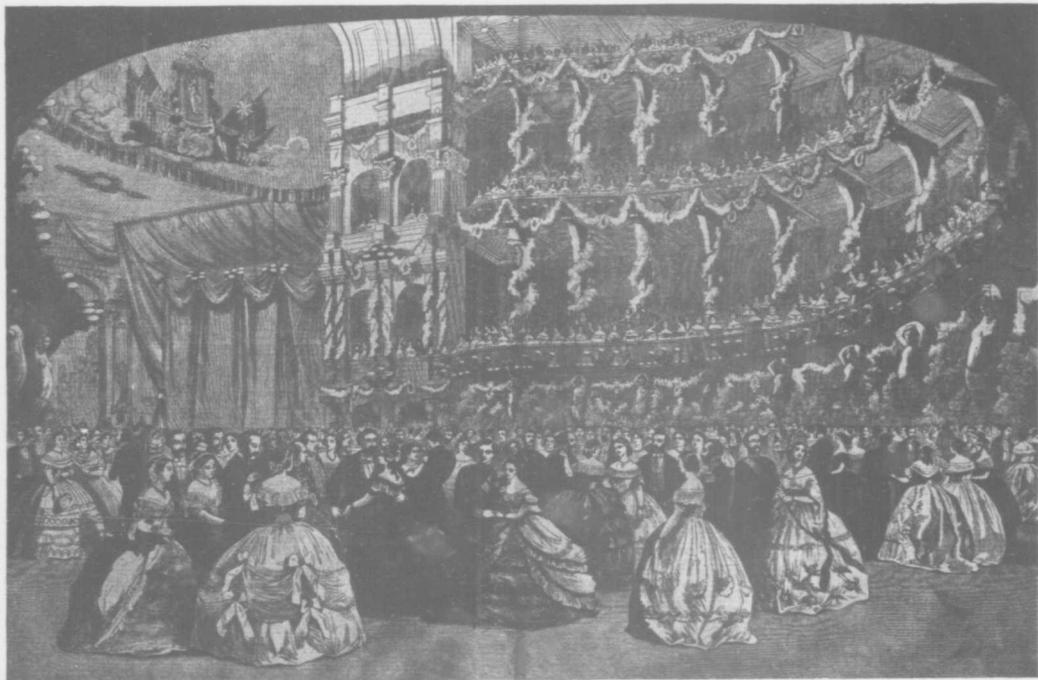
An exciting debate took place in the House of Commons early in May, arising out of Mr. Disraeli's interview with the Queen after the defeat of the Government on Mr. Gladstone's Irish Church Resolutions. The Premier stated that he had recommended a dissolution of Parliament to Her Majesty, but that he had afterwards placed his resignation at her disposal if she should be of opinion that it would conduce to a more satisfactory settlement of the Irish Church question. Mr. Gladstone and other members strongly censured the use that had been made of the Queen's name, as well as the policy of the Premier, which condemned the House of Commons by anticipation if any of its votes should be displeasing to the Government.

Great indignation was caused in England by the news that the Duke of Edinburgh, while accepting the hospitality of the friends of the Sailors' Home at Clontarf, near Port Jackson, New South Wales, had



**THE CITY OF NEW YORK'S TRIBUTE TO THE PRINCE OF WALES (KING EDWARD) 1860.**

The first city in United States paid the famous visitor many great honors. The military parade down Broadway arousing great enthusiasm.



**THE FAMOUS BALL IN NEW YORK IN HONOR OF THE PRINCE OF WALES, 1860.**

The climax of the festivities. This was by far the greatest and grandest ball ever held in America, and is abundant proof of the Prince's popularity. The costumes of that period are exceptionally interesting.

been shot in the back by one O'Farrell. The wound, happily, was not fatal; the ball was extracted, and in eight days the Duke was sufficiently recovered to go on board his ship.

On the 13th of May the Queen laid the foundation-stone of the new buildings for St. Thomas' Hospital, and in her reply to the address presented to her she referred to the founding of the hospital by her royal predecessor Edward VI., and to the interest which her late husband always took in it. She also alluded to the fortunate preservation of her son, the Duke of Edinburgh, from the hand of an assassin. In Windsor Park, on the 20th of June, there was a review of 27,000 Volunteers by the Queen, the day being observed as a holiday by most of the public offices and large business establishments of London.

Her Majesty left England on a visit to Switzerland on the 5th of August, traveling incognito as the Countess of Kent; en route she stayed for a day at the English Embassy, Paris, where she received the Empress Eugenie. She proceeded next day by rail to Lucerne. During their sojourn at this place, the Queen and her children—Prince Leopold and the Princesses Louise and Beatrice—occupied a beautifully situated residence called the Villa (Pension) Wallace. It stands on a hill overlooking the town, with the Righi on the left, and Mount Pilatus, distinguished by its serrated ridge, upon the right, and the lake and snowy St. Gothard range of Alps immediately in front. After enjoying for a month the delightful scenery of Switzerland, Her Majesty left Lucerne on the 9th of September, reached Windsor Castle on the 11th, and proceeded to Balmoral on the 14th. During her stay in her Scottish home she interested herself, as usual, in all the doings of the humble occupants of the cottages on the estate. One of the typical visits she was accustomed to pay to the cottagers has thus been described by the Rev. Dr. Guthrie, who had himself visited this particular cottar's home: "Within these walls the Queen had stood, with her kind hands smoothing the thorns of a dying man's pillow. There, left alone with him at her own request, she had sat by the bed of death—a Queen ministering to the comfort of a saint—preparing one of her humblest subjects to meet the Sovereign of us all. The scene, as our fancy pictured it, seemed like the breaking of the day when old prophecies shall be fulfilled: kings become nursing fathers, and queens nursing mothers to the Church." Whether at the Scotch communion service, or at a deathbed

or the graveside, the Queen testified by her presence and sympathy to the oneness of humanity.

Before the close of the year there appeared the Queen's volume, "Leaves from the Journal of our Life in the Highlands, from 1841 to 1861," etc., etc. While the work laid no claim to the dignity of history or the gravity of literature, it had qualities of its own which ensured a ready acceptance amongst all readers. These records were not originally intended for publication, but, as her husband had passed away, the Queen decided to give them to the world, in order that it might learn how great was the loss which she and England had sustained by the death of so good and able a man as the Prince Consort. Her Majesty sent a copy of this volume to Charles Dickens, as a gift from "one of the humblest of writers to one of the greatest."

The Queen visited the City of London on the 6th of November, 1869, for the purpose of opening the new bridge over the Thames at Blackfriars, and the new viaduct over the Fleet Valley from Holborn Hill to Newgate street. The citizens of London gave a warm welcome to their Sovereign after her prolonged absence from their midst. The journey from Paddington to Blackfriars Bridge—the Queen was accompanied by the Princess Louise and Beatrice and Prince Leopold—was a continued ovation. After the ceremony at the bridge Her Majesty proceeded to the new Holborn Viaduct, where there was an immense assemblage of people, who greeted her with the liveliest acclamations. Having declared the Viaduct open, the Queen drove by way of Holborn to Paddington. The Lord Mayor gave a banquet at the Mansion House in the evening, when the Queen's reply to the address presented was read, expressive of the pleasure it had afforded her to visit the city, to open new works in which she recognized "the spirit of enterprise and improvement which has ever characterized the citizens of London."

Another very interesting ceremony was witnessed in May, 1870, when the Queen, accompanied by the Prince and Princess of Wales, formally opened the new buildings erected for the University of London in Burlington Gardens. The address presented made reference to the fact that it was in the year of Her Majesty's accession to the throne that the University began its labors "for the encouragement of a regular and liberal course of education among all denominations of the subjects of the Crown;" and it further offered dutiful thanks to the Queen for consenting to open a building granted by Parliament and fully satisfy-

ing all the requirements of the University. Lord Granville, as Chancellor of the University, read the address, to which Her Majesty replied, and then said in firm and clear tones, "I declare this building open." Many distinguished visitors were present, who were all cordially received, but the warmest greetings were extended to Mr. Gladstone, Mr. Disraeli, and the Indian religious reformer, Baboo Keshub Chunder Sen.

The year 1870 was an eventful one upon the Continent. The war between France and Germany—in which the Queen's sons-in-law, the Crown Prince of Prussia and Prince Louis of Hesse were engaged—led to the re-making of the map of Europe so far as France and Germany were concerned; and as one result of the deadly struggle the Emperor and Empress of the French were driven into exile. Under changed and melancholy conditions Queen Victoria visited the Empress Eugenie at Chislehurst towards the close of the year.

Her Majesty's stay at Balmoral in 1869 had been diversified by a most enjoyable visit of ten days to Inverrossachs, from which point the royal party explored some of the most beautiful lake scenery in Scotland. The visit to Balmoral in the autumn of 1870 was marked by a happy incident of another description. On the 3rd of October the Princess Louise became engaged to the Marquis of Lorne, eldest son of the Duke of Argyll. The engagement took place during a walk from the Glassalt Shiel to the Dhu Loch. The Queen writes in her Journal: "We got home by seven. Louise, who returned some time after we did, told me that Lorne had spoken of his devotion to her, and proposed to her, and that she had accepted him, knowing that I would approve. Though I was not unprepared for this result, I felt painfully the thought of losing her. But I naturally gave my consent, and could only pray that she might be happy." Dr. Macleod, who had long known Lord Lorne, told the Queen that he had a very high opinion of him, and that "he had fine, noble, elevated feelings."

The year 1871 was a very anxious one for the Queen, as during its course another daughter left the parental roof on her marriage, while before it closed the life of the Prince of Wales was in imminent danger.

Her Majesty opened Parliament in person on the 9th of February. The royal speech, however, was read by the Lord Chancellor, and as he proceeded the Queen sat with eyes cast down and perfectly still, a slight movement of her fan being all that was at any time perceptible. The



chief home topics of interest were the approaching marriage of the Princess Louise and the agitation for army reform, which ultimately ended in the abolition of purchase.

The marriage of the Princess Louise to the Marquis of Lorne was solemnized at St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on the 21st of March. The ceremony was distinguished by much pomp. The Duke of Argyll attracted special attention when he appeared in "the garb of old Gaul," with kilt, philibeg, sporran and claymore complete. The bridegroom, who was supported by Earl Percy and Lord Ronald Gower, looked pale and nervous. All the members of the royal family were present. The bride was supported on the right by the Queen, and on the other side by the Prince of Wales and the Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha. The bridesmaids were dressed in white satin decorated with red camellias, with long and drooping leaves; the bride wore a white satin robe, with a tunic of Honiton lace of ingenious and graceful design. In this tunic were bouquets composed of the rose, the shamrock and the thistle, linked together by a floral chain, from which hung bouquets of various flowers. The veil, which was of Honiton lace, was worked from a sketch made by the Princess Louise herself. When the Bishop of London put the usual question as to the giving away of the bride, the Queen replied by a gesture, and then the bishop joined the hands of the young people. At the close of the ceremony the Queen lovingly embraced her daughter. The bride and bridegroom left Windsor for Claremont, to spend the honeymoon. For their London residence, rooms were allotted to them in Kensington Palace.

Her Majesty opened the Royal Albert Hall on the 29th of March, in the presence of the members of the royal family, the chief officers of State, and a large and distinguished assembly, consisting of some 8,000 persons. On the entrance of the Queen the whole audience rose to receive her, and remained standing while the National Anthem was performed. At its conclusion the Prince of Wales read an address to Her Majesty. The Queen handed to the Prince a written answer, and said in a clear voice: "I wish to express my great admiration of this beautiful hall, and my earnest wishes for its complete success." A prayer was offered by the Bishop of London, and then the Prince exclaimed: "The Queen declares this hall to be now opened." The announcement was followed by a burst of cheering, the National Anthem, and the discharge of the park guns. The opening was cele-

brated by a concert, under the direction of Sir Michael Costa, who composed a cantata expressly for the occasion. The cost of the hall was estimated at £200,000, and—what is probably unique in the history of public buildings—this cost was not exceeded.

Early in April the Queen, accompanied by Prince Leopold, paid a visit to the Emperor Napoleon and the Empress Eugenie at Chislehurst. The Emperor was suffering greatly both in mind and body, but he was much touched by this manifestation of friendship.

On the 21st of June Her Majesty opened the new St. Thomas' Hospital, and knighted the treasurer, Mr. Francis Hicks.

The Queen did not return from her usual visit to Balmoral until a late period this autumn, and when she reached Windsor, on the 25th of November, she was met by the disturbing news that a feverish attack from which the Prince of Wales had for some time been suffering had assumed a grave aspect. A bulletin, issued by Drs. Jenner, Gull, Clayton and Lowe, stated that the Prince's illness was typhoid fever. Her Majesty proceeded to Sandringham on the 29th. The Princess Louise of Hesse and her children were staying at Sandringham, and the Queen at once despatched the Prince of Wales' three elder children and those of the Princess Louise to Windsor. Princess Alice remained at Sandringham to share the vigils of the Princess of Wales. The news of the Prince's illness created profound sorrow and solicitude throughout the United Kingdom. As the fever continued to run its course for some days without any alarming symptoms, Her Majesty returned to Windsor; but on the 8th of December a very serious relapse occurred. The life of His Royal Highness was in imminent danger, and the Queen and all the members of the royal family hurried to Sandringham. For some days the whole nation was plunged in gloom, and the excitement respecting the daily bulletins was intense. By the Queen's desire, special prayers were used on and after the 10th in all churches and chapels of the establishment. Prayers also went up from the Jewish synagogues and from Catholic and Dissenting churches. The national anxiety and suspense were continued until the night of Wednesday, the 14th—the anniversary of the Prince Consort's death—when there was a slight amelioration of the worst symptoms, and the invalid obtained long-needed and refreshing sleep. From that day forward the Prince continued gradually to recover. The Queen returned to Windsor on the 19th of December, and on the 26th she wrote the following letter to her

people: "The Queen is very anxious to express her deep sense of the touching sympathy of the whole nation on the occasion of the alarming illness of her dear son, the Prince of Wales. The universal feeling shown by her people during those painful, terrible days, and the sympathy evinced by them with herself and her beloved daughter, the Princess of Wales, as well as the general joy at the improvement of the Prince of Wales' state, have made a deep and lasting impression on her heart, which can never be effaced. It was indeed nothing new to her, for the Queen had met with the same sympathy when, just ten years ago, a similar illness removed from her side the mainstay of her life, the best, wisest and kindest of husbands. The Queen wishes to express at the same time, on the part of the Princess of Wales, her feelings of heartfelt gratitude, for she has been as deeply touched as the Queen by the great and universal manifestation of loyalty and sympathy. The Queen cannot conclude without expressing her hope that her faithful subjects will continue their prayers to God for the complete recovery of her dear son to health and strength."

The 27th of February, 1872, was observed as a day of national thanksgiving for the Prince's recovery. A more joyous and successful celebration was never witnessed in London. The progress of Her Majesty and the Prince and Princess of Wales and Princess Beatrice to St. Paul's was one continuous ovation. Amid the incessant cheering cries were heard of "God save the Queen!" and "God bless the Prince of Wales!" His Royal Highness insisted upon continually removing his hat in response to the congratulations. At Temple Bar the City sword was presented and returned, after which the Lord Mayor remounted his horse and rode before the Queen to St. Paul's. The sight in the cathedral, where 13,000 persons were gathered, was very imposing. The Queen, who had the Prince of Wales on her right and the Princess of Wales on her left hand, took the Prince's arm, and walked up the nave to the pew specially prepared for the royal party. The service began with the *Te Deum*, and then there was a special form of thanksgiving, which opened as follows: "O Father of mercies, O God of all comfort, we thank Thee that Thou hast heard the prayers of this nation in the day of our trial; we praise and magnify Thy glorious name for that Thou hast raised Thy servant Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, from the bed of sickness." The sermon was preached by the Archbishop of Canterbury, his text being taken from the Epistle to the Romans:

"Members one of another." When Her Majesty left the Cathedral, the Lord Mayor and aldermen led the procession to the bounds of the city. After reaching Buckingham Palace the Queen and the Prince of Wales appeared for a short time on the central balcony. In the evening London was brilliantly illuminated. Her Majesty on the following day issued a letter to the people, stating how deeply touched and gratified she had been by the immense enthusiasm and affection exhibited towards her son and herself on their progress through the capital.

Only two days after this happy event, the Queen was returning from a drive in the park, her carriage having just entered the courtyard, when a lad suddenly rushed forward to the left-hand side of the carriage, and held out a pistol in his right hand and a paper in his left. He next rushed to the other side and held the pistol and the paper at the full stretch of his arms towards the Queen, who was then seated to his right, appearing quite calm and unmoved. The lad was speedily seized by Her Majesty's personal attendant, John Brown. The pistol proved to be unloaded. On the offender's person a knife was found, and also a petition, written on parchment, for the release of the Fenian prisoners. He had managed to scale some iron railings about ten feet high, and thus gained access to the courtyard. He proved to be an Irish youth named Arthur O'Connor, seventeen years of age, and a clerk to an oil and color firm in the Borough. Great popular indignation was aroused in consequence of the outrage, and coming so close after the thanksgiving service, it accentuated the loyalty of the people towards the Queen. O'Connor was subsequently brought to trial, and sentenced to one year's imprisonment with hard labor, and a whipping with a birch rod. The Queen had for some time past contemplated instituting a medal as a reward for long or faithful service among her domestic servants, and she now inaugurated the institution by conferring on John Brown, her faithful attendant, a medal in gold, with an annuity of £25, as a mark of her appreciation of his presence of mind and of his devotion on the occasion of the attack made upon Her Majesty.

While the Queen was at Balmoral in the ensuing June she received tidings of the death of her valued friend and spiritual adviser, Dr. Norman Macleod. The Queen and all her household were much affected by the loss. The deceased had on many occasions cheered and comforted the Sovereign in times of trouble. "No one ever raised and strengthened one's faith more than Dr. Macleod," wrote Her Majesty. "His own faith

was so strong, his heart so large, that all, high and low, weak and strong, the erring and the good, could alike find sympathy, help and consolation from him. How I loved to talk to him, to ask his advice, to speak to him of my sorrows, my anxieties! But, alas! how impossible I feel it to be to give any adequate idea of the character of this good and distinguished man."

On the 1st of July, the Queen, accompanied by the Duke of Edinburgh, the Princesses Louise and Beatrice, and Prince Leopold, visited the national memorial erected in Hyde Park to the memory of the Prince Consort. This magnificent and costly monument was then complete, save for the statue of the Prince, which was to be executed by Mr. Foley, and to form the central and principal figure. The structure, which is very elaborate in all its parts, reaches to a height of 180 feet, and terminates in a graceful cross.

Her Majesty visited Dunrobin in September, and laid the memorial stone of a monument to the memory of her dear friend the Duchess of Sutherland in the grounds of Dunrobin Castle. The stone bore a brass plate, with a suitable inscription, closing thus: "This foundation-stone was laid by Queen Victoria of England, in testimony of her love and friendship, 9th of September, 1872."

Before the month closed Her Majesty received intelligence of the death of her beloved sister, the Dowager Princess of Hohenlohe Langenburg, who expired at Baden-Baden. There was ever a warm attachment between the two illustrious ladies, and the Princess was deeply mourned, not only by the Queen, but by a wide circle. The Duke of Edinburgh and Prince Arthur went over to Germany to the funeral, at which also were present the Emperor of Germany and the Prince and Princess Louise of Hesse.

A strange and checkered career came to a close in January, 1873, when the Emperor Napoleon died after much physical suffering at Chislehurst. Messages of sympathy with the Empress Eugenie and the Prince Imperial were sent by the Queen and various European Sovereigns.

On the 2nd of April the Queen paid a visit to Victoria Park, and her appearance in the East End was welcomed with great enthusiasm by large crowds of her poorer subjects, who lined both sides of the thoroughfares. It seemed as though every court and alley of this densely populated portion of the metropolis had poured forth all its occupants

of both sexes, who vied with each other in their demonstrations of loyalty.

A sad and fatal accident befell one of the Queen's grandsons, Prince Frederick William of Hesse, at Darmstadt, on the 28th of May. Shortly before eight o'clock in the morning, the nurses had as usual brought the royal children into Princess Alice's bedroom. "On this occasion there were but three—viz., Prince Ernest, Prince Frederick William, and the baby, Princess Victoria. Out of the bedroom opened a bathroom, into which Prince Ernest ran. The Princess, knowing the window to be open, as was also the one in her bedroom, hastily got up and followed the child, leaving Prince Frederick William and the baby on the bed. During her short absence, Prince Frederick William let a toy with which he was playing fall out of the window, and while trying to recover it he fell a height of twenty feet to the ground. The Princess, hearing a noise, rushed back, but only in time to see the unhappy child in the air. Her shrieks soon brought assistance, but all efforts were useless, and the poor little fellow died about eleven o'clock. He had been weakly from his birth, but he was of a gay and lively disposition, and his death caused profound sorrow to his parents, with whom much sympathy was felt." As an illustration of the rigidity of Court etiquette it may be mentioned that, while Court mourning was ordered in England for the little Prince, there was none ordered in Darmstadt, as the deceased child was not twelve years old.

During their stay in Scotland, in September, the Queen and Princess Beatrice spent a week at Inverloch, near Ben Nevis, Lord Abinger having placed his seat there at Her Majesty's disposal. The Queen afterwards went through the Caledonian Canal, greatly enjoying its beautiful scenery. From Inverness the royal travelers went on to Balmoral.

On the 23rd of January, 1874, the Duke of Edinburgh was married to the Grand Duchess Marie of Russia, the ceremony taking place in the Winter Palace at St. Petersburg. In the succeeding March the royal couple made a public entry into London. A heavy snowstorm somewhat marred the proceedings, but the Queen, with the Duchess and the Duke of Edinburgh and Princess Beatrice, drove through the streets of the metropolis in an open carriage. On arriving at Buckingham Palace the newly wedded couple met with an ovation from a large crowd of persons who had assembled in front of the Palace.

In April Her Majesty visited Gosport, and inspected the sailors and

marines of the Royal Navy who had gallantly borne their part, with three regiments of the army, in the successful campaign against the Ashantees. At a later period she personally conferred the medals awarded for conspicuous gallantry during the Ashantee war upon nine seamen and marines. In connection with this war Sir Garnet Wolseley received the Order of St. Michael and St. George, and Lord Gifford that of the Victoria Cross.

On the occasion of the jubilee meeting of the Royal Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, held on the 22nd of June, the Queen, through Sir Thomas Biddulph, addressed a letter to the President, Lord Harrowby. Her Majesty desired to give expression to her warm interest in "the success of the efforts which are being made at home and abroad for the purpose of diminishing the cruelties practiced on dumb animals. The Queen hears and reads with horror of the sufferings which the brute creation often undergo from the thoughtlessness of the ignorant, and she fears also sometimes from experiments in the pursuit of science. For the removal of the former the Queen trusts much to the progress of education, and in regard to the pursuit of science she hopes that the entire advantage of those anæsthetic discoveries from which man has derived so much benefit himself in the alleviation of suffering may be fully extended to the lower animals."

The interesting festival of Hallowe'en was celebrated on a great scale at Balmoral on the 4th of November. As soon as darkness set in, Her Majesty and the Princess Beatrice, each bearing a large torch, drove out in an open phaeton. A procession, consisting of the tenants and servants on the estates, followed, all carrying huge lighted torches. They walked through the grounds and round the Castle, and the scene was very weird and striking. There was an immense bonfire in front of the Castle, and when the flames were at the highest a figure dressed as a hobgoblin appeared on the scene, drawing a car surrounded by a number of fairies carrying long spears, the car containing the effigy of a witch. A circle having been formed by the torch-bearers, the presiding elf tossed the figure of the witch into the fire, where it was speedily consumed. Reels were then begun, which were danced with great vigor to the stirring bagpipe strains of Willie Ross, the Queen's piper. The Queen and Princess Beatrice, who remained as spectators of the show, were highly entertained.

A pleasing international incident occurred on the 3rd of December,

when Her Majesty received at Windsor an address of thanks from the French nation for the services rendered by the English people to the sick and wounded in the war of 1870-71. The address was contained in four large volumes, which were beautiful as works of art; and by command of the Queen these volumes were placed in the British Museum, in order that the public might have an opportunity of inspecting them.

There appeared this year the first volume of Sir Theodore Martin's *Life of the Prince Consort*—a work valuable for giving a complete picture of the man; and amongst other tributes to the Prince was the erection of the statue to his memory at the termination of the Holborn Viaduct. This statue was presented to the Corporation by a wealthy gentleman of the city.

Many distinguished men who had been personally honored by the Queen passed away in this and the following year. The mournful death-list included Bishop Wilberforce, Sir E. Landseer, Charles Kingsley, W. C. Macready, and Her Majesty's literary adviser and clerk of the Council, Sir Arthur Helps.

It had been announced that the Queen would open Parliament in person in February, 1875, but the alarming illness of her youngest son, Prince Leopold, prevented her from carrying out her design. The Prince had been seized with typhoid fever during the Christmas vacation at Osborne (though the disease had been contracted at Oxford University), and for a long time a fatal termination was feared to his illness. Happily, however, he eventually recovered. As the Princess Alice said, he had already been given back three times to his family from the brink of the grave.

Her Majesty was an involuntary witness of a lamentable accident which occurred as she was crossing over from Osborne to Gosport in the royal yacht on the 18th of August. A yacht called the *Mistletoe*, belonging to Mr. Heywood, of Manchester, ran across the bows of the *Alberta*, and a collision took place. The *Mistletoe* turned over and sank, and the sister-in-law of the owner was drowned. The master, who had been struck by a spar, also died afterwards, but the rest of the crew were saved. The Queen was greatly distressed by the occurrence, and personally aided in restoring one of the sufferers to consciousness. Colonel Ponsonby some time afterwards addressed a letter to the Commodore of the Royal Victoria Yacht Club, deprecating the constant practice of private yachts in approaching the royal yacht from motives

of loyalty or curiosity. As the Solent is generally crowded with vessels in summer, this was a very dangerous custom, which might lead to lamentable results, and the Queen hoped it would be discontinued. This letter gave rise to much controversy; and as it appeared immediately after the verdict of the Gosport jury, which attributed the disaster partly to error on the part of the officers of the royal yacht, it was interpreted as an expression of the Queen's opinion that the master of the *Mistletoe* was to blame. Her Majesty hastened to remove this impression, and an explanation was published from Colonel Ponsonby to the effect that his letter was written three weeks before the verdict had been pronounced, and was not in any way intended to anticipate that verdict by laying the blame on either party.

The Queen paid a visit to the Duke and Duchess of Argyll at Inveraray in September, and from thence proceeded to Balmoral. At Craithie, on the 21st of October, Her Majesty and Princess Beatrice attended the funeral of Mr. John Brown, father of the Queen's attendant. The weather was wet and bleak, but the Queen and her youngest daughter followed on foot from the house to the hearse, which from the nature of the roads, could not be got near the door. After the hearse had moved off, Her Majesty returned to the house, and stayed some time, endeavoring to comfort the widow. Most of the members of the Court attended the old man's funeral.

In October the Prince of Wales left England for his lengthened tour through Her Majesty's Indian dominions. He met with a grand reception in Bombay, and his birthday was kept in India. The Prince visited the chief wonders of India, including the caves of Elephanta. There was an elephant hunt in Ceylon, and an illumination of the surf. Colombo, Bombay, Baroda, Calcutta, and Madras were all visited. The tour was in every respect a perfect success, and created a most favorable impression amongst the Queen's Indian subjects. In the following year the Royal Titles Bill was passed, and Her Majesty was proclaimed Empress of India.

The Queen made many public appearances in 1876. Early in February she opened Parliament in person, and on the 25th of the same month attended a State concert given at the Albert Hall, when she was accompanied by the Princess of Wales, Princess Beatrice, and Prince Leopold, and received by the Duke of Edinburgh. Another of Her Majesty's personal friends, Lady Augusta Stanley, passed away on the 1st of March,

and the Queen erected a memorial cross to her memory in the grounds at Frogmore. On the 7th of March Her Majesty opened a new wing of the London Hospital, which had been built by the Grocers' Company at a cost of £20,000. Altogether the sum of £90,000 was contributed by public subscription for the enlargement of the hospital. The statue of the Prince Consort in the Albert Memorial was unveiled on the 9th, without any ceremony. This splendid recognition of a Queen's affection and a nation's gratitude was now complete. Towards the close of March the Queen proceeded to Germany for a visit of some weeks—during which she visited her sister's grave—traveling under the name of the Countess of Kent. On the homeward journey, on the 20th of April, Her Majesty rested at Paris, and had an interview with Marshal MacMahon, the French President. On the 2nd of May she reviewed the troops at Aldershot; the march past took place in the midst of a violent hail-storm. On the 13th the Queen opened a loan collection of scientific instruments at South Kensington Museum; and on the 27th her birthday was kept in London with more than customary public rejoicings in honor of the Prince of Wales' return from India.

The Albert Memorial at Edinburgh was unveiled by the Queen with great ceremony on the 17th of August. The memorial, which is in Charlotte Square, consists of a colossal equestrian statue of the Prince Consort, in field-marshal's uniform and bare-headed, standing on a pedestal, at the four corners of which are groups of figures looking up to the central figure. The sculptor of the whole composition was Mr. John Steell, upon whom and Professor Oakley, the composer of the chorale which was sung on the occasion, Her Majesty conferred the honor of knighthood. The Queen took up her quarters at Holyrood Palace for two days, and in her diary she records the coincidence that the last public appearances of both her husband and her mother were made in Edinburgh. The ceremony of unveiling the statue passed off very successfully. The Queen was well seen by her subjects, for she insisted upon standing throughout the whole ceremony, although chairs of State had been prepared for her and Princess Beatrice and Prince Leopold. As the memorial was uncovered the band played the "Coburg March," which much touched Her Majesty. She walked round the statue, and expressed her complete satisfaction with the work.

On the 26th of September the Queen presented new colors to the 79th Regiment, "Royal Scots," at Ballater. The rain came down in torrents.

After the piling of the drums, Her Majesty handed the new colors to the two sub-lieutenants, who were kneeling, and addressed them in these words: "In entrusting these colors to your charge, it gives me much pleasure to remind you that I have been associated with your regiment from my earliest infancy, as my dear father was your colonel. He was proud of his profession, and I was always told to consider myself a soldier's child. I rejoice in having a son who has devoted his life to the army, and who, I am confident, will ever prove worthy of the name of a British soldier. I now present these colors to you, convinced that you will always uphold the glory and reputation of my first Regiment of Foot—the Royal Scots."

In view of the great array of corroborative data it is not putting it too strongly to state that it was the influence of Queen Victoria which prevented war between the United States and England in 1861. The Civil War was under way, and there was great uncertainty and apprehension as to whether England would take sides with the South or remain neutral. For England to afford even passive support to the South to the extent of open recognition would seriously affect the North.

England was rent, sorely rent, on the question of recognizing the South. On one side were what might be called the governing classes which almost to a man favored the South. On the other hand were the masses which remained in sympathy with the North. It was largely a matter of interest. For years English manufacturers of cotton goods had been buying their supplies of raw cotton largely in the South. The outbreak of war and the blockading of Southern ports made shipment of cotton difficult, extra hazardous, and very expensive. English manufacturers were seriously affected. In many instances it was impossible to get raw cotton enough to keep the big mills going, and such as could be had was obtainable only at exorbitant prices.

The result was inevitable. Cotton goods manufacturers who realized that their commercial life was at stake, clamored for recognition of the South, and a forced raising of the blockade. In this they were joined by a large army of influential capitalists who had funds invested in the cotton mills. This element was a strong and influential one, and was able to create a wide-spread sentiment of hostility to the North.

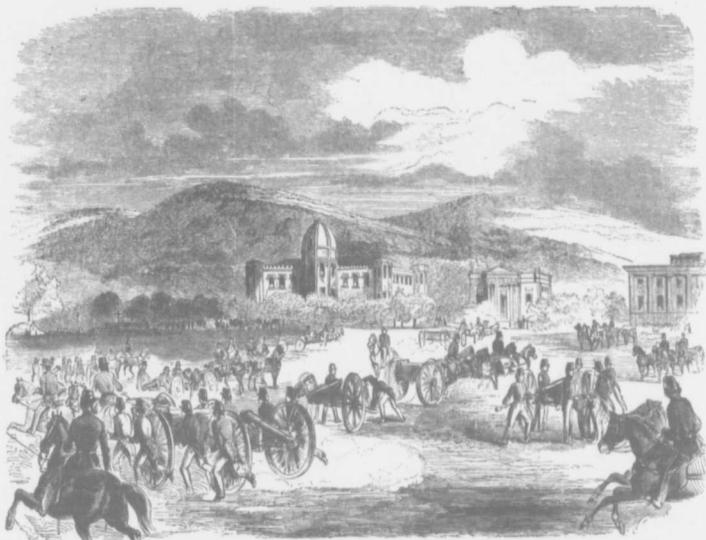
At this time an event occurred which made it evident it was per-  
It was at this time when an event occurred  
which made it evident to all the world it was per-

haps more than to any other influence it was due to Queen Victoria and the Prince Consort that there was no outbreak of war between Great Britain and the United States.

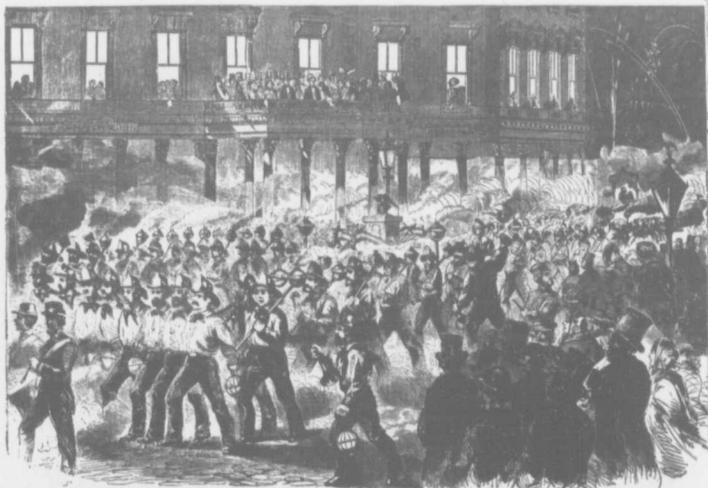
In November, 1861, Captain Wilkes, of the *San Jacinto*, an American man-of-war, intercepted the British mail steamship *Trent* outside the Havana harbor, and took from that vessel Messrs. Mason and Slidell, Envoys of the Confederate Government, accredited respectively to England and France. They had run the blockade from Charleston to Cuba and were on their way to Europe. Upon first receipt of the news in the United States the country was delighted at this evidence of courage, but it soon became evident that the matter was more serious and would need to be treated delicately in order to avoid war with the powers.

That Captain Wilkes, of the *San Jacinto*, had violated international law was indisputable. Should he be found to have acted in the matter under general or particular authority from his Government, war was almost certain. Even if the American captain should have acted without authority, the most serious difficulties might result from his rash action. The prevailing opinion of Englishmen was that, though she would show her usual respect for international law and admit the captain's error, America might take exception to the tone of the British demand, and on that ground decline to render a satisfactory apology. War is in the air when a proud, sensitive and greatly powerful nation demands an apology from a nation no less powerful, sensitive and proud. For manifest reasons, Her Majesty was especially desirous that her demand on America should be made with delicate care for American sensibility, and should take as far as possible the form of a respectful appeal to the honor and justice of the American people.

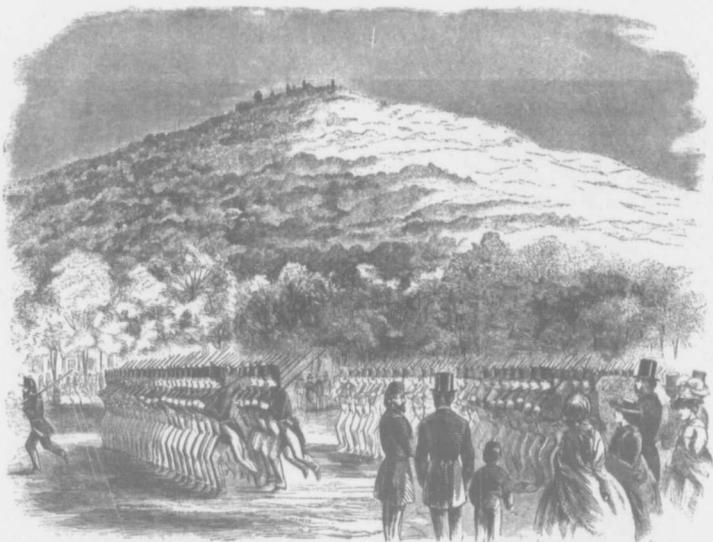
On November 30, 1861, the Queen received from her Foreign Secretary the drafts of several despatches, which it was proposed to send to Lord Lyons, her Ambassador at Washington; and it appeared both to Her Majesty and the Prince Consort that the most important of these drafts—the draft for the despatch touching the *Trent* affair—was maladroit and insufficiently considerate for the sensitiveness of the American Government. As it expressed neither a hope that Captain Wilkes would be found to have exceeded his instructions, nor a belief that the American Government would offer Her Majesty sufficient redress, the despatch might be read at Washington as implying that



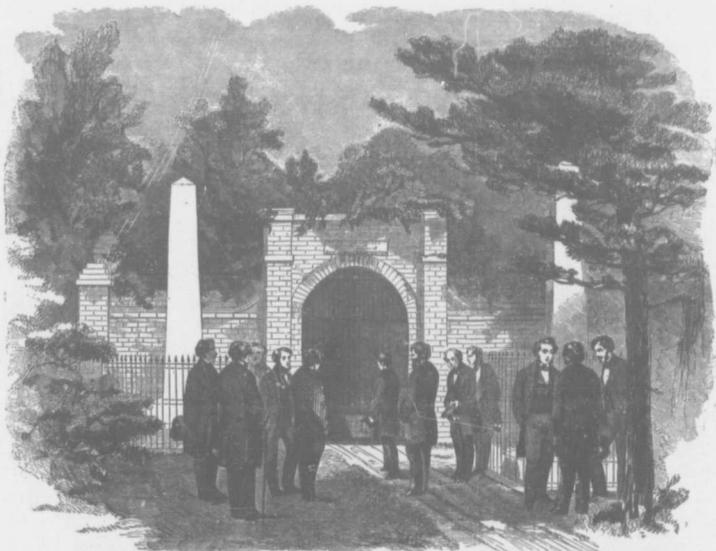
**KING EDWARD (THEN PRINCE OF WALES) AT WEST POINT IN 1860.**  
A magnificent military parade was held in his honor.



**KING EDWARD (PRINCE OF WALES) VISIT TO THE UNITED STATES, 1860.**  
A torchlight procession held in New York. The firemen passing the reviewing stand.



**KING EDWARD (PRINCE OF WALES) AT WEST POINT, 1860.**  
The soldiers passing the reviewing place on the double.



**KING EDWARD (PRINCE OF WALES) AT WASHINGTON'S TOMB, 1860.**  
The Prince insisted upon being taken to Mount Vernon to see the resting place of the famous American General.

Her Majesty's Ministers were unable to entertain either the belief or the hope. The despatch's silence on these points might operate as an offensive suggestion. On the other hand, if it were amended so as to show a disposition on the part of the British Government to take the most favorable view of the matter, the despatch would conciliate American sentiment and render it easy for the Washington Government to retire with dignity from a position of extreme embarrassment.

The Prince Consort, notwithstanding his dangerous illness, drafted a letter for the Queen "to write to Lord Russell in correction of his draft-despatch to Lord Lyons"—a letter drawn in accordance with the conclusions to which he and Her Majesty came after a night spent in careful consideration of the momentous affair. However, the Queen did not adopt this draft without amending it in several particulars. Having so amended it, she copied it with her own hand and sent the transcript to Lord Russell. A facsimile of the Prince Consort's draft-letter appears in Sir Theodore Martin's *Life of the Prince Consort*, where it is also shown how the suggestions and almost the very words of the draft-letter were adopted by the Government, and worked into a dispatch to Lord Lyons—the conciliatory despatch which afforded Mr. Secretary Seward so much relief and satisfaction, because it was "courteous and friendly,—not dictatorial and menacing." Indeed, the amended despatch was not devoid of menace, for it contained these strong and resolute words: "For the Government of the United States must be aware that the British Government could not allow such an affront to the national honor to pass without full reparation;" but these resolute words were associated with friendly avowals of the British Government's confidence that the American Government would do what was right.

Apart from its testimony to the Prince Consort's share in the production of the despatch that probably prevented war between Great Britain and the United States, Sir Theodore Martin's facsimile has claims on the student's consideration. It is an example of the way in which the Queen and her political secretary discharged one of the most important functions of their joint sovereignty. On seeing reason for dissatisfaction with a draft-despatch sent to them from the Foreign Office, they first consulted together and came to one mind respecting the changes to be made in the document. In his purely secretarial capacity, the Prince Consort then drafted the letter, setting forth their

joint conclusions, as though the opinions of the two associates were the opinions of the one constitutional sovereign. After considering this draft-note, and amending its minor details, the Queen copied it with her own hand, so that it had the appearance of being her separate and independent performance, and sent the transcript to the Minister. It remained of course with the responsible Ministers to decide to what extent they should adopt the suggestions of the note. In some cases the Cabinet declined to act in accordance with Her Majesty's recommendations. But usually they yielded to her judgment; and after doing so on momentous questions like the grave question of peace or war with America, it has again and again happened that they had occasion to congratulate themselves on taking her wise and dispassionate counsel.

Moreover, the facsimile of the joint-draft given to the world in Sir Theodore Martin's book is peculiarly interesting as a memorial of the last piece of work done by the Prince Consort for the advantage of his adopted country—for the advantage of the people whom he served so faithfully, whilst some of his fellow-countrymen were quick to suspect his integrity.

## CHAPTER XIV

### QUEEN VICTORIA AS A WOMAN

Personality of Her Majesty—Traits that Appealed to Her Subjects and Won Her Many Loyal Supporters—Her Love for Animals—Domestic Habits—Fondness for Outdoor Life—Some of Her Homes and Their Distinguishing Features—Love for Gardening Encouraged—Woman of Remarkable Memory—Passed Much of Her Time in Reading—Some of Her Favorite Books—Death of the Prince Consort.

NOTHING could give a better idea of women's conception of the character of Queen Victoria, and no higher compliment be paid than the language used by a delegation of Japanese women who, in presenting a Jubilee gift to the Queen said:

"Truly she must be a great 'Lady King'; may she live on an unshaken throne yet another fifty years, and after that the perpetual bliss!"

When one pauses to study the personal character of the Queen, and the attributes which made her beloved at home and revered abroad, they are to be summed up in one simple phrase—she was a good woman. Not faultless, certainly; the charming wilfulness of the child had a survival in maturer age. Strong and passionate in her attachments, the Queen could be, in her young days, quick and hasty even with those whom she loved best; but shallowness was no part of her nature, neither did she harbor resentment. Absolute truthfulness and sincerity were the qualities which dominated her character, and also gratitude towards those who served her faithfully, be they great Ministers of State or humble servants. It was a part of the nobleness of her disposition that she did not assume that she had a right to special attention because of her high position.

An utter detestation of shams was another of Her Majesty's char-

acteristics, shown by the fact that those who obtained her greatest confidence were honest, even to bluntness. She liked to get at the root and reality of things, and the time-server stood no chance before her keen scrutiny. Her fondness for her faithful Highlanders became almost a proverb, and she was never so happy as when talking with the old folks at Balmoral without form or ceremony, and much of her love for her Scottish home may be attributed to the fact that there she could throw off the restraints of royalty more thoroughly than in any other place. She was an exemplary landowner, and erected schools, model cottages, established a free library, and provided a trained sick nurse for the tenants at Balmoral. To her cottagers at Osborne she was also ever the friend in time of need; and when she erected almshouses on her estate for the use of poor old women, she retained one tiny room for herself, thus, as it were, becoming an alms-woman herself and keeping her poorer neighbors company. In matters of religion the Queen showed herself singularly free from prejudice. At Balmoral she always worshipped according to the simple style of the Scottish Church and partook of its rites in communion, while she chose for her chief spiritual guides Dr. Norman Macleod and Principal Tulloch. In England the service in her private chapels was the simplest form of the Episcopalian Church, and her close friendship with Dean Stanley would point to the fact that she inclined to the broader school of thought, and thought more of deeds than of creeds. She ever set a good example in Sabbath observance; and many years ago, when it came to her knowledge that tradespeople were employed to bring provisions to Buckingham Palace on Sunday morning, she at once ordered that no eatables were to be brought into the Palace on Sunday.

The Queen was fond of quoting the saying of Schopenhauer, "If it were not for the honest faces of dogs, we should forget the very existence of sincerity;" and from her childhood she always had dogs about her. Her earliest favorite, "Dash," a black-and-tan spaniel, was her constant companion when, as the Princess Victoria, she took her morning walk in Kensington Gardens, and his joyous bark was the first welcome she received on her return to Buckingham Palace from her coronation. "Looty," a lovely silken, long-haired dog brought by a British officer from China, was a later favorite. When the Summer Palace at Peking was burning, this little dog was discovered curled up amongst soft shawls and rugs in one of the wardrobes, and the officer

who rescued him and brought him to England as a present to the Queen gave him the significant name of "Looty." A picture of him by Mr. F. W. Reyl was exhibited in the Royal Academy many years ago. Her Majesty had a special fondness for collies, and among these faithful animals "Noble" and "Sharp" were for many years chief favorites, and always traveled with her to and from Balmoral. "Noble," she writes in her diary, "is the most biddable dog I ever saw. He will hold a piece of cake in his mouth without eating it, until he may. If he thinks we are not pleased with him, he puts out his paws and begs in such an affectionate way." A beautiful collie named "Darnley II." was for many years Her Majesty's chief pet. He had a special "cottage" of his own, apart from the kennels of the other dogs. In their beautiful homes in the grounds of Windsor Castle were skyes, collies, pugs, and dachs, in great variety; but the Queen's particular pride were her Italian "Spitzes," a breed of beautiful buff-colored dogs which she was the first to introduce into England. "Marco," with his lovely white coat and almost human intelligence, was another chief favorite with his royal mistress.

Her Majesty in her younger days was one of the most accomplished horse-women of her time, and her ponies had an almost equal share of attention with her dogs. "Jessie" was her favorite riding mare for years, and carried her through many a Highland expedition; then there were two Shetland ponies, and "Flora" and "Alma," presented by King Victor Emmanuel, and a gray Arab, a present from the Thakore of Morvi. The royal mews at Windsor cover an extent of four acres and have accommodation for one hundred horses. Her harness-horses were nearly all of them gray, and those for the broughams were dark chestnut. But specially proud was the Queen of her twelve cream-colored horses, with long, silky tails nearly touching the ground. Their ancestors took the girl Queen to her coronation, and the stock was always kept up for Her Majesty's use on State occasions.

An amusing little favorite of the Queen was "Picco," which she used to drive in a pony carriage some years ago. He was a Sardinian pony, presented by the King of that country, and was only forty-four inches high. That charming naturalist, Frank Buckland, has given an amusing account of his attempts to sketch this fussy, nervous little fellow, who was highly indignant at having his measurements taken. The Queen was greatly diverted by the account of her pet's behavior,

for she was fond of studying the characters of the animals about her, and liked them to have their pictures taken. Bushey Park was used as a kind of home of rest for the pet horses who were no longer fit for active service. There "Picco" was sent to end his days, and, as a useful lesson in humility, he had "Alderney," a costermonger's rescued victim, given him for a companion. One day, when the Queen was driving in the Isle of Wight, she saw a costermonger savagely beating a beautiful white pony, and, stopping her carriage, she offered to buy the ill-used animal, in order to save him from his life of misery. She gave him the name of "Alderney," and promoted him to a life of ease in Bushey Park, where he doubtless entertained his aristocratic friend "Picco" with the doings of costerland.

The Queen's love for the brute creation did not limit itself to those animals who had the good fortune to be her pets. She was a warm supporter of those societies which labor to ameliorate the sufferings of animals, and viewed the modern thirst for scientific discovery by means of vivisection with apprehension. Her Majesty was a great sympathizer with that branch of the Society's work which aimed at educating the children in the board schools to a sense of kindness to dumb animals by means of prizes given for essays upon the subject.

The Queen's anxiety to protect lambs from what she conceived to be premature killing resulted in rather an amusing fiasco some years ago. She had been reading gloomy articles in the newspapers about the decrease of English sheep, and she immediately attributed it to the excessive slaughter of very young lambs, and gave orders that no lamb was to be used in the royal household. The price of the meat at once fell to fourpence a pound, and it became necessary to explain to the Queen that the consumption of lamb was not the cause of the trouble, it was a question of breeding, and she then withdrew her mandate. This little incident is but one of many which serve to show her anxiety to promote the public good by her example. Many years ago, before county councils existed for the supervision of public amusements, the Queen made her influence felt in Birmingham. At a fête in Aston Park a woman who had been forced to walk on a rotten tight-rope was dashed to pieces in a shocking manner. Such was the callousness of the committee that they permitted the festivities to proceed in spite of the dreadful occurrence. A few days later the Mayor of Birmingham was the astonished recipient of a letter from the Queen's Secretary, to

this effect: "Her Majesty cannot refrain from making known her personal feelings of horror that one of her subjects—a female—should have been sacrificed to the gratification of the demoralizing taste, unfortunately prevalent, for exhibitions attended with the greatest danger to the performers. - If any proof were wanting that such exhibitions are demoralizing, it would be found in the decision arrived at to continue the festivities, the hilarity, and the sports of the occasion after an event so melancholy. The Queen trusts that the Mayor, in common with the townspeople of Birmingham, will use his influence to prevent in future the degradation by such exhibitions of the park which she and the beloved Prince Consort opened for the rational recreation of the people."

In the early days of railway traveling the Queen, who, with characteristic fearlessness, had been one of the first to trust to the "steam demon," was very active in bringing pressure to bear upon the railway companies to induce them to take greater precaution for the protection of passengers. It was she who, in conjunction with the Prince Consort, put an end in England to the barbarous custom of dueling.

To-day, now that legislation has become so much more humanitarian in its scope than it was forty or fifty years ago, one is apt to lose sight of the immense influence of royal example. In the good old days the chief restraint on social customs was fashion. As was the Court, so were the people. Probably no English monarch did more for the purification of society and for the elevation of a simple domestic life than Victoria. If great ladies to-day prefer to spend their leisure hours in the support of pet philanthropies instead of the excitement of lotteries, was it not the Queen who set the vogue by associating her great name with schemes of beneficence? She was a visitor in the wards of England's hospitals long before ladies of birth and social position took up such work to any extent. That philanthropy is fashionable in London to-day, is due to influence coming from the throne and permeating all classes of society. All the Queen's daughters, and indeed daughters-in-law also, are women who delight in good works; and although they owe much of their impetus in that direction to the Prince Consort, it was the Queen who gave her children such an admirable father. Her Majesty chose her husband for his good qualities, and nothing but her sanction and support made it possible for him to carry through his schemes. The nation was at one time barely respectful to

him, and did not awaken to a full appreciation of his merits until it was too late. But for the Queen, Prince Albert might have occupied no better a position in the country than did the insignificant husband of Queen Anne.

Another of Her Majesty's characteristics which influenced the national life of her own sex was the Queen's love of fresh air and outdoor exercise. There is a connection between the sovereign taking her breakfast in a tent on the lawn and spending many hours of each day driving, whatever the weather may be, and the fine, healthy, well-developed girl of the period swinging her tennis racket, playing hockey, and boating and cycling. When the Queen was young such things were not, and the mammas of that time were probably shocked when they first heard, fifty and more years ago, of Her Majesty going deer-stalking with her husband for nine hours at a stretch, undertaking perilous mountain expeditions, and walking about in the wilds of Balmoral with a hood drawn over her bonnet to protect her face from the rain. She was fond, too, of taking an early walk before breakfast; and on one occasion, when paying a visit to Blair Athole, she set out alone early one morning before any one was about, and wandered so far—beguiled by the fresh autumn air—that she lost her way, and was obliged to appeal to some reapers whom she saw working in a field to show her the way back. She always encouraged her daughters to take plenty of outdoor exercise, and they were expert skaters at a time when the pastime was an uncommon one for ladies. Princess Alice was a particularly graceful skater, and after her marriage found that she was nearly the only lady in Darmstadt who could skate.

The Queen gave her countenance to ladies riding the tricycle at a very early stage of the introduction of that machine. It was while taking her favorite drive along the Newport Road in the Isle of Wight that she for the first time saw a lady riding a tricycle, and she was so much pleased that she ordered two machines to be sent to Osborne for some of her ladies to learn to ride upon. When the more expeditious bicycle came into use, Her Majesty looked askance for a time at ladies using it; but eventually she took the greatest delight in watching the merry cycling parties of princesses which started daily from Balmoral in the autumn, and she enjoyed many of her hearty laughs at those who were in the learner's stage, and had not mastered the mystery of maintaining the balance. That latest innovation in the way of vehicles

—the motor-car—was regarded by the Queen with special interest, for when she was a girl there was an effort made to introduce coaches run by steam on to the roads, but the public did not take to the idea of these horseless carriages, and so they dropped out of existence, and "Jarvey" won the day. On at least one occasion Her Majesty rode in one: it was when she was about twelve years of age. With her mother, the Duchess of Kent, she had been to visit His Majesty King George IV. at the Royal Lodge, and they made the return journey from Windsor to London in a steam coach.

In her attitude to modern inventions the Queen showed herself ready to accept new ideas, but it is said that she did not take to the electric light, and would not have it introduced into the royal palaces. At Balmoral she had the rooms lighted by candles, and burned wood fires, as she found this old-fashioned style cosier, and it reminded her of her young days. The Queen first adopted gas in 1854, when it was used to light the new ball-room at Buckingham Palace on the occasion of the first visit of Napoleon and the Empress Eugénie to this country. The ceiling of the room was decorated in various colors to enable Her Majesty to form an idea of the effect of the new illuminant. She and the Prince Consort were so pleased with it that they shortly afterwards introduced it into Windsor Castle. Probably the Queen thought that to witness one entire revolution in the way of domestic lighting was enough in a lifetime, and left the adoption of the electric light to younger people.

The early British custom of erecting cairns, or heaps of stones, to commemorate events was one greatly in favor with the Queen. The first royal cairn was erected when she took possession of Balmoral, and the estate is now quite rich in these unique memorials, there being one to commemorate the Prince Consort's death and the marriages of each of her children. One might say that Her Majesty had a passion for having memorials of her domestic joys and sorrows, and she was most punctilious in the observance of anniversaries. She kept her own birthday, and had a birthday cake like other people, and was keenly appreciative of the presents which were sent to her by every member of her family, even to the youngest branches. The Prince Consort's birthday was also observed, and his health drunk in silence.

After her great bereavement her mind naturally dwelt much on death observances, and she herself drew up a complete code of direc-

tions for the arrangement of royal funerals and layings out. Different shrouds are directed to be used for the male and female members of the family, also for the married and unmarried; and female members of the royal family abroad are to be represented by one of their own sex. When the Duchess of Cambridge died in 1889, the Queen insisted that the funeral should be in semi-State, although the aged Duchess had herself desired to be buried quite privately. She was one of the few left who had known the Queen in the heyday of her youth and had really loved and cared for her, and Her Majesty was determined that her much-revered aunt should be buried with the observances due to her high birth as well as to her excellent character. The apartments used by deceased royalties in the Queen's palaces and houses were kept locked up. Those of Princess Charlotte at Claremont were preserved as she left them for more than seventy years. Prince Albert's private rooms at Windsor, Osborne, and Balmoral, and the Duchess of Kent's at Frogmore, also remained undisturbed during the Queen's life, and she testified her special esteem for John Brown by directing that the rooms which he used at Windsor Castle are to be kept sacred to his memory. Her Majesty had a great objection to embalming, and prohibited it with regard to royal persons, unless the circumstances were very exceptional. After the sad death of the Prince Imperial at the hands of the Zulus, and the impossibility there was of preserving his body for the Empress to take a last look at it, the Queen so far relaxed her regulations as to permit the various accessories for embalming being taken out when one of the royal family undertook foreign service. The wisdom of this arrangement was sadly seen in the case of Prince Henry of Battenberg.

Her Majesty advocated absolute retirement for a time in the case of bereaved people, and the most lugubrious signs of outward mourning. It would seem, also, that she did not favor the remarriage of widows, judging from the significant fact that not one of the royal widows, be she young or be she middle-aged, was provided with a second husband. In the case of widowers Her Majesty's strictures were not so severe.

She instituted several changes with regard to royal weddings. She herself set the example of being married in the morning, royal marriages having formerly been celebrated in the evening. It was not customary in former reigns for royalties to retire for a honeymoon; His Majesty King George III. remained at St. James' and held levees

immediately after his marriage. The Queen and Prince Albert had a brief honeymoon of two days at Windsor; then the Duchess of Kent and all the Court came flocking down to escort the royal pair back to a round of functions and festivities in London. Even that very young bride the Princess Royal had, like her mother, only two days of absolute retirement. Since that the royal honeymoons have been gradually increasing in length, and the latest bride, Princess Maud, had a whole week of seclusion, and then it was only broken in upon by a visit from her mother and sister. The custom of brides mingling myrtle with their orange blossoms was a fashion introduced by the Queen.

In matters of Court etiquette Her Majesty was punctilious to a degree, and her memory for pedigrees, as for faces, was unrivalled. A story is told by a Court lady that a question arose at the royal table between herself and Lord Beaconsfield as to the genealogy of some obscure Italian duke who had suddenly come into notice. No one could tell who he was. "There is one person who could give the information," said Lord Beaconsfield, "and that is the Queen." He took the first opportunity of asking the question. "The Duca di ——?" replied Her Majesty. "Oh yes, I remember perfectly," and she forthwith gave a full history of his family. Prime Ministers of modern times sometimes found the Queen's remarkable memory a little embarrassing, as in discussion on political questions she would confront them with the views of Peel or Palmerston, or with the advice given her by Lord Melbourne in the first year of her reign; and it is reported that Lord Salisbury was once driven to delicately hint that there was a difference between the state of affairs in '37 and '87.

Her Majesty was always very strict with regard to regulations for Court dress. All ladies, of whatever age, were required to appear in bodices with low necks and short sleeves. Plumes had to be worn standing erect from the back of the head; no modification was permitted. When a lady who formerly reigned as a society beauty and afterwards was a theatrical star was to be presented, she arranged her Court head-dress in quite an artistic manner, pinning down the feathers upon her lovely hair in a most becoming manner. All went well until she passed before the Court functionary preparatory to making the *entrée*; then she was ordered to remove the pins, as no lady was permitted to enter the presence except with her plumes erect.

It had always been the practice to forbid the attendance at draw-

ing-rooms of ladies divorced, even though it was for no fault of their own; but the Queen, with her admirable sense of justice, came to the conclusion that this was scarcely fair, and decided that a lady of blameless life ought not to be excluded from Court by reason of her husband's misdeeds. The matter was brought before the Cabinet some years ago, but allowed to drop without its being decided. The question was revived in 1889, and it was arranged that ladies debarred by divorce might make special application for admission to Court to the Queen herself, who decided on the merit of each case, after having had the report of the trial laid before her. There is a record of one lady who had obtained divorces from two husbands in succession gaining the Queen's permission to be presented on her third marriage.

To one so fond of outdoor life and the beauties of nature as was Her Majesty, flowers were naturally a special delight, and she preferred to see them growing rather than when used for indoor decoration. In the grounds at Osborne there was a flower-bed specially planted for the Queen's pleasure with pinks and carnations, as she was very fond of these old-fashioned flowers, and frequently took tea on a spot near to the bed. During her drives from Osborne to Newport she had noticed the lovely gardens and houses belonging to Mr. Nunn, the famous manufacturer of the lace called by his name, and one day expressed a wish to see over them. Ever afterwards a basket of Mr. Nunn's choicest blooms was sent daily to the Queen when she was at Osborne, and the gift gave her the greatest pleasure. At the time of the Jubilee a loyal gentleman suggested the wearing of the Queen's favorite flower as a badge, and wrote to Sir Henry Ponsonby to inquire what it was. Her Majesty replied that in summer she preferred the rose to any other flower. Probably it is the sweet and delicate odor of the national flower as well as its beauty which pleased the Queen, as she greatly disliked strong perfumes.

Speaking of scents, one is reminded that Her Majesty had such a dislike to the smell of cigars and tobacco that smoking was for many years prohibited in Windsor Castle, a restriction in which the Prince Consort fully concurred. Cards requesting that gentlemen would not smoke were neatly framed and hung in the rooms of the lords-in-waiting and equerries of the royal suite, and the servants and workpeople were forbidden to smoke inside the Castle. In later years no such rigid restriction existed, which is attributed to the influence of John Brown,

who liked his pipe, and, being as canny as he was faithful, persuaded the Queen a little tobacco smoke was "no bad thing to have about a hoose."

A notable figure in the Queen's married life was that trusted friend and adviser, Baron Stockmar, who for seventeen years moved quietly in the background of the Court. He was an army physician who became attached to the suite of Prince Leopold, the Queen's uncle, and was with him at Claremont when his young wife, the Princess Charlotte, died. Later on he accompanied Prince Leopold when he became King of Belgium. Upon the Queen's accession, Uncle Leopold despatched the trusted Stockmar to England to watch over the welfare of his niece. It was not, however, until after the Queen's marriage that he became a permanent figure in her household. What "the Duke" was to the nation, "the Baron" became to the Court, and the wags dubbed him the "Old Original." He was a man of sterling qualities; upright, sagacious, with a vast amount of knowledge of the world, and was equally useful beside a sick-bed or at a writing-table. In the royal nursery he was a perfect oracle, and is reported to have said, "The nursery gives me more trouble than the government of a kingdom would do." Under his judicious management the delicate little Princess Royal became so fat and well that he was able to write of her, "She is as round as a barrel," and the Queen said in one of her letters, "Pussy's cheeks are on the point of bursting." The queer old German Baron was a kind of a fairy godfather to the little folks; it was to his room they ran with their latest toy, or when they wanted a story. The Princess Royal, however, was his favorite, her smart wit delighting him vastly.

The Baron was, as might be expected, a privileged person. He was permitted to sit at Her Majesty's dinner table in trousers, while other old gentlemen shivered in "shorts." Immediately the meal was over he would be seen walking off to his own room without ceremony. He never sacrificed his comfort to etiquette. When the spring came, he suddenly disappeared, without any adieux; then would follow letters of regret from his royal master and mistress, and, after spending a few months with his wife and family in his native Coburg, the Baron would return to Windsor as mysteriously as he had disappeared, and resume his rôle of chief adviser and general referee.

Balmoral, the Queen's Highland home, which was established at the pleasure of her husband, Prince Albert, was always the Queen's favorite

residence, and it was there that her pleasures were given full rein. Among the Scotch hills and the Scotch people the Queen was a woman, and she frequently met her farmer neighbors, stopping at the road crossing or wherever they chanced to pass to give a word of advice or encouragement. It was at Balmoral that Her Majesty's fondness for domestic animals, particularly cows, was indulged. She encouraged the breeding of fine cattle throughout the neighborhood, and herself kept a sleek herd, to each member of which she had given a name.

At Osborne House, the Isle of Wight, where the Queen's last illness occurred, are located the gardens in which the Prince Consort, the Queen and all their children were in former years much interested. The Prince Consort was very fond of gardening and liked particularly to get out with a hoe and trowel and do his own digging. He arranged the gardens at Osborne House so that each of his children should have his or her own garden, in which every year of their childhood something must be grown.

The Queen herself was fond of the gardens and proud of her children's efforts, which she used often to superintend. One day, so the story runs, she was watching her eldest daughter among her flowers. The Princess wore a new pair of gloves, and when the Queen noticed these she remarked: "When I was a child I always did my gardening in old gloves."

To this the Princess replied promptly: "Yes, but you were not born Princess Royal of England."

Another time when the children were busily engaged in digging turnips for the royal table someone discovered a worm in the root of the largest and finest of the basketful. There was immediately a discussion as to whether that turnip should not be thrown out. It was the Princess Alice, the youngest and favorite of them all, who settled the question by gravely remarking: "Oh, let it pass; it is such a beauty and mamma will be none the wiser when she has eaten it."

At Windsor Castle, where much of the Queen's time was perforce spent, she never felt at home; indeed she was not at all familiar with the great pile, and it is doubtful if she ever made a tour of inspection of the entire premises. More, it is safe to say that no member of the royal family since the death of the Prince Consort has been familiar with the palace, and any one of them might easily get lost in its endless corridors. The building contains more than seven hundred separate

apartments and the inventory of its furnishings fills sixty large volumes. The only two people to whom the great mansion is at all familiar are Lord Lorne, the present governor and constable, and Inspector Collman, and to them it is a life work.

The royal household is as much of an institution in England as is the royal family, and Parliament grants annually some million or more dollars to pay the salaries of its members. Although in former days the Court of England was as lavishly appointed as any in Europe, and although to-day it is not lacking in richness, the various offices of the household are far less sought after than they formerly were, and, indeed, a footman with his living to earn might better enter the service of a wealthy citizen than that of the Crown. The Queen had fifteen footmen and one sergeant footman, whose salary was \$650 a year. Formerly the sergeant footmen, or one of his six senior footmen, was often promoted to the position of page of the presence, or of a Queen's messenger, either of which positions was worth \$1,500 or \$2,000. This practice has gone the way of most of the perquisites and the office of royal footman is no longer sought after as it used to be.

Next to the Sovereign's footman, the State trumpeters are the most popular and observed of functionaries. There are eight of them under a sergeant, and they are part of the State band, which is distinct from His Majesty's band and is only called into service upon State occasions. The uniform of these musicians is gorgeous, and is said to cost \$600, but, of course, is only worn upon rare occasions and may thus be kept for many years. The salary of the sergeant is \$500 a year and of the other musicians \$200, although there are fees whenever they appear in public. A great ways up the social and ceremonial ladder are the pursuivants, heralds and kings at arms. These functionaries are of both popular and historic interest. Their costumes, which appear only upon occasions of State, are gorgeous, old-fashioned and old. They are of the greatest importance, these officers who officiate at the reading of war and peace declarations at coronation announcements, and whose solemn announcements are made over the graves of the illustrious dead. The heralds must be "gentlemen skilled in the ancient and modern languages, good historians and conversant in the genealogies of the nobility and gentry."

It is the duty of the heralds to grant coats of arms and supporters to the same to such as are authorized to bear them. When no armorial

devices belong to the persons applying for the grant the heralds invent the same and emblazon them in a manner in keeping with the house which is to bear them. For this work the heralds receive more liberal fees than fall to the majority of the royal household. The pursuivants, heralds and kings at arms are under the earl marshal of England and are now created by him. In former days, when the kings at arms were more important functionaries than they now are, they were crowned with much ceremony by the King himself. The present ceremony of enlistment, as it were, consists of the swearing in of the new officer by the earl marshal. Wine is poured from a golden cup, the title is pronounced and the king at arms is invested with a tabret of the royal arms, richly embroidered upon velvet, a collar of SS with two port-cullises of silver-gilt, a gold chain with a badge of office. The earl marshal then places upon his head the crown of a king at arms, which formerly resembled a ducal coronet, but since the restoration has been adorned with oak leaves and circumscribed according to the old custom with the words "Miserere Mei Deus Secundum Magnum Misericordiam Tuam."

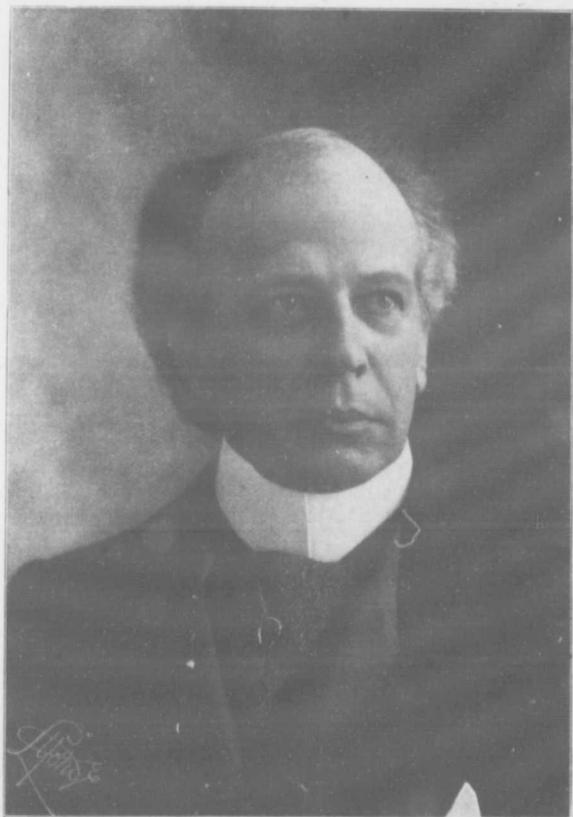
There are three of these officers, the king at arms of England, the king of the province south of Trent and the king of the northern provinces. The king at arms of England wears a mantle of crimson satin as an officer of the order and carries when in the presence of the Sovereign a scepter with the royal arms upon the top. The heralds go through a similar ceremony upon entering office, except that in their case the crowning is omitted. They are all military and civil officers and take their oath on both the Bible and the sword.

The office of earl marshal is one of the highest and oldest of the household. He is the eighth great officer of State and is the only earl who bears his title by virtue of his office. The lord steward is another of the Sovereign's high functionaries. As an emblem of his office he carries a white wand, which on State occasions, when the King is not present, is borne by a footman who walks bareheaded before the lord steward. The steward takes this symbol of power directly from the King and has no other formal grant of office. Upon the death of the reigning monarch the lord steward breaks his wand over the royal bier and his functions are at an end and all the officers of the royal household discharged. The royal household is, at the death of any sovereign, in a chaotic state resulting from the performance of this cere-



**SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD**

The Great Canadian Statesman of the Victorian Era.



SIR WILFRED LAURIER.  
Premier of Canada.

mony. The organization of the household is one of the first duties of a new ruler.

One of the picturesque features of the court of Queen Victoria was the presence upon all occasions of her two bodyguards, the one composed of pensioned colonels and majors with distinguished service records, who are known as the "gentlemen at arms," and the other made up of noncommissioned officers and known as the "yeomen of the guard." The yeomen of the guard are popularly called "beefeaters." A yeoman officer and his men act as guard and usher in the great chamber on levee days and drawing-room days, their office being to keep an open passage for the guests and to usher distinguished guests to the presence chamber. The usher stands at the head of the room leading to the presence chamber, with his guard on either side of the door. When persons of certain rank approach, one of the guards calls "Yeoman usher," to notify his captain of the approach. The usher answers by calling "Stand by," and the passage is made clear.

The captain of the yeoman is always a person of rank, a change being made with each administration. His salary is \$5,000. He is an ex-officio member of the privy council, wears, like other officers of the corps, a military uniform and carries an ebony baton tipped with gold. His lieutenant receives a salary of \$2,500 and carries a silver-tipped baton. The salary of the ensign is \$750, and he carries a baton similar to that of the lieutenant. There are also four corporals, who command in the absence of their superiors. One of them sleeps at St. James' palace to command the yeomen on duty, a thing which no other officer of the corps does, and having in this way a delegated authority which he exercises in the absence of his superior officer.

When the Queen came to the throne only three members of the guard were old soldiers, but it was her pleasure to thus distinguish the old warriors, and the guard now contains more than forty who have served in the army with distinction, and at no period has the guard had a higher social standing.

One of the most peculiar offices in the household is that known for eighty years as the Queen's champion. It is an hereditary office, and is now held by F. S. Dymoke, who will have his second opportunity of performing this duty at the coronation of King George V.

The champion of England, as is his official title, appears but once during the reign of a monarch, and that at his coronation. While the

coronation banquet is in progress, a function which has always taken place in Westminster Hall, the champion enters on horseback and clad in steel armor with visor closed. Raising his visor, he challenges all comers to deny the title of the Sovereign, and offers, if necessary, to fight them on the spot. Of course, no one is found to take up the gauntlet which he throws down. A golden goblet filled with wine is then handed him and he drinks to the health of the monarch, after which he backs his horse from the royal presence, carrying with him the goblet as his perquisite. The office of champion is said to have been established by William the Conqueror, who conferred it upon Robert De Marmion with the castle of Tamworth and the mansion of Scrivelsby. At the coronation of Richard II. the office was claimed by Sir John Dymoke, of Scrivelsby manor, and by Baldwin De Trevill of Tamworth Castle. The decision was that the office went with the manor and belonged to Sir John Dymoke, in whose family it has since remained. Should the present champion die his nearest male relative would inherit the honor.

Her Majesty was a very wealthy woman. It is not likely that her exact capital will ever be known, as no royal wills are proved at Somerset House; but there are sources of information that suffice to show that she died possessed of a very large fortune.

The annual allowance granted by Parliament to Her Majesty reached the total of \$1,925,000. Most of this sum was definitely portioned out for various requirements of the royal establishment. For example, \$862,500 was allotted to the expenses of the household, \$656,300 to salaries and retiring allowances, \$66,000 to royal bounty, alms, and special service, and \$300,000 to the Queen's privy purse, leaving an unappropriated balance of \$40,200. The Prince Consort enjoyed a separate allowance of \$150,000. In addition, each royal Prince received an independent grant as soon as he came of age, and each Princess was voted an annual income of \$20,000 on her marriage.

The presence in the British Cabinet of the Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster—an office once held by John Bright—reminds one of a most valuable appurtenance of the Crown. The office is almost entirely a sinecure, and is used to find a place for a Minister whose presence is desired in the council, but for whom no definite portfolio can be found. The duchy itself, however, is a very real thing, for its revenue has increased from \$130,000 in 1865 to \$250,000 at the present day. This

handsome appendix to the regulation royal income is derived from meads, forests, chases, and woods in thirteen counties. The duchy belonged originally to Saxon nobles who rose against the Norman conqueror, and whose estates paid the usual penalty of failure.

If even this source of income had been cut off, Her Majesty might still have held a respectable place in the list of landed proprietors. She is said to have been a most capable business woman, and her private investments, in which she was aided by the advice of Lord Cross, Lord Sidney, and Sir Arnold White, have been almost uniformly successful. The famous Osborne estate, in the Isle of Wight, is said to be five times as valuable as when it was purchased. Some property bought in 1881 for \$390,000 is said to be of the present market value of \$850,000.

The total extent of the Queen's private landed property—in addition, that is to say, to the duchy of Lancaster, and any other appurtenances of the Crown—has been figured to reach 37,372 acres, with a yearly income of from \$100,000 to \$125,000. In this area are included three very fine Scotch forests—Balmoral, Ballochbaine, and Abergeldie. The extent of moor and forest land in the total acreage largely diminishes the financial productiveness of the whole. The Claremont estate was also a private possession of Her Majesty's. Her foreign assets included a magnificent villa at Baden and land and houses at Coburg.

Bequests formed another important part of the Queen's wealth. From her husband she inherited a large part of his fortune of \$3,000,000. Perhaps the most remarkable windfall that ever came to her was the result of the economies of a miser who died in 1852, and whose will allotted the sum of \$2,500,000 to "Her Most Gracious Majesty, Queen Victoria, begging Her Majesty's most gracious acceptance of the same, for her sole use and benefit and that of her heirs." It is reported that the whole of this magnificent bequest remains untouched, so that by this time it must indeed be of enormous value.

It would be impossible to estimate the treasures Her Majesty received in the form of gifts on special occasions. The Jubilee in 1887 and the Diamond Jubilee ten years later brought her an immense number of presents from all parts of her Empire, as well as from other countries. The crown jewels at the Tower and most of the gold and silver plate at Windsor are, of course, the property of the Crown, as distinct from the individual monarch, but it has been estimated that she possesses \$2,500,000 worth of plate by private right. Her personal

collections included numerous and valuable items in the form of jewelry, pictures, statuary, bronzes, carvings, china, and laces.

Queen Victoria's shrewd judgment as an investor was matched by her excellent management of her household, which was by no means left entirely to the control of her officers. There was no stint in hospitality, but, at the same time, the most gorgeous entertainments given to foreign royalties never led to an appeal to Parliament for a special subvention.

The one great blow which befell Queen Victoria, and from which she never fully recovered, was the death of the Prince Consort which occurred on December 14th, 1861. Few married couples were more devoted, more loyal, or more deeply attached to each other. Their married life was an ideal one.

There is a melancholy interest attached to all the details connected with the sickness and death of the Prince Consort. The grim destroyer often strikes waywardly; those who desire to live are taken, and those who are ready for death are left. But in the case of the Prince death found him ready; he was perfectly prepared for the end. It is said that not long before his fatal illness he said to the Queen: "I do not cling to life. You do; but I set no store by it. If I knew those I love were well cared for, I should be quite ready to die to-morrow." It has never been accurately ascertained how the fever under which he sank originated; but it is strongly surmised that the first predisposing cause was the Prince's visit to Sandhurst on the 22nd of November. He went to inspect the buildings for the new Staff College and Military Academy, and as the day was one of incessant rain, he suffered from exposure and fatigue. Next day came the distressing news of the death of the young King of Portugal, and other members of his family, from malignant typhoid fever; and this intelligence weighed heavily upon the Prince's spirits.

On the 24th, which was Sunday, the Prince complained of being full of rheumatic pains, and wrote in his diary that he had scarcely closed his eyes for the past fortnight. Next morning, although the weather was cold and stormy, he journeyed to Cambridge to visit the Prince of Wales. He still got worse; and political questions which grew out of the Civil War then in progress in the United States were a source of great anxiety.

The end came on December 14th, 1861, after an illness of a little less than two weeks.

Queen Victoria kneeling at the death-bed of her "dear lord and master," as she ever called the Prince Consort, will remain one of the most pathetic scenes in the history of Great Britain. Queen she remained to the end, in spite of her woman's anguish. When the last sigh was heaved, and the spirit of her beloved had fled, she gently loosed the hand which she had held as he passed through the valley of the shadow of death, saw the lids closed over the eyes which to the last had turned their love-light upon her, rose from the bedside, thanked the physicians for their skill and attention, spoke some soothing words to her orphaned children sobbing around the bed, and, walking from the room calm and erect, sought the solitude of her chamber, and went through her Gethsemane alone.

Away in the city the great bell of St. Paul's tolled the sad tidings through the midnight air, and next morning—Sunday—it seemed that a pall had fallen over the land, and there was scarce a dry eye in the churches when the Prince Consort's name was significantly omitted from the Litany, and the ministers impressively paused in the prayer for "the fatherless children and widows, and all that are desolate and oppressed." To many, indeed, this was the first intimation of the great loss which the monarch and the country had sustained. As the awe-struck worshippers dispersed they gathered in little knots, and spoke in whispers of the grief-stricken wife at Royal Windsor, recalled her joy-days, when, gay as a lark, she had entered the Abbey on her coronation day, or walked from the altar a proud and happy bride, and again had hung with a mother's love over the cradle of her little ones; and now, in the heyday of life and happiness she was a widowed Queen, more desolate by reason of her exalted position than any woman in the land, similarly bereft. That angel of comfort, Princess Alice, whose lovely character all the world reveres, was the support of her mother in this time of sorrow. She was aided in her ministrations by Lady Augusta Bruce (afterwards the wife of Dean Stanley), who had been the beloved friend and attendant of the Duchess of Kent in her last years; and by that other dear friend of the Queen, the Duchess of Sutherland, herself but lately a widow, who was specially summoned by her royal mistress to stay with her at this time of bereavement. Anxious days and nights were passed by these devoted ladies in the Queen's

room, for the reaction from the enforced restraint had been so great that Her Majesty was completely prostrated, and her pulse became so weak at one time that death appeared imminent. It is scarcely realized to-day how near the country was to a double tragedy, and when the tidings were flashed through the land that at last the Queen had obtained some hours' sleep it seemed like the joy-bells succeeding the funeral peal. The feelings of the people were beautifully expressed by Mrs. Crosland in her poem:

"Sleep, for the night is round thee spread,  
Thou daughter of a line of kings;  
Sleep, widowed Queen, while angels' wings  
Make canopy above thy head!

"Sleep, while a million prayers rise up  
To Him who knew all earthly sorrow,  
That day by day each soft to-morrow  
May melt the bitter from thy cup."

When the first agony of her grief was over, the Queen summoned her children around her, and told them that, though she felt crushed by her loss, she knew what her position demanded, and asked them to help her in fulfilling her duty to the country and to them. Little Prince Leopold, the delicate one of the Queen's bairns, who was at this time at Cannes for his health, when told that his father was dead, cried piteously, "Do take me to my mamma;" and that old-fashioned little tot, Baby Beatrice, would climb on her mother's knee to look at "mamma's sad cap." Fearing the worst consequences should Her Majesty have another relapse, the physicians were urgent that she should leave Windsor before the funeral took place; but the Queen cried bitterly at the suggestion, saying that her subjects never left their homes or the remains of their dear ones at such times, and why should she. It was only when Princess Alice represented to her that the younger children might suffer if they remained in the fever-tainted Castle that she consented to go with them to Osborne. Before leaving she drove to Frogmore, where only ten months before she laid to rest her devoted mother, and walking round the gardens on the arm of Princess Alice, chose a bright sunny spot to bury her dead. The same feeling which led the Queen to create homes of her own, apart from the royal palaces, prompted her to have a family burying-place. With a truly democratic

spirit, Her Majesty preserved her own individuality, and declined to be considered a mere royalty, whose affairs were to be regulated by the State, and whose body must lie in a cold and dreary royal vault, along with kings and queens for whom she cared nothing at all. When the sad time came, England's greatest monarch lay beside her mother and husband in the beautiful God's acre of her own choosing. The funeral of the Prince Consort took place, with the honors befitting so great and good a Prince, on the 23d of December, 1861, the coffin being temporarily placed at the entrance to St. George's Chapel, Windsor, until the beautiful mausoleum had been built at Frogmore; upon the lid were laid wreaths of green moss and violets, made by the Queen and Princess Alice. The unmistakable reality of the sorrow at the funeral was very striking, and was manifested, not only by the heartbroken sobs of the young Princes, but by the tears of veteran statesmen and ambassadors mingling with those who were of royal kin. Though there can be no doubt that the Prince had won for himself a place in the hearts of those present, one feels that the tears flowed as much in sympathy for her who sorrowed as for him who was gone. In reading the letters and memoirs of courtiers of this period, it is evident that they felt that the Queen had well-nigh received her death-blow; all speak of her calm, pathetic sorrow being heartbreaking to witness. Amongst others, Lord Shaftesbury writes at this time: "The desolation of the Queen's heart and life, the death-blow to her happiness on earth! God in His mercy sustain and comfort! The disruption of domestic existence, unprecedented in royal history, the painful withdrawal of a prop, the removal of a counsellor, a friend in all public and private affairs, the sorrows she has, the troubles that await her—all rend my heart as though the suffering were my own."

Her Majesty spent the first three months of her widowhood in absolute retirement at Osborne, where she was greatly comforted by her beloved half-sister, the Princess Hohenlohe, who had hastened from Germany to her side. The Princess told Dean Stanley that the Queen found "her only comfort in the belief that her husband's spirit was close beside her—for he had promised her that it should be so;" and she further related that the Queen would go each morning to visit the cows on the Prince's model farm, because he used to do it, and she fancied the gentle creatures would miss him. King Leopold of Belgium, ever Her Majesty's support and counsellor, as he had been that of her widowed

mother, was also at Osborne at this time; but even with near and trusted relations certain reserve and etiquette had to be observed by the Queen, and one can understand the bitterness of her cry, "There is no one left to call me 'Victoria' now." Mother and husband had both been taken within a year, and the old royal family, those elderly aunts and uncles who had been about her in her youth, were passing one by one into the silent land. The Prince of Wales was not of an age to take any responsible position, and shortly after his father's death set out, in accordance with the Prince Consort's plans, which the Queen would not have put on one side, for a prolonged tour in the East, accompanied by Arthur Penrhyn Stanley (Dean of Westminster). The Queen's eldest daughter was bound by the ties of her German home, and it was therefore upon Princess Alice that everything devolved during those first terrible weeks. The nation has never forgotten the tact and judgment in dealing with Ministers and officials, in the Queen's place, shown by this young girl of eighteen, and her remarkable conduct called forth a special article in the Times.

The advocates of modern funeral reform might complain that Her Majesty was too punctilious in her outward signs of mourning; but, as she once playfully said to Lord Melbourne in her young days, "What is the use of being a queen if you cannot do as you like?" It is said that she refused to sign a commission because the paper was not bordered with black; and we know that for at least eight years after the Prince Consort's death the royal servants wore a band of crepe upon the left arm, while in her own attire Her Majesty never, throughout the succeeding years of her widowhood, wore any but mourning colors.

Gradually the sovereign began to evince a renewed interest in State affairs, and the Princess Alice was made the principal medium of communication between her and her Ministers. On May 1 the International Exhibition was opened, amid much pomp and ceremony. In his inauguration ode, the poet laureate thus happily recalled Prince Albert's deep interest in these peaceful triumphs of art and commerce:

"O, silent father of our kings to be,  
Mourned in this golden hour of jubilee,  
For this, for all, we weep our thanks to thee!"

The marriage of Princess Alice to Prince Louis of Hesse, which had been delayed by the Prince Consort's death, took place at Osborne on

July 1, the ceremony being of a private character. The Archbishop of York officiated; and the Queen attended in deep mourning, and without a vestige of state. In August the court went to Balmoral; and, on the 21st of that month, the Queen drove in a little carriage to cooperate with six of her children in laying the foundation of a cairn in memory of the Prince Consort,—the cairn, forty feet wide and thirty-five feet high, that, overlooking the valley, reminds wayfarers of a lofty nature and noble life. In the following month the Queen went to Belgium and Germany, taking with her those of her children who were under her personal control. It was at this time that Her Majesty first met the Princess Alexandra of Denmark, who was soon to become the Princess of Wales. On December 18, the fourth day after the first anniversary of his death, the body of the Prince Consort was removed from St. George's Chapel, in the presence of the Prince of Wales, Prince Arthur, Prince Leopold, and Prince Louis of Hesse, and placed in the mausoleum at Frogmore, the royal tomb erected by Her Majesty at a cost of more than £200,000, paid out of her privy purse.

On March 10, 1863, the Queen witnessed from the royal closet the brilliant celebration of the Prince of Wales' wedding with the Princess Alexandra of Denmark in St. George's Chapel at Windsor Castle, and in her widow's dress received the bridal pair at the entrance of the castle, on their return from the ceremony at the chapel. An event that stirred Her Majesty's heart no less deeply than the wedding of her son took place on Easter Sunday, April 5. On that day the Princess Alice, who had been staying in England since the middle of the preceding November, gave birth to her first-born child at Windsor Castle.

On May 9 Her Majesty paid a long visit to the military hospital at Netley, the foundation-stone of which she laid seven years before. On that occasion she had been accompanied by the Prince Consort, who took great interest in the Hospital, and afterwards visited it many times. This later visit by the Queen was strictly private. Before she went into the hospital, Her Majesty went first to view the foundation-stone. She bore the visit firmly, though she was evidently moved by painful reminiscences. Subsequently she went through a great many of the wards. In one ward an old soldier from India lay nearly at the point of death. When the Queen had spoken to him, he said: "I thank God that He has allowed me to live long enough to see your Majesty with my own eyes." The Queen and the Princess Alice were much

touched by his speech, which evidently came from the heart. As Her Majesty passed along, the corridors were thronged with Indian invalids, fine old soldiers, bearded and bronzed, some of whom were overcome with emotion at the kindly recognition of their sovereign. The women's quarters were next visited, and altogether the Queen walked over several miles of ground. Wherever she went her royal and womanly bearing deeply affected all who were honored by her kindly notice and attention.

Her Majesty paid a visit to Belgium and Germany in August and September, being accompanied by the Princesses Helena and Beatrice and Princes Alfred and Leopold. The royal party crossed over from Greenhithe to Antwerp in the Victoria and Albert. The King of the Belgians received the Queen and her children at Scharbeck, and drove with them to Laeken. From thence the royal party traveled to the Castle of Rosenau, near Coburg, where Her Majesty made a considerable stay, and where she was joined by the Crown Prince and Princess of Prussia, and Prince and Princess Louis of Hesse. Though shattered in health, the Queen received visits from the King of Prussia and the Emperor of Austria. Leaving Rosenau on the 7th of September, the Queen spent a day with her daughter, the Princess Alice, and her family, at Kranichstein, near Darmstadt, and then returned to England.

The following month Her Majesty was again at Balmoral, where she erected the Cairn to the Prince Consort on the Craig Lowrigan. "I and my poor six orphans," she writes, "all placed stones on it, and our initials, as well as those of the three absent ones." Below the inscription is the beautiful motto from the Apocrypha chosen by the Princess Royal:

"He being made perfect in a short time fulfilled a long time;  
For his soul pleased the Lord.  
Therefore hastened He to take him away from among the wicked."

During the first years of her widowhood the Queen could not bear to listen to music, still less to take part in its performance, which had hitherto been such a delight to her; neither did she feel able to amuse herself with her favorite pastime of sketching. Mr. Leitch, the artist, who was drawing-master to the Queen and royal family for twenty-two years, describes in a letter to his mother the sadly altered life at Balmoral at this period. He writes: "The Queen is still the kind, good,

gracious lady that she always was; but I need hardly tell you that there is a change. Indeed the whole place is changed. Everything very quiet and still. How different from my first visit here—the joyous bustle in the morning when the Prince went out; the Highland ponies and the dogs; the gillies and the pipers coming home; the Queen and her ladies going out to meet them; and the merry time afterwards; the torchlight sword dances on the green, and the servants' ball closing."

An alarming accident happened to the Queen on the 7th of October, as she was returning with the Princesses Alice and Helena from an expedition to Altnaguihasac. The usual coachman, Smith, was driving the royal party, but after proceeding about two miles in the darkness, though along a good road, the carriage turned over on its side, and all the occupants were precipitated to the ground. Her Majesty came down very hard, with her face upon the ground. Both horses were also down, and the scene was one of danger and anxiety. John Brown called out in despair, "The Lord Almighty have mercy on us! Who did ever see the like of this before? I thought you were all killed." The Princesses were entangled by their clothing, but were eventually released without injury. The traces of the carriage were cut, and the horses got up unhurt. The ladies then sat down in the carriage, covered with plaids. The Queen's face was a good deal bruised and swollen, and a little claret was all that could be got to bathe it with. After sitting for some half hour in the dark, a servant who had gone on before with the ponies, feeling alarmed lest a disaster should have occurred, returned to the spot with the ponies. The Queen and her daughters then rode home. No one at Balmoral knew what had happened, but Her Majesty told her sons-in-law, the Crown Prince of Prussia and Prince Louis of Hesse, who had long been awaiting the arrival of the party.

A few days afterwards the Queen went to Aberdeen to unveil the statue of the Prince Consort. She has left on record how terribly nervous she was, and that she longed not to have to go through the ordeal. Her Majesty was accompanied by the Crown Prince and Princess of Prussia, Prince and Princess Louis of Hesse, Princesses Helena and Louise and Princes Arthur and Leopold. The day was very wet. There was a long, sad, and melancholy procession through the crowded streets of Aberdeen, where all were kindly, yet where all were silent. The Queen trembled during the ceremony, which was the first she had attended in public since her husband's death. An address was presented, and Her

Majesty knighted the Provost, a reply being afterwards forwarded to the address. The Prince's statue, by Marochetti, was considered to be very faithful and lifelike. After it had been unveiled, the Queen, who appeared much depressed, scanned it for some time narrowly.

On the 14th of December, the anniversary of the Prince's death, the Queen, accompanied by all the members of the royal family, proceeded at an early hour from Windsor Castle to the Royal Mausoleum at Frogmore, where a devotional service was held. This was afterward observed as an annual custom, and all the members of the household, including the servants, were likewise permitted to pay their tribute of respect to the memory of the Prince. This wonderfully beautiful tomb, as the Princess Alice described it, with all its elaborate decorations, was erected at a cost of upwards of £200,000, which was entirely defrayed from Her Majesty's privy purse.

A joyful but unexpected event occurred at Frogmore on the 8th of January, 1864, when the Princess of Wales was prematurely confined of a son, Prince Albert Victor. There was no nurse in attendance, and no preparation had been made for the advent of "the little stranger," who had not been expected until March. The Queen was immediately apprised of the happy news of the birth of a direct heir to the Crown. The Prince was christened at Buckingham Palace on the first anniversary of his parents' marriage. The Princess of Wales made a speedy recovery, and congratulations poured in upon the Prince and Princess, and also upon the Queen, on the birth of the infant Prince.

Her Majesty's birthday was kept in May, 1864, with all the old tokens of state and rejoicing, an event which had not been observed since 1861. There were the usual salutes from the Tower and the Park, and a grand review of the household troops on the parade behind the Horse Guards. In the following August, on her way to Balmoral, the Queen inaugurated a statue of the Prince Consort at Perth. She was accompanied on this occasion by several members of her family, and by the Duke and Duchess of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. In the following year, Prince Alfred, on attaining his majority, was formally adopted by the Duke of Saxe-Coburg as his heir.

On the 1st of January, 1865, the Queen once more manifested her solicitude for her subjects by causing a letter to be written to the directors of the leading railway companies, calling attention to the increasing number of accidents which had lately occurred on various lines of rail-

road. "It is not for her own safety," wrote Sir Charles Phipps, "that the Queen has wished to provide in thus calling the attention of the company to the late disasters; Her Majesty is aware that when she travels extraordinary precautions are taken; but it is on account of her family, and those traveling upon her service, and of the people generally, that she expresses the hope that the same security may be insured for all as is so carefully provided for herself. The Queen hopes it is unnecessary for her to recall to the recollection of the railway directors the heavy responsibility which they have assumed since they have succeeded in securing the monopoly of the means of traveling of almost the entire population of the country." This letter received from the press and from the directors of the various railway companies the attention which its importance deserved.

Her Majesty visited the Consumption Hospital at Brompton on the 14th of March, going through the four galleries called respectively the "Victoria," the "Albert," the "Foullis," and the "Jenny Lind." She entered many of the wards, speaking to several of the bed-ridden patients, and bestowing kindly smiles and sympathizing looks upon all; and then she visited in turn the chapel, the vestry, the library, and the kitchens.

When England was startled by the sad news of the assassination of Abraham Lincoln, the Queen wrote with her own hand a touching letter of condolence to the widow of the late President. Addresses upon the untoward event were presented to the Crown by the two Houses of Parliament, and to these addresses Her Majesty returned the following reply: "I entirely participate in the sentiments you have expressed in your address to me on the subject of the assassination of the President of the United States, and I have given directions to my Minister at Washington to make known to the Government of that country the feelings which you entertain, in common with myself and my whole people, with regard to this deplorable event."

On the 8th of August the Queen left England on a visit to Germany, accompanied by Prince Leopold and the Princesses Helena, Louise and Beatrice. The illustrious party embarked at the Royal Arsenal pier on board the steam yacht *Alberta*, under the command of Prince Leiningen. Coburg was reached on the 11th, and the Queen at once proceeded to Rosenau. The birthday of the Prince Consort was celebrated by the inauguration of a costly monument to his memory at Coburg. It took

the shape of a gilt bronze statue, ten feet high, which was unveiled in the public square of the town. On the conclusion of the ceremony, the Queen, accompanied by her children, walked across the square, and handed to the Duke of Saxe-Coburg a large bouquet of flowers, which he laid on the pedestal. All the children did the same, until the flowers rose to the feet of the statue. Princess Alice writes of the "terrible sufferings" of the first three years of the Queen's widowhood, but adds that after the long storm came rest, so that the daughter could tenderly remind the mother, without reopening the wound, of the happy silver wedding which might have been this year, when the royal parents would have been surrounded by so many grandchildren in fresh young households. The royal family returned from Germany on the 8th of September, visiting King Leopold at Ostend on the journey.

Her Majesty spent September and October in the Highlands. In addition to an expedition to Invermark she went to Dunkeld on a visit to the Duchess of Athole. This visit was strictly private, and the Queen found comfort in the companionship of the Duchess, who, like herself, had been bereaved of her husband. "The life was even quieter than at Balmoral. Her Majesty breakfasted with the daughter who accompanied her, lunched and dined with the Princess, Duchess, and one or more ladies. There were long drives, rides, and rows on the lochs, sometimes in mist and rain, among beautiful scenery, like that which had been a solace in the days of deepest sorrow; tea amongst the bracken or the heather, or in some wayside house; friendly chats, peaceful readings."

In October the popular Premier, Lord Palmerston, died, and the Queen keenly felt his loss, forgetting the intractability he had displayed some years before. But the year 1865 closed with a much greater personal loss than this: on the 9th of December Her Majesty's uncle, King Leopold, passed away at the age of seventy-six. In the deceased King, Queen Victoria not only mourned a dear relative, but a faithful friend and counsellor—one whose sympathy and advice had been constant and unflinching ever since she ascended the throne.

The first occasion on which Her Majesty attended any State ceremony after the death of the Prince Consort was on the 6th of February, 1866, when she opened the first session of her seventh Parliament. The event attracted much attention, and gave great satisfaction. Enthusiastic crowds lined the whole route of the procession to the Houses of

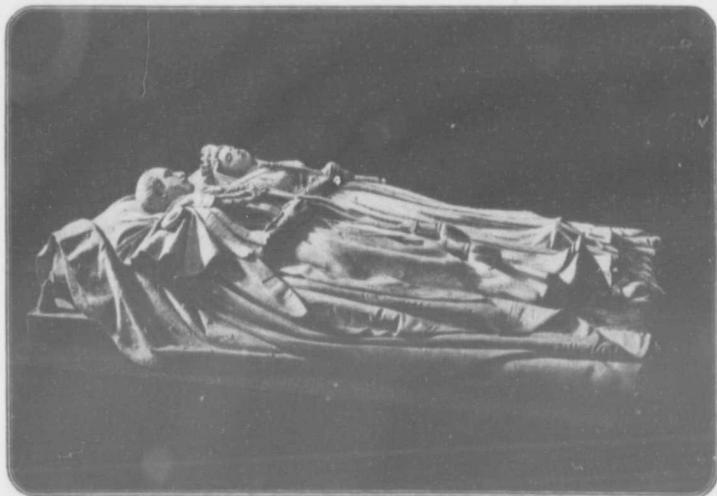
Parliament. In the House of Lords the scene was one of great splendor, peers and peeresses being resplendent in their robes and jewels. After prayers had been read by the Bishop of Ely, at a signal from the Usher of the Black Rod the whole assembly rose en masse—peers, peeresses, bishops, judges, and the foreign ambassadors—to receive the Prince and Princess of Wales. The Princess was escorted to the place of honor on the woolsack, immediately fronting the throne. Shortly afterwards the whole assembly rose again; the door to the right of the throne was flung open, and the Queen entered, preceded by the State officials. Her Majesty, who was attired in half-mourning, walked with slow steps to the throne, stopping on the way to shake hands with the Princess of Wales. The Queen wore a deep purple velvet robe trimmed with white miniver, and a white lace cap *a la Marie Stuart*; around her neck was a collar of brilliants, and over her breast the blue riband of the Order of the Garter. During the proceedings and the reading of the royal speech the Queen sat silent and motionless, with her eyes fixed upon the ground. She appeared wrapt in contemplation, and was doubtless moved by reminiscences of the time when she stood, proud and happy, with her husband by her side, and took an active part in this august ceremony. When the Lord Chancellor had concluded the reading of the speech, Her Majesty rose from the throne, stepped slowly down, kissed the Prince of Wales, who sat almost at her feet, and shook hands with Prince Christian. Escorted by the heir to the Crown, and followed by the Princess of Wales and the Duke of Cambridge, the Queen retired by the door at which she had entered, with the usual ceremonies in which heralds and Garter kings-of-arms delight.

A new decoration, styled the Albert Medal, was instituted by royal sign-manual in March. It was to be awarded to those who should, after the date of the warrant, endanger their own lives in saving, or endeavoring to save, the lives of others from shipwreck or other peril of the sea.

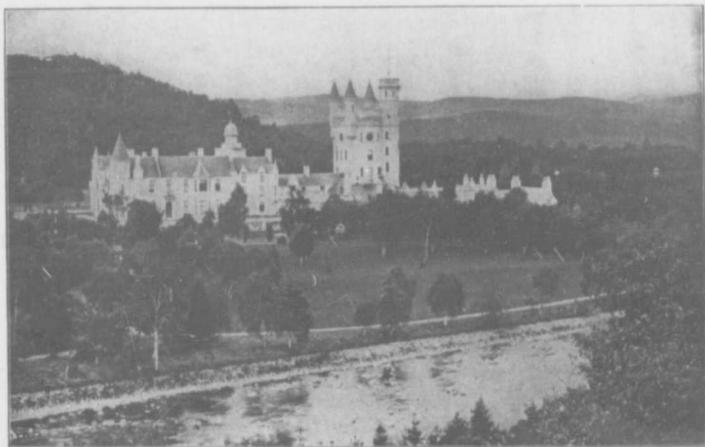
On the 13th of March, for the first time during five years, the Queen visited the camp at Aldershot, and reviewed the troops in garrison. She was accompanied by Princess Helena and the Princess Hohenlohe. The inspection was followed by a grand march past of the regiments, and then the royal party drove through the South Camp by way of the Prince Consort's library to the artillery and cavalry barracks, and by the main road past the Memorial Church to the Pavilion, where luncheon was served. In the afternoon there was a review of the cavalry, artillery,



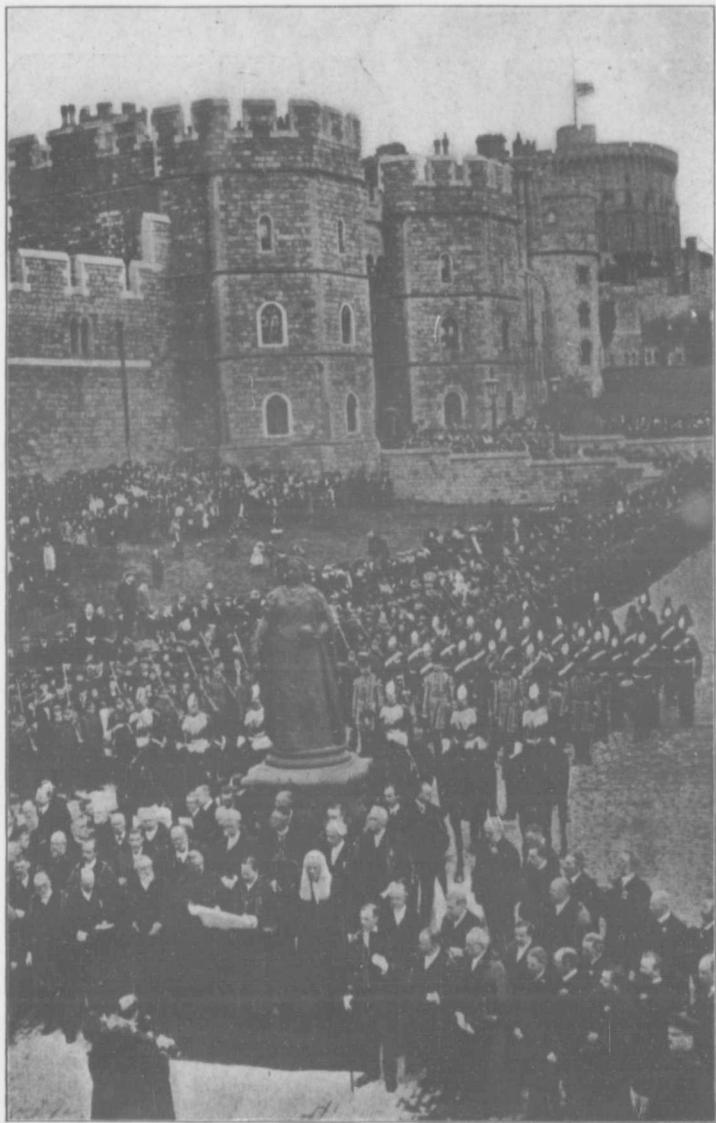
KING EDWARD (PRINCE OF WALES) AND SUITE ON HIS FAMOUS VISIT TO CANADA IN 1860.



THE LAST RESTING PLACE OF QUEEN VICTORIA AND ALBERT AT FROGMORE.



**BALMORAL CASTLE, SCOTLAND.**  
King Edward's favorite residence in the Highlands.



**"LONG LIVE KING GEORGE!"**  
Proclaiming King Edward's successor at Windsor. A similar ceremony took place in the cities over all the British Isles.

pentoon, and military trains. Not long afterwards Her Majesty paid a second visit to Aldershot, the cause of this latter visit being the presentation of a new pair of colors to the gallant Eighty-ninth Regiment, in lieu of the battered shreds which the corps had with great distinction borne in all parts of the world for the past thirty-three years.

The eminent American philanthropist, Mr. Peabody, having about this time added to his splendid gift for the improvement of the dwellings of the poor of London another munificent donation, the Queen signified her intention of presenting him with a miniature portrait of herself, specially painted. She would gladly have conferred upon him either a baronetcy or the Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath, but he felt himself debarred from accepting such distinctions. In thanking the Queen for the honor done him for his efforts in connection with the poor of London, Mr. Peabody wrote: "Next to the approval of my own conscience, I shall always prize the assurance which Your Majesty's letter conveys to me of the approbation of the Queen of England, whose whole life has attested that her exalted station has in no degree diminished her sympathy with the humblest of her subjects. The portrait which Your Majesty is graciously pleased to bestow on me I shall value as the most precious heirloom that I can leave in the land of my birth, where, together with the letter which Your Majesty has addressed to me, it will ever be regarded as an evidence of the kindly feeling of the Queen of the United Kingdom towards a citizen of the United States."

Two marriages were celebrated in the royal circle in 1866. The first was that of the Princess Mary of Cambridge to Prince Teck, which took place at the village church of Kew on the 12th of June. The Queen was present, and looked remarkably well, but it was noticed that she was attired in mourning so deep that not even a speck of white relieved the somberness. On the 5th of July Her Majesty's third daughter, the Princess Helena, was married in St. George's Chapel, Windsor Castle, to Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein, the bride being in her twenty-first and the bridegroom in his thirty-sixth year. The Princess was accompanied to the altar by her mother and the Prince of Wales, and the Queen gave her daughter away.

The war in Germany this year saw the husbands of two of the Queen's daughters ranged on opposite sides. During the progress of the war in the immediate vicinity of Darmstadt the third daughter of Princess Alice was born. The mother was deeply concerned for her husband

in the field, but eventually he was restored to her in safety. Austria was utterly worsted in the conflict, and Prussia ultimately annexed Hanover, Hesse-Cassel, etc., as the spoils of victory.

In October the Queen evinced her interest in the sanitary concerns of the people by opening the fine new waterworks at Aberdeen. In 1806 the daily water supply of Aberdeen was only 60,000 gallons, but the new waterworks would furnish a supply of 6,000,000 gallons of pure water from the Dee. An address was presented to the Queen by the Commissioners, and Her Majesty, speaking for the first time in public since her great loss, said: "I have felt that at a time when the attention of the country has been so anxiously directed to the state of the public health it was right that I should make an exertion to testify my sense of the importance of a work so well calculated as this to promote the health and comfort of your ancient city."

At the close of this year the growing discontent of the people that Her Majesty showed no disposition to resume her old place in Court functions was made the occasion of public demonstration at a meeting at St. James' Hall, in support of the enfranchisement of the working classes, when Mr. Ayrton, M. P., condemned the Queen's retirement in strong terms. This brought John Bright to his feet, who warmly vindicated Her Majesty from Mr. Ayrton's charge that she had neglected her duty to society. "I am not accustomed," said Mr. Bright, "to stand up in defense of those who are the possessors of crowns, but I feel that there has been a great injustice done to the Queen, and I venture to say this, that a woman—be she the queen of a great realm or the wife of one of your laboring men—who can keep alive in her heart a great sorrow for the lost object of her life and affection, is not at all likely to be wanting in a great and generous sympathy with you." As the great orator ceased, a remarkable ovation took place, the entire audience rising and singing "God Save the Queen" with every demonstration of love and loyalty.

When two years later the name of John Bright was submitted to Her Majesty for a seat in Mr. Gladstone's Cabinet, she expressed her pleasure, saying that she was under the greatest obligation to him for the many kind words he had spoken of her, and despatched a special messenger to tell Mr. Bright that if it was more agreeable to his feelings as a Quaker to omit the ceremony of kneeling and kissing hands, he was at liberty to do so, of which permission Mr. Bright availed himself.

## CHAPTER XV

### PROCLAMATION OF NEW KING

An Imposing Ceremony in Accordance with Ancient Custom—Participated in by Many Notables—Manner in Which the Accession of George V. was Formally Announced to the British People—Duke of Norfolk as Master of Ceremonies—Brilliant Military Pageant—Proceedings Witnessed by New King and Members of the Royal Family—Temporary Halt in the Mourning Period—Interesting Event at the Gate of London.

**P**ROCLAMATION of George V. as King was made May 9, 1910, two days after the death of Edward VII. This was done in accordance with ancient custom, and to ensure a succession of the monarchy without an interregnum. It was strictly an official rite. The elaborate ceremony of the coronation will not occur until after the mourning season is over.

The proclamation of George V. was made first at St. James palace where at 8 a. m. four heralds clad in mediæval costumes of scarlet heavily braided with gold, mounted the balcony of the friary, and blew a fanfare on their silver trumpets. There was an immense crowd of people in attendance, the balconies and roofs of the palace were thronged with notables, and from the windows of Marlborough House the young princes, sons of the new king, watched the ceremony and stood at attention and gave the royal salute.

#### GEORGE V. A SPECTATOR.

In another window of Marlborough House stood the new King with Queen Mary by his side. Members of the royal household, foreign ambassadors, and high officials in brilliant uniforms were part of the audience.

In the court, immediately below the balcony from which the trumpeters blew the fanfare, was a troop of Horse Guards in red tunics and steel breastplates, under the command of Gen. Sir John D. P. French, with the headquarters staff in full uniform. The day was a

somber one, but despite a drizzling rain and lowering clouds, the scene was brilliant. Mourning was by special order cast aside for the day. Only one flag, that over Buckingham palace, where the remains of Edward VII. were lying, was at half mast. The standards were at the masthead and remained there until sunset when the mourning emblems were renewed.

#### CEREMONY OF THE PROCLAMATION.

The heralds, having performed their duties, the officers of arms, chief of whom is the Duke of Norfolk, the hereditary earl marshal and chief butler of England, took their places on the balcony forming the great heraldic company. None wore mourning, this having been removed for the occasion. Sir Alfred Scott Scott-Gatty, garter-principal king of arms, with the Duke of Norfolk and two officers bearing the staves of office, stepped to the front of the balcony and in a voice which could be heard across the court and in the adjoining streets, read the proclamation, while great throngs stood uncovered. The Duke and Sir Alfred then called for three cheers for the King and the people responded with deafening hurrahs, which were silenced only by the reappearance of the heralds, who sounded another fanfare. The last note had hardly died away when the band of the Coldstream Guards, which had taken up a position in the square, struck up "God Save the King." The young princes in the windows of Marlborough House stood with their hands at salute and officers and troops stood at attention. As the national anthem was finished the first gun of the battery in St. James' park sounded a royal salute and the people in the square and streets at the same moment took up the refrain, "God Save the King." This was probably the most impressive part of the ceremony, the singing of the crowds growing in volume as more and more singers joined, while at minute intervals the gun half drowned the chorus.

#### WITNESSED BY NOTABLE PEOPLE.

The Duke of Norfolk and Sir Alfred Scott Scott-Gatty, the officers of state and others of the company in Friary court remained in their places until the people, having finished the singing of the national anthem, turned toward Marlborough House and renewed their cheers for the King, a glimpse of whom was caught as he stood at the window with Queen Mary at his side. A moment later His Majesty lowered the blind.

Besides the heraldic officers, the members of the cabinet, who had hurriedly returned from their holidays abroad, diplomats, including American Ambassador Reid and the embassy staff, and other notables, including J. Pierpont Morgan, saw the proceedings from the balcony.

Officials of the new king's household, Lord Roseberry, Crewe and Morley and a few others saw the ceremony from Marlborough House at the invitation of King George, a scaffolding having been erected behind the wall which shuts out a view of the grounds from the street which separates St. James' palace and the residence the king occupied while he was Prince of Wales.

#### THRONGS LINE THE ROUTE.

After the popular demonstration the earl marshal and his attendants went to the ambassadors' court, whence they drove to Charing Cross and then to the city of London, to read the proclamation to the people at the designated points. The way to the city proper was lined with 7,000 troops, while at the places at which the procession stopped and repeated the ceremony troops and horse guards were stationed. The royal carriages of the Duke of Norfolk, Sir Alfred Scott Scott-Gatty and the officers of arms, followed by Gen. French, with the headquarters staff and a troop of cavalry, drove briskly from St. James' palace to Charing Cross.

Thousands who had waited since early morning watched the stately progress of the heraldic procession. At Charing Cross there was such a crush that the police and troops had difficulty in keeping a space clear for the heralds. The royal announcers again blew a fanfare and Sir Alfred read the proclamation. Again the people sang the national anthem, their voices being accompanied by the music of military bands. Along the Strand the procession continued through lines of troops and crowds of people to Temple Bar, at the boundary of the city, where the lord mayor, the sheriffs, the aldermen and officers of the city, all in their robes of office, awaited the earl marshal.

#### ANCIENT CEREMONY AT CITY GATE.

Here the ceremony was long and more elaborate, the city of London retaining its ancient privilege of barring the entrance of the king's men to the square mile in which its officers rule. In place of the barred

gates of olden times a red silken rope placed across the street halted the procession. Coming to a standstill, the trumpeters sounded three loud blasts, announcing the approach of the officers of arms. The city marshal, riding forward, challenged the approach of the procession with the cry, "Halt! Who goes there?" The response was, "The officer of arms, who demands entrance to the city to proclaim His Royal Majesty's accession."

The Lord Mayor having been informed of the presence of the royal herald and having given his permission for entrance to the city, the herald stepped across the boundary and handed the chief magistrate the privy council's order that the proclamation be made. The throng which crowded the narrow street stood in silence, watching the proceedings. The Lord Mayor alighted from his carriage, read the proclamation and declared that "our high and mighty Prince George has now become our only lawful and righteous liege lord, George V.," following these words with the cry, "God save the King!" The words were caught up by the crowd and swelled to a mighty chorus that filled the Strand and Fleet street.

#### REPEATED AT CHANCERY LANE.

The ceremony was repeated at Chancery Lane. Thence the Lord Mayor, with his majesty's heralds, moved through streets lined with double files of troops, the Norfolk and Leicester regiments, the King's own Yorkshires, the Scots Guards, the Camerons and the Irish Fusiliers—toward the center of the city. Vast crowds watched the passage of the pageant. The great area about the Bank of England and Mansion House was filled. The people, who had been waiting hours for the final ceremony, applauded heartily the approaching heralds and city officials. When the heralds had taken their station on the steps of the royal exchange and silence had been obtained, the proclamation was read to the multitude, from which rose thunderous cheers and cries of "God save the King!" The bands played the national anthem again.

The heralds went next to the Mansion House, where they were entertained by the Lord Mayor, who, according to ancient custom, first officially proposed the health of the new King. The troops then were withdrawn, but the masses were reluctant to leave and thousands of persons remained in the vicinity of the Mansion House, frequently

calling for cheers for the King and the Queen, the Duke of Cornwall and others of the royal family.

Similar scenes, though marked with less ornate pageantry, were enacted in other cities throughout the kingdom, where the proclamation was read simultaneously with the reading in London.

#### TAKING OF THE OATH.

On the Saturday preceding the formal proclamation the new King quietly took the formal oath at the palace of St. James. This ceremony, while impressive as the occasion demanded, was devoid of ostentatious pomp or display. The new King won for himself new respect and sympathy by the simplicity which he displayed on this trying occasion. He went to St. James' in the plainest of his garments of state, the uniform of a British admiral, and he was attended only by two officials from Marlborough House. He was greeted in silence and with bowed heads as he proceeded to the palace, and the monarch himself showed by his whole bearing that he was much more concerned for the death of his father than he was for any honors or homage that death might thrust upon him.

An immense but quiet multitude pressed about St. James' palace for glimpse of the new King. He passed with but little show of state. The Lord Mayor of London, with the sheriffs in state coaches and wearing the robes of office, made a brilliant show, but the Viscount Morley of Blackburn and other eminent privy councilors drove up in hansoms. The exercises inside the palace were made as brief as possible. The oath was administered by the Lord Chancellor. Following this the King addressed the assemblage as follows:

#### THE NEW KING'S ADDRESS.

“My Lords and Gentlemen:—My heart is too full for me to address you today in more than a few words.

“It is my sorrowful duty to announce to you the death of my dearly loved father, the King. In this irreparable loss, which has so suddenly fallen on me and the whole empire, I am comforted by the feeling that I have the sympathy of my future subjects, who will mourn with me for their beloved sovereign, whose own happiness was found in sharing

and promoting theirs. I have lost not only a father's love but the affectionate and intimate relations of a dear friend and adviser.

"No less confident am I in the universal and loving sympathy which is assured to my dearest mother in her overwhelming grief.

"Standing here little more than nine years ago, our beloved King declared that so long as there was breath in his body he would work for the good and amelioration of his subjects. I am sure that the opinion of the whole nation will be that this declaration has been fully carried out.

"To endeavor to follow in his footsteps and at the same time to uphold the constitutional government of these realms will be the earnest object of my life.

"I am deeply sensible of the very heavy responsibilities which have fallen upon me. I know that I can rely upon the parliament and upon the people of these islands and my dominions beyond the seas for their help in the discharge of these arduous duties, and their prayers that God will grant me strength and guidance.

"I am encouraged by the knowledge that I have in my dear wife one who will be a constant helpmate in every endeavor for our people's good."

#### RETAINS THE OLD CABINET.

Following a custom, the members of the cabinet who were present tendered their formal resignations to the new ruler, who at once returned the resignations unacted upon. Thereupon the members of the cabinet and the privy councilors kissed the King's hand, according to the traditional custom to signify allegiance to the new ruler.

The King left St. James' palace on his return to Marlborough House at 5 o'clock, having been absent for the ceremony just one hour.

The marked lack of display in the conduct of the new monarch was striking. A single carriage occupied by the sovereign and attended by two royal equeries was driven to and from St. James' palace.

There was no military escort, and the only decoration which the monarch wore was the Order of the Garter.

## CHAPTER XVI

### CHARACTERISTICS OF THE NEW KING

**A Son of the Sea, Strong in Physique and of Noble Mind—Events in His Early Life—Romance of a First Marriage—His Marriage to the Present Queen—Well Versed in Affairs of State—Some of the Problems that will Confront Him—Relations with Kaiser Are Friendly—Has Led a Blameless Life—Queen Mary a Strong Character, and Thoroughly in Accord with Her Husband's Plans.**

**G**EORGE V., now king, was christened George Frederick Ernest Albert. He is the second son of Edward VII. and Queen Alexandra. The first son, the Duke of Clarence, owing to premature birth, was weakly and died in 1892 from an attack of typhoid fever. As George was not in his youth the heir apparent he was given a naval training, and to this, and the further fact that he was naturally of robust physique, may be traced his present great physical strength and superb health. In addition to this he is of strong mentality.

#### RETIRING AS A YOUTH.

The death of the elder brother, the Duke of Clarence, put George in the direct line of succession, and when his father came to the throne as Edward VII. he automatically became Prince of Wales. Up to that time little was known of him outside of the immediate royal circle. His father when Prince of Wales had wide publicity. The Prince Consort was dead, the Queen (Victoria) was virtually in retirement, and naturally the Prince of Wales as the oldest male member of the royal family was constantly in the public eye. During his father's life Prince George had little opportunity for making himself known in a similar way. It is doubtful if this gave him any uneasiness as he is of a modest, retiring disposition.

Both as Prince George and as Prince of Wales he was overshadowed by his father's masterful personality, and occupied no such commanding position in English life as did Edward before his accession. Edward

was a past master of the arts of publicity and popularity. Prince George, on the other hand, caring nothing for publicity in his earlier life, and, after he became heir to the throne knowing nothing of it, did his work and went his own way.

Only in the last few years has he succeeded in getting out of the huge shadow Edward cast across his times, and obtaining a little of the limelight himself. The result has been that comparatively little has been known about his personality, character, ambitions, tastes and aims, either in England or abroad. He has been liked, but he has not become well known.

#### STRONG BELLIGERENT BOY.

As second son, Prince George, it was early determined, should have a military or naval training, fitting him for as high a rank as his ability could win in the national defense.

In his early years he developed a highly mischievous temperament, and was the despair of his nurses.

His strength was astonishing, and his daring and ingenuity in getting into scrapes amazed everybody who tried to control him. He was fond of making his escape from palace restrictions and consorting with whatever children of his own age he could find—frequently turning up with a bloody nose and other marks of conflict and plastered with mud. Edward was duly horrified, and the young prince was put under the strictest training. It was felt that only the navy could curb such an impetuous spirit, and so the navy it was for Prince George.

#### WON FAME AS BOXER.

At the age of twelve, therefore, little Prince George joined the navy, being assigned as a midshipman to a war vessel commanded by Captain Seymour, later Admiral Seymour. He was treated exactly like any other tiny midshipman. He learned the rudiments of seamanship and in spare hours was taught the theory and science of war. It was Edward's express wish, that the lad be shown no preference—even that the training in his case might be a bit more severe, if anything. How well the wish was carried out was shown by the fact that it was not until 1890, when he was twenty-five years old and had been thirteen years in the navy, that Prince George was given command of a ship—a small torpedo boat.

Many stories are told of his life on the sea, his rough good humor, and his physical strength. He was a famous boxer in the navy, indeed one of the best amateur boxers in England. He was returned victor time and again in hard fought matches with brother officers in the seclusion of gymnasiums. Legend even states that he was not afraid to invade the forecastle, if a champion was to be found there that had gone too long unbeaten. It would never be admitted, officially, but privately it has been said, and never contradicted, that George fought many and bloody battles with private sailors, and nearly always came off victorious.

He learned how to stoke a ship, how to run an engine; he learned about the science of gunnery, and the difficult mathematical art of the navigator. In short, he became a first-class naval officer, perhaps not the most brilliant in the navy, but one of unquestioned competency and ability.

#### ROMANCE IN GEORGE'S LIFE.

Then came a romance, one of the most remarkable in modern history, in which, if rumor is to be credited, George married below his rank. This is the way the story was whispered about, some years ago, on the death of a certain lady known as Mrs. St. Maur.

When he was still a junior naval officer and first met Mary Seymour, the niece of Admiral Tryon, George's elder brother, the Duke of Clarence, was prospective Prince of Wales and heir to the throne. Clarence was engaged to Princess May of Teck, later the Princess of Wales, and George had really small prospects of one day becoming King of England. So he allowed Cupid to have his inning, and he and Miss Seymour were soon secretly engaged. Later on they were secretly married. The bride's father—her mother was dead—had to be told. He stormed and raved, and declared he would tell the Prince's father and that the happy couple must separate. Their pleadings were useless.

King Edward, then Prince of Wales, was informed, and took the matter very coolly. He had had much experience in love affairs, and was a man who always disliked a scene or a public scandal. So he hushed matters up and told George and his bride to be happy as long as it was possible, but that everything must remain a secret for a

year or two. So for the next year, perhaps longer, the pair were like turtle doves.

#### TWO CHILDREN ARE BORN.

A bijou residence in town, a villa in the south of France, when George was with the Mediterranean fleet, and a pretty little house at Southsea, when he was on shore or Channel fleet duty, were his wife's homes. Naturally at all these places the Prince while acknowledged master of the house was incognito. He became Mr. Seymour and his wife Mrs. Seymour or St. Maur.

In due course a baby arrived—a girl, and again another—a boy. The Prince then asked his father to recognize his morganatic marriage and to give his wife a title. He was refused and sent away on a long voyage and kept busy at work in command of a ship. And then came the illness of his elder brother, the Duke of Clarence. The fiat of the eminent doctors that the latter's days were numbered caused a quick return of George. King Edward got dreadfully busy too. He arranged with Miss Seymour's father for a final separation of husband and wife. It is even said he personally visited the young wife and stated the case to her fully and pleaded for England's sake that she would agree to the proposals.

Under the tremendous pressure from her father, from King Edward, and some others she finally consented, and chose British Columbia as her future home. There a small estate was purchased for her, proper servants and all comforts supplied and a permanent income of some \$5,000 per year settled on her. She and the Prince never saw each other again. She died shortly after the separation.

#### MARRIAGE TO PRINCESS MAY.

On July 6, 1893, Prince George was married to Princess Victoria Mary of Teck who had previously been betrothed to his elder brother the Duke of Clarence, the ceremony occurring about one year after the latter's death. This marriage, it is said, was largely arranged by Queen Victoria who was an intense admirer of Princess Mary and it is also known that King Edward had great respect for the splendid accomplishments of his brilliant daughter-in-law. In her role as a woman both capable and ambitious Mary, unlike most of her family, has read widely on many topics and is extraordinarily well informed.

It was at Kensington Palace, London, that the present Queen was born on May 26, 1867, she thus being two years younger than George V. She was not of supremely exalted rank, as measured in royal circles. Her father, the Duke of Teck, was the only son of Duke Alexander of Wurtemberg by a morganatic marriage. After serving in the Austrian army through the Austro-Italian campaign of 1859, the Duke of Teck went to England to live. There he married the Princess Mary Adelaide, daughter of the Duke of Cambridge and granddaughter of George III.

#### PRINCESS MARY'S FIRST ROMANCE.

In 1890 the royal family began to cast about seriously for a princess to whom the Duke of Clarence, heir to the throne and George V.'s elder brother, might fittingly be married. A princess was sought who appeared naturally equipped to bear some day the burden of being queen consort of England. The eyes of Queen Victoria, who had always been extremely fond of the Tecks, and who was always seeking to advance their interests, fell on "Princess May."

The Duke of Clarence was called upon to pay his court to the princess. Fortunately he himself was fond of the chosen bride and both he and Mary were personally happy in the prospect of a union. The engagement was publicly announced on Dec. 7, 1891, and was a highly popular one. The Duke of Clarence was well liked by the masses of the English people and bade fair to equal the personal popularity of his father, Edward VII., while "Princess May" also appealed to the sympathies of the people. The wedding was set for 1892, but the duke died January 14, at the age of 28 years.

It has been declared that his death was a terrible sorrow to Mary, who is stated really to have loved the duke. Mary returned to White Lodge and took up again the routine of her quiet life. Queen Victoria and the royal family, however, had decided that Mary was to be Queen Consort of England, and one year after the death of Clarence, to the nation's amazement, it was announced that Princess Mary was to marry the new heir, now George V.

#### TRAINED TO BE KING.

Thanks to the foresight of his father who, on the death of the Duke of Clarence, began training Prince George in the duties of a king, the

latter succeeds to the throne well equipped for the high position. Indeed for several years past Edward VII. was busily engaged in training the heir apparent for the duties of sovereignty. Prince George, or more properly speaking, the Prince of Wales, visited Buckingham palace every morning early when in town, and was wont to remain there for two or three hours, occupying a room adjoining that of his father, the doors being open between them. He attended to all sorts of matter of routine and of detail, relieving the late King of a large amount of work and trouble. Moreover, in all important matters, frequently in interviews with his ministers, Edward VII. was in the habit of calling his son into consultation, so that the new king knows exactly where his predecessor stood in every pending issue and is thoroughly initiated into all his father's views and policies.

#### PROBLEMS HE WILL FACE.

Liberals and Unionists had been looking to Edward VII. as the only man in the empire possessed of sufficient tact, diplomacy, and authority to effect a compromise of those differences which appear irreconcilable and which have caused so great a perturbation in English life. The duty of finding a solution for this constitutional crisis now falls to King George, whose almost daily presence at the debates in the Lords, and more especially in the Commons during the parliamentary sessions of the last two years has contributed to give him an understanding of the issues at stake. It argues well for his discretion that no one should be able to speak with any degree of certainty as to his views about the matter.

Another problem of international importance with which he will be called upon to deal in the immediate future is the necessity of adopting a more definite policy with regard to Germany. His personal relations with the Kaiser are of a kindlier character than those of his father. Much bad blood had been created by intriguers and mischief-makers between William and his royal uncle which does not exist between King George and his cousin at Berlin.

Should George succeed in restoring friendlier relations between the Kaiser's court and the court of St. James, in reviving the former friendship between the two empires, and thus averting the danger of war, which is feared on both sides of the North sea, he will have proved him-

self a worthy successor of Edward VII. and Queen Victoria as guarantians of the peace of the world.

#### BRAVE AND GOOD NATURED.

King George has many of the qualities of men who have been brought up at sea. While he possesses the art of command, acquired on the quarterdeck of the ships on which he has served, he is free from what is known as "side," and there is not a trace of arrogance in his composition. In fact, he has always shown even more bonhomie than is usual among naval men, possibly by reason of the fact that his royal birth has enabled him to indulge in cordiality to his inferiors, which in the case of officers of less exalted rank might be provocative of familiarity injurious to discipline.

His stature, it is true, is not imposing, and his portraits, like those of the first cousin, the Czar of Russia, whom he strikingly resembles, suggest that he is slight in body. Yet he is an adept in all sorts of Anglo-Saxon sports, rides well and boldly to hounds, is one of the best shots in England, and excels as a boxer. He acquired his knowledge of this while at sea, his first instructor being a well known lightweight in those days who served for a time as a sailor on board the *Bacchante*, on which George went, among his messmates by the nickname of *Sprats*. King George enjoys nothing so much as a bout with the gloves, sparring with his equerries, Sir Charles Cust and the Hon. Derek Keppel.

#### MAN OF BLAMELESS LIFE.

No sketch of King George would be complete without some reference to the singularly blameless life which he has led since his marriage to the clever princess. He has shown himself not only a particularly devoted husband and father, but also a specially loving son. In fact, the relations of King George with his parents have been more than ordinarily tender, and the intimacy between them has been great and complete. Despite this the new King and his father have each had their own distinct circle of friends. Those of the new King are perhaps more conservative, more sedate, and perhaps less ultra smart, than those of the popular monarch who has just gone to his last rest.

George V. is popular, and among the British people there is little doubt that he is well fitted for the great burden he must bear.

**MAN OF MANY TITLES.**

Like his distinguished father, George V. is a man of many titles. He was born Duke of Cornwall, and in 1892 was created Duke of York, Earl of Inverness, and Baron Killarney. His principal university degrees are those of Hon. LL.D. from Cambridge in 1894, from the Welsh University in 1902, from London University in 1903, and from Glasgow in 1907; Hon. D. C. L. from Oxford in 1897, and Melbourne, Sydney, Adelaide, McGill, Laval and Toronto Universities, and Queen's College, Kingston, Ont., in 1901. He was made Hon. Mus. D. by the University of Wales in 1902 and by London University in 1903. He became a Bencher of Lincoln's Inn in 1892, and Treasurer in 1903. In 1901 he was installed Chancellor of the Cape University, and of the Welsh University the next year.

He was a Personal Naval Aide-de-Camp to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, and was Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports and Constable of Dover Castle in 1905-07. He was appointed Personal Naval Aide-de-Camp to his Majesty King Edward VII. in 1901.

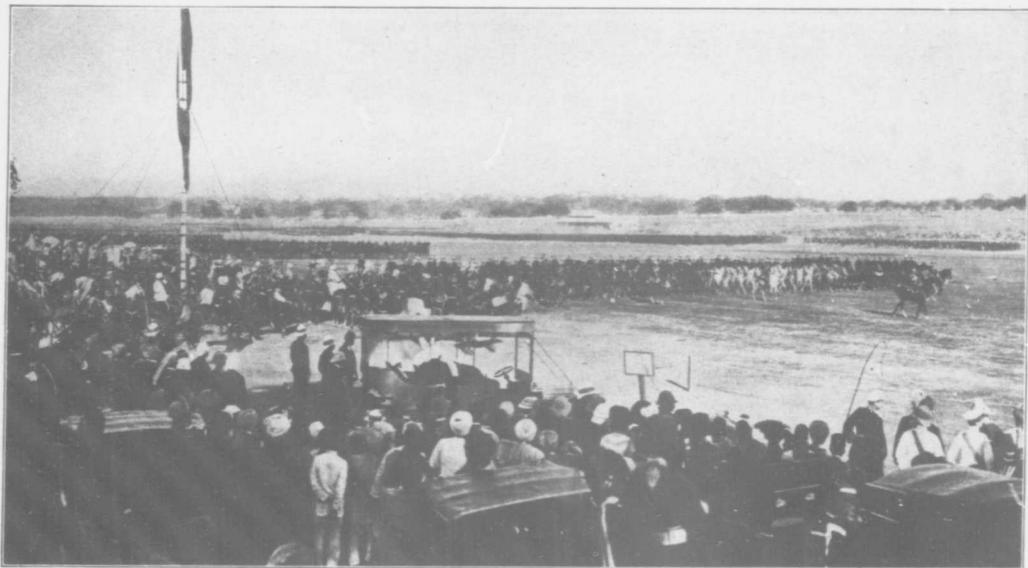
**ACTIVE IN NAVAL SERVICE.**

As a naval officer, Prince George was no idler. His sea service was long and varied, and his various advancements were well earned.

He entered the navy as a cadet with his brother, the Duke of Clarence, who was seventeen months older, on June 5, 1877, when he was 12 years old, and spent two years on the *Brittania*, the school-ship at Dartmouth. In 1879 the two Princes joined the *Bacchante*, under the command of the Earl of Clanwilliam, and in their cruise to the West Indies and subsequently they underwent practically the same hardships as those borne by other cadets, being relieved only from the middle watch. The ship anchored in the Barbados for Christmas, 1879, and the Prince spent the day ashore, receiving a cordial welcome from the islanders. At Bermuda they laid the foundation stone for a Sailors' Home.

**FIRST SERVICE AS MIDSHIPMAN.**

The *Bacchante* being later attached to the Channel fleet, Prince George was in January, 1880, promoted to be midshipman. He crossed the equator, visited the Canaries, the Falklands, Simon's Bay, Monte-



**PRINCE AND PRINCESS OF WALES IN INDIA, 1906—REVIEWING THE THIRTEENTH HUSSARS.**

The present King and Queen are seen reviewing one of the most renowned British regiments. This regiment was raised in England in 1715 and took part in four wars. It formed part of the Light Brigade in the famous charge at Balaclava, immortalized by Tennyson.



**KING GEORGE V. AND QUEEN CONSORT (PRINCE AND PRINCESS OF WALES) IN INDIA, 1906.**  
They are seated in a gorgeous karaweik and towed by native racing skiffs to the crash of cymbals. They are watching a native boat race on the river, one of the main sports of India.

video, and Australia, where he remained several months. Then he went to China, and returning to the Mediterranean by Singapore and the Suez Canal, completed his tour by a trip through Palestine. He spent six months with his brother in Lausanne, Switzerland.

In 1884 Prince George was made a sub-Lieutenant, and joined H.M.S. Canada on the North American station. The following year, in October, he became a full Lieutenant. He was attached successively to various ships, and served with the Dreadnought and the Alexandra, flagship of the Mediterranean squadron, of which his uncle, the Duke of Edinburgh, was commander-in-chief.

#### COMMANDER OF A TORPEDO BOAT.

In 1889 he received his first command, that of torpedo boat No. 79, during the naval manœuvres. While in charge of this vessel he rendered valuable assistance to another vessel which was in distress. On May 6, 1890, he was placed in charge of the first-class gunboat Thrush, and in it he spent a year on the North American station, visiting Canada and the West Indies. In 1890 he was designated by Queen Victoria to open the Industrial Exhibition in Jamaica, W. I. In 1891, on his return to England, he was promoted to the post of Commander. His latest command was H.M.S. Crescent, in which during 1898 he visited many of the seaport towns of England and Ireland. He was made Captain in 1893, Rear-Admiral in 1901, Vice-Admiral in 1903, and Admiral in 1907. He was gazetted a General in the army in 1902.

#### IN COMBAT WITH THUGS.

An interesting anecdote is told in connection with Prince George's visit to Canada as showing his native pluck. He had attended an academy reception, and, returning to his hotel, had changed his dress suit, retaining only his white tie and black-seamed gloves, and had then started out with one of his lieutenants and a Montreal nabob to "do" the town. While passing a corner the trio were accosted by a number of ruffians, who asked for money. Before they had time to comply with the request the Prince and his friends were attacked. In a moment the men were engaged in a rough-and-tumble fight with their six assailants. The Montreal nabob was laid low, and for a few moments things looked desperate for the Prince and the officer.

Then the Prince and the lieutenant showed their pugilistic science and felled five of the thugs, while the sixth took to his heels. The affair did not end here, however. Along came two of Montreal's French "bobbies," who, seeing the six men lying on the sidewalk and the two others bending over them, arrested and took them all to the station, in spite of the protests of the Prince. No protests or pleas could obtain release, and the royal prisoner and his companions were locked up.

Finally the sergeant of police consented to telephone for Colonel Hughes, the chief of police, who came to the station, recognized the prisoner, and immediately freed him. Every policeman looked for dismissal, but the Prince requested that no such harsh measures be taken. Apologies followed and a carriage was called for the Prince and his friends, who, accompanied by an escort, were driven back to the hotel.

#### GUIDE TO AN AMERICAN.

Several years ago a British ship of war entered the harbor of Halifax, Nova Scotia, with the new King, then Prince of Wales, on board. A prominent American, temporarily in Halifax, managed to get permission to go over the ship.

In the boat that took him over was a British officer of the garrison, with whom he had some acquaintance. When they arrived at the ship coaling was in full swing and the grime was inches deep from bow to stern. They were met by a particularly grimy young officer, who volunteered to show the American around while the officer transacted his business with the captain.

An hour later the two met to return to shore. The American expressed himself as delighted with what he had seen and with the courtesy of the young naval officer who had been his guide.

"I would liked to have seen the Prince though," he remarked.

"You were nearly an hour in his company, had him all to yourself; what more do you want?" said the English officer, laughing.

"Great Scott! Was that the Prince?" cried the American. "And I asked him if they had put His Royal Highness into cotton wool until they got the coal dust swept away. No wonder he laughed."

## CHAPTER XVII

### PRINCE GEORGE'S TOUR OF CANADA

Enthusiastic Reception of the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall by Their Canadian Subjects—Landing of the Royal Party at Quebec—Impressive Ceremonies at Ottawa—Entertained By Lumbermen—Ride on Lumber Rafts—In the Far Northwest—The Reception at Vancouver—Handsome Gift From Indian Chief—Incidents of Return Journey—Visit to the Canadian London and Niagara Falls—Stormy Passage Home Across the Atlantic.

**I**N 1883 and 1908 Prince George visited Canada, the first time as a midshipman in the royal navy, and the latter as the representative of King Edward at the Quebec tercentenary celebration. His first visit was made when he was a mere boy and had no official significance. That in 1908, was, of course, an important event in the affairs of the Dominion, and honors without stint were showered upon the royal visitor. It may be truthfully said, however, that the one great event of this nature in Dominion life took place in 1901, when Prince George, then Duke of York and Cornwall, accompanied by his charming wife, toured Canada from Quebec to Victoria, visiting every accessible part of the Dominion and being everywhere received with an enthusiasm which could not have been greater or more earnest had he been then a king.

That visit had a particular significance. It was the final stage in what might be called a trip around the world, made under royal direction, and with the evident intention of giving the heir to the throne an intimate knowledge of the peoples and countries he would some day be called upon to rule.

#### PRINCE A CLOSE OBSERVER.

The Duke and Duchess of Cornwall—it was under these titles they travelled—saw every one of the British Dominions. That they saw them to the advantage of Great Britain may be known by the following incident:

The Prince was keen to observe and learn, searching in his questions and queries as to the products, prosperity and possibilities of the

various districts. And he made good use of what he had learned, for when he returned home he made in the Guildhall in London on December 5, 1901, a speech the echoes of which have not yet died out, and will not while there is room in the overseas dominions for more workers. "Wake up, England," was the keynote of that speech, and it was a quite frank warning to the people of the old land that they were neglecting the opportunities open to them in the British dominions over the seas. That speech opened the eyes of those who, in Britain and elsewhere, were inclined to look upon the Prince as lacking the qualities which had won for his illustrious grandmother and his illustrious father such a high place among the monarchs and the diplomats of the world.

#### THE ARRIVAL AT QUEBEC.

The landing of the royal party at Quebec on September 16th was marked by a military display the following day which, though sadly marred by rain proved one of the most interesting of the many functions attended by their Royal Highnesses in the course of their tour, gaining special attention from the fact that it was held on the Plains of Abraham, the scene of Wolfe's victory. The rain, which had held off until the Duchess had arrived with Lady Minto, began when the Duke came upon the ground with his staff and suite. Despite the unfavorable weather, the force under Major General O'Grady Haly made an excellent show. In all some 5,000 troops were on parade, including the Canadian Hussars, the Quebec and Montreal Artillery, the Prince of Wales' Fusiliers, the Canadian Highlanders, the Voltigeurs of Quebec, and a detachment of sailors and marines from the men-of-war. On this occasion, the Duke presented the Victoria Cross to Lieutenant-Colonel Turner, D. S. O.

#### THE RECEPTION AT MONTREAL.

Their Royal Highnesses railway tour through Canada began on the following day, their departure by special train taking place at 9:45. Montreal was reached at 3:00 where the Duke, the Governor-General, and Sir Wilfred Laurier were welcomed by the civil and ecclesiastical authorities, and an address was read in French by the Mayor.

His Royal Highness then drove to an open space opposite the station

in order to distribute South African medals; and finally to Lord Strathcona's house, where the royal party stayed.

#### IMPRESSIVE EXERCISES AT OTTAWA.

Ottawa was reached at noon on the following day, the party being greeted by the Governor-General, passing in procession through the city to Parliament House. The visit to Ottawa began on September 20th. An impressive scene was witnessed outside Parliament House, where the address of welcome was presented, and later in the day the Duke and Duchess visited a lacrosse match and saw a magnificent struggle between the Ottawa and Cornwall teams. His Royal Highness started the ball and watched the match from beginning to end. At the close he congratulated the Ottawa team, who proved the victors, and walked off the ground in company with the field captain. It is currently reported that the Duke declared lacrosse to be the finest game in the world. Whether that be the case or not his hearty interest in the national sport procured for him an outburst of enthusiastic greeting which was not paralleled in the history of the tour.

#### DECORATION OF LIEUT. HOLLAND.

The principal ceremony of the following day was the unveiling of the statue of Queen Victoria and a presentation of war medals to men who had distinguished themselves in the South African campaign. At the moment of the unveiling, Sir Wilfred Laurier called for "God Save the King!" which was sung by the gathering.

Lieutenant Holland who saved the guns at Lilliefontein, received the Victoria Cross and was kindly addressed by the Duke who shook hands with him. To those who had sustained bodily loss the Duke showed himself especially gracious. The last to receive his decoration was Trooper Molloy, who lost his sight in the service of the Empire. Both the Duke and Duchess detained the gallant soldier in conversation for some time.

#### ENTERTAINED BY THE LUMBERMEN.

The next day brought most picturesque ceremonies, when their Royal Highnesses visited the lumber yards. A visit to the camp followed, and in a log shanty erected for the occasion, the Duke and Duchess were entertained to a lumberman's luncheon of pork and beans. Contests

in tree-felling, log-splitting, and other details of the woodsman's craft brought the proceedings to a close. The foreman of the lumbering force was introduced and delivered so amusing a speech on his own private pecuniary troubles that the royal party were moved to the heartiest and most good natured laughter.

#### A RIDE ON LUMBER RAFTS.

The Duke and Duchess then experienced an entirely new sensation, embarking on lumber-rafts and rushing down the timber-slides. At the foot, Indians were waiting to convey the party down the St. Lawrence in birch-bark canoes.

At Rockville, an exhibition of log-rolling was given, and a race took place between Indian war-canoes.

The Ottawa festivities closed with a reception in the Senate chamber.

#### CAREFULLY PLANNED RAILWAY SERVICE.

On September 24th, the royal party left by special train on the Canadian Pacific railway for Winnipeg. Of this journey the *London Illustrated News* of October 5th, 1901, says:

"For the Canadian tour of the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York, everything has been done to render the transcontinental journey, with its exceptional fatigues, as easy and luxurious as possible. The Canadian Pacific Railway Company, to the officials of which the Duke and Duchess will trust themselves for the great part of the way, has specially built a superb train for the use of their Royal Highnesses. The royal train will be preceded by the Governor-General's train half an hour in advance and the Governor's train in turn will have the way cleared for it by a pilot train.

"The Duchess, it is understood, will not proceed further on the transcontinental journey than the Canadian National Park at Banff in the Rocky Mountains, and will rest quietly in a country place in Manitoba until the return of the Duke from the Pacific Coast.

"The same train will bear their Royal Highnesses on their return as far as Toronto, where the service will be taken up by the Grand Trunk Railway Company, which has also provided a magnificent suite of carriages for the accommodation of the party. This company will

carry the Duke and Duchess to the Ontario cities and back to Montreal. From Montreal, at which point the run to the Maritime Provinces begins, the Government Inter-Colonial Railway will have the honor of conveying the heir-apparent. The Canadian Pacific Railway is decorating all its stations for the transcontinental journey."

#### AT WINNIPEG AND REGINA.

Winnipeg was reached, on the 26th, where their Royal Highnesses were received by the Lieutenant-Governor and others, and then driven to Government House. The Duke opened the new university during the afternoon.

Regina was visited on September 27th and Calgary on the 28th. At the latter place, the Duke visited an Indian encampment containing the members of the Blackfeet Federation, and received a number of chiefs, each of whom made a speech, one loyal, another humorous.

#### ON THE PACIFIC COAST.

On resuming the journey, their Royal Highnesses halted at the Banff, Field and Glacier Stations, Lady Minto indulging in a ride on a cow-catcher from Glacier to the next station. Vancouver was reached on the 30th and the Duke and Duchess were saluted by the Pacific Coast Squadron. In the evening they embarked on the Empress of India, resting on board until 5:00 the next morning, when a start was made for Victoria, which was reached at 11:00 o'clock. The Duke and Duchess went in procession through the city, starting at Parliament House, and were heartily received. The Empress of India arrived at Vancouver on October 3d.

#### THEIR VISIT AT VANCOUVER.

At Vancouver, their Royal Highnesses were received in front of the courthouse by the Mayor and his lady, and Sir Wilfred Laurier. The Japanese arch erected in Hastings street by the Japanese committee was in form precisely that of the arches usually found at the gates of the temples in Japan. While at Vancouver, the Duke and Duchess visited the Hastings saw mills and watched the cutting up of huge logs and other operations.

On the railway journey between Yale and Northbend they rode on the cow-catcher of the engine, the better to enjoy the magnificent

scenery through which they were passing. Yale is about 136 miles from Vancouver.

#### HANDSOME GIFT FROM INDIANS.

During the return journey from Victoria, the Duchess was presented by the Chief of the Port Simpson Indians with the magnificent headdress which he wore. This adornment, known as the Kiti-um-Shamorgat, or Hat of the Chiefs, is always regarded by the Indians with the utmost veneration. It is in fact the crowning of the Tsimpsonian chiefs. It is made of wood, elaborately carved, and in front is designed like a mask. On the top is a fringe of hairs and bristles pulled from the beards of sea-lions. From the back of it descends a splendid mantle composed of upwards of 100 skins of the royal ermine. The heirloom which is supposed to have been in the possession of the chiefs for "hundreds of generations," is regarded as of priceless value. "We can" said Chief Nelson in making the presentation, "only give the daughter of our King the best we have." The Duchess admired the headdress and repeatedly thanked the Indians for their gift.

#### ON THE HOMEWARD JOURNEY.

The journey across Canada was resumed shortly afterwards. The Duke and Duchess rode on the cow-catcher of the engine of the royal train on its way to Banff, where the Duchess was to stay while the Duke went on to Manitoba. The Duke rejoined the Duchess at Poplar Point, after his hunting trip on October 8th, and the journey eastward was resumed. On October 21st the Duke and Duchess sailed from Halifax, Nova Scotia, en route from St. Johns, Newfoundland.

#### RESUME OF THE TOUR.

In its issue of November 2d, 1901, the *Illustrated London News* summed up the royal tour as follows:

"By this time, the Duke and Duchess of Cornwall will have been welcomed back to British soil. Our illustrations recall the return visit of their Royal Highnesses to Toronto where the Duke and Duchess arrived at 2:00 o'clock on October 10th. They were met by the Governor-General and the party drove at once to the City Hall, their reception along the route being most cordial. The municipality and other public

bodies then presented addresses, and in the course of his reply, the Duke expressed his pleasure in conveying to his father the King, the citizen's royal declarations, and their kind allusions to his visit to Toronto forty-one years ago. The reception was somewhat spoiled by rain.

#### DUKE RECEIVES HONORARY DEGREE.

"The following day was more propitious, and the review of 11,000 soldiers in the exhibition grounds was a superb success. After the review, Lieutenant Cockburn received from the Duke's hands the Victoria Cross which he won in the same action as that in which Lieutenant Holland also earned the coveted distinction.

"In the afternoon, the Duke received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from the University, and in the evening a reception was held at Parliament Buildings.

#### IN THE CANADIAN LONDON.

"On October 12th, their Royal Highnesses visited the Canadian London. This Western London has 60,000 inhabitants, and like its greater godmother, is situated on the River Thames in the County of Middlesex. It has its St. Paul's Cathedral, its Westminster and Blackfriars Bridges, and its other public buildings follow the well-known nomenclature of the British metropolis. At Victoria Park the Duke presented colors to the 7th Fusiliers, his guard of honor being furnished by the Indians who composed the 26th Middlesex Battalion.

"Two addresses were presented to the Duke, and in his reply he expressed his regret that it was impossible in the time at his disposal to become acquainted with the agricultural and other industries of the district. Flowers were offered to the Duchess by the Misses Burns and Winnett.

#### VISIT TO NIAGARA FALLS.

"From London the royal party proceeded to Niagara Falls where they spent Sunday, October 13th. After church their Royal Highnesses went by steamer to Queenstown and thus had a view of the Falls from the Canadian side. On October 19th the loyal Canadians of the township of Niagara Falls unveiled a memory to the late Queen Victoria."

## STORMY PASSAGE HOME.

The Duke and Duchess sailed for home on H. R. M. ship *Ophir*, and were due to put into the harbor of Portland on the night of October 31st. The ocean trip was a stormy one, however, and on nearing the British coast the weather was so bad that the idea of putting into Portland was abandoned.

According to the original programme the King on board the royal yacht *Victoria and Albert* should have met the returning voyagers at the Needles, but this was impossible, and accordingly the *Ophir* made the Isle of Wight at once and cast anchor for the night in Totland Bay. On her voyage up the Channel, the *Ophir* was escorted by the channel fleet, an imposing array of six battleships and eight cruisers. From the time the *Ophir* was off the Scilly Isles, wireless telegraphic messages passed between His Majesty and the Duke.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### PERSONALITY OF NEW QUEEN

Great Granddaughter of King George III.—Good Humored and Affable—A Woman of Charming Character—Accomplished as Musician and Linguist—Notable for Her Works of Practical Charity—Active in Reviving Old Industries—Well Informed in Affairs of State—Guide and Counsellor to the King—Devoted Wife and Mother—Takes Personal Direction of the Training of Her Children—The Heir to the Throne.

**H**ER Royal Highness, Queen Victoria Mary Augusta Louisa Olga Pauline Claudine Agnes, who is to be known as Queen Mary, is a great-granddaughter of King George III. Her husband is a generation lower down, for he is a great-great-grandson of the same king, but this is easily accounted for by the fact that the mother of the duchess was 14 years younger than the late Queen Victoria, and, moreover, was not married till she was 33 years of age.

The Queen's grandfather, Prince Adolphus, Duke of Cambridge, married when he had reached the age of 42, and he had three children—the Duke of Cambridge, who became commander in chief of the army; Princess Augusta, who wed the Grand Duke of Mecklenburg-Sterlitz; and Princess Mary Adelaide, who married the Duke of Teck and became the mother of the present Queen as well as of three sons.

The good humor, gayety, and affability of Princess Mary Adelaide, Duchess of Teck, caused the new Queen to inherit popularity with the nation. The Queen was born in Kensington palace at one minute before midnight May 26th, 1867, in a room adjacent to that in which Queen Victoria first saw the light of day forty-eight years earlier.

Between her mother and future Queen of England there existed the fondest devotion. In writing of the baby to a friend in March, 1868, the Duchess of Teck said:

“She really is as sweet and engaging a child as you can wish to

see, full of life and fun and playful as a kitten; with the deepest blue eyes imaginable, quantities of fair hair, a pink and white complexion, and a most perfect figure. In a word, she is a model of a baby. You must amicably overlook her mother's fond conceit in her own child, though I must say May wins all hearts by her bright face and smile and endearing ways. Her papa is in a quiet way thoroughly devoted to her, and she adores him, though her mamma is her best playfellow."

#### IS AN ACCOMPLISHED LINGUIST.

The little Princess grew up at White Lodge, Richmond, the property of Queen Victoria. She was taught several languages from her infancy upwards, having a German governess and a French maid; and when she was only 9 years of age her mother wrote of her:

"May is quick and clever, understands German, and is musical."

Music is one of the Queen's greatest accomplishments, having a beautiful soprano voice and singing with great expression. She was a pupil of Sig. Tosti.

The friendship between the Queen and her husband began at an early age and there was much visiting between the two families; though King George and the Queen were both lively children, it is said the gentle and more melancholy elder son of the then Prince of Wales, the late Duke of Clarence, was more attractive to the little Princess at that time.

Economy forced the Duke and Duchess of Teck to live abroad about 1883, and they passed the greater part of their period of absence in Florence, and there Princess May, then in her teens, studied art under the guidance of her mother.

#### GREATLY INTERESTED IN CHARITY.

After an absence of eighteen months she returned to London and attended her first royal drawing room in the spring of 1886. She early developed notable characteristics of her mother—charity and industry. Her charity, too, is of a practical nature. One incident is recorded of her helping an old woman to gather dried sticks, and another, when the future Queen and her mother lifted a little wagon over a hedge to oblige a poor girl, who was thus saved a long journey around. Chief among their interests, however, was the Needle Work guild, which

bound each member to make at least two garments a year for the poor.

In 1887 the Duchess of Teck wrote a friend:

“May and I threw ourselves into the guild work, which took up nearly all our time through the whole of November and the early part of December, though we had most excellent helpers. The guild clothes had been pouring in ever since about the middle of October, and had overflowed the children’s corridor, ante-room, inner schoolroom, and next room. So you may imagine what a tremendous business the unpacking, sorting, arranging, and repacking was, independently of the dividing and distributing. May knelt so long at first over the huge parcels and bundles that she nearly gave herself a housemaid’s knee. Indeed, she worked too energetically. May contributed 461 articles.”

The Duchess of Teck died about a year after the Princess May was married to the Prince George (now George V.), and since then her father has also passed away.

#### MARRIED IN HOMESPUN GOWN.

As an evidence of her great practical interest in charitable works Princess May, when married at St. James palace, July 6th, 1893, was gowned in satin, woven at Spitalfields. Some time previously the Princess had been active in bringing about a revival of the silk weaving industry in the Spitalfields district as a means of showing the people how to help themselves. For years the industry had been in decay owing to the preference for foreign-made goods, and it was not until the Princess took a personal interest in the matter that signs of a revival were noticeable. Her action in selecting the home-made material for her wedding gown had a forceful effect in popularizing the home product, and the industry was once more in a flourishing condition.

In like manner the Princess insisted that other parts of her wardrobe so far as possible should be of home manufacture. The tweeds were from Scotland, the flannels from Wales, and the laces from Ireland. It was an object lesson in practical charity that has been of inestimable value to the people of Great Britain, and illustrates strongly the good sense and business ability of the new Queen.

#### HER CHARITIES ALWAYS PRACTICAL.

Always a liberal giver within her means to all deserving charities the Princess had a broader view of her duty to mankind than a mere

contributor of alms. Money was well enough in emergency cases, but it was within her plan of operations to get her people so situated that alms giving would not be necessary, or at least the occasion for it would be reduced to the minimum. Instead of pauperizing people her plan was to raise them from pauperism, ensure them profitable employments, and establish them in happy homes. This was, and is, her policy with regard to those who are able to help themselves if given a chance.

With the sick and unfortunate, those incapacitated for self support, the Princess labored just as hard and faithfully, but on different lines. She has ever been active in the founding and management, and support of necessary institutions for the relief of suffering, hospitals especially, and her labors in this field have borne good fruit.

#### HAS GREAT EXECUTIVE ABILITY.

There are few better executives—male or female—in the world to-day than Queen Mary. She is a finely educated woman, versed in language and literature, an accomplished musician, and a born stateswoman. She knows her country's history, and that of other lands as well; moreover she knows the art of statecraft surpassing well. There are few men in England to-day who outrank her in broad comprehensive knowledge of the world's affairs, and especially those of Great Britain as they pertain to governmental matters. A thorough diplomat, she knows men as well as policies, and understands the strong and weak points of human nature. Her judgment is good; her perception keen, and her sense of honor so strong as to prohibit any act of injustice or oppression.

#### APPROVED BY KING EDWARD.

It is no secret that during their married life Mary had been more than a mere wife to the man who is now the ruler of the British people. She has been his guide and counsellor in all important matters.

It was knowledge of this trait which led King Edward—always a close observer—to give the Princess May his warm approval while she was still a young woman just budding into society, and to further

in every possible way her marriage to Prince George.

"Here is an exceptional woman," the King is reported to have said to a high official. "She is born to be a queen. She has beauty, grace, brains and rare tact."

#### DEVOTED WIFE AND MOTHER.

While, as may well be imagined from her various activities, a woman of strong mind and determined character, Queen Mary is a most lovable character, a devoted wife and mother, and an active leader in social affairs. Her home life has been supremely happy. From the union with Prince George six children, all of whom are now living, have been born. There are five sons and one daughter as follows:

Edward Albert, now Prince of Wales, born June 23rd, 1894.

Prince Albert Frederick, born December 14th, 1895.

Princess Victoria Alexandra Mary, born April 25th, 1897.

Prince Henry William, born March 31st, 1900.

Prince George Edward, born December 20th, 1902.

Prince John Charles, born in 1905.

#### REARING OF THE CHILDREN.

Queen Mary has always maintained a close personal supervision over the training of her children. They have been reared strictly, sanely and simply, as might be expected from a mother with such a marked sense of duty and responsibility.

Prince Edward Albert Christian George Andrew Patrick David—always known as Prince Edward—is now the direct heir to the British throne. He is a fair-haired, blue-eyed, well-built youth of extreme manliness, one who gives promise of developing considerable mental power. Particular attention has been given to the education of Prince Edward, as befits the heir, although especial care also has been bestowed on the education of Prince Albert Frederick, the second son. Beyond the fact that he is being more carefully educated than most children, there is little to distinguish the heir from other boys. For some time he has had a distinct sense of the great position he is to be called to fill, because the nature of his education has been properly to impress him with the fact that "noblesse oblige."

## VERY FOND OF QUEEN VICTORIA.

Prince Edward was 7 years old when his great-grandmother, Queen Victoria, died. He and she were devoted to each other, the Prince so much so that he refused for a long time to kiss her hand, insisting on kissing her cheek instead. It was Queen Victoria who taught Prince Edward his alphabet. His first long journey was to visit the Queen at Balmoral, where in 1896 Prince Edward met the little daughter of the Czar, the Grand Duchess Olga. The Prince had just mastered the art of walking. "La Belle Alliance," said the Queen, as the little King and Empress came towards her hand in hand.

The Prince, when smaller than he is now, was even then masterful, and his younger brother's resentment of his presumption is said to have led them to fight a little battle on their own account. They were at war when the Duke and Duchess came upon them, and the latter was shocked. She would have separated them, but the Duke prevailed upon her to let the battle proceed, remarking,

"Let them fight it out; they will make all the better men for it."

## COMMENTARY ON A LEARNED PHYSICIAN.

Prince Edward, even when a small boy, was pronounced in his likes and dislikes of people with whom he was brought into contact, as Sir James Reid, the well known physician, has good reason to know. It was to him that Prince Edward once remarked, after carefully taking in every detail of the doctor's physiognomy,

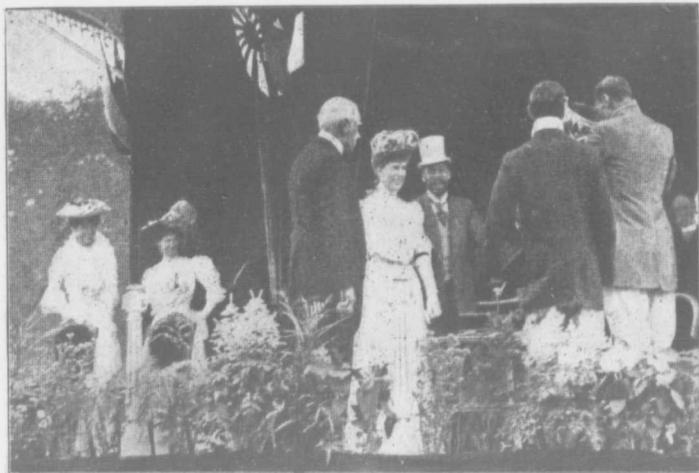
"Well, you do look a funny man to be a doctor," and as the little Prince turned on his heel he made it evident from his expression that Sir James' personal appearance had not met with his satisfaction.

## HIS OPINION OF VICTORIA.

When told of Queen Victoria's death Prince Edward was deeply impressed, but a short time afterwards he astonished his nurse by asking: "Do you think granny will be happy in Heaven?"

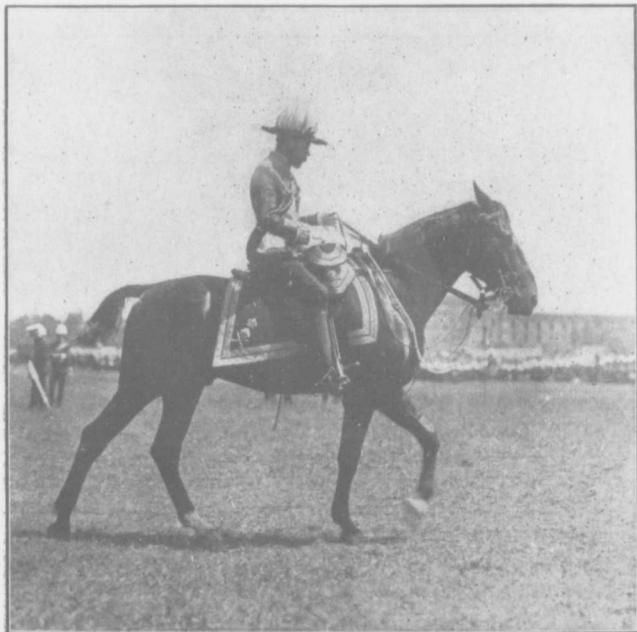
"Of course she will be much happier than when upon earth," was the natural reply.

"But I am afraid she will not be happy," persisted Prince Edward,

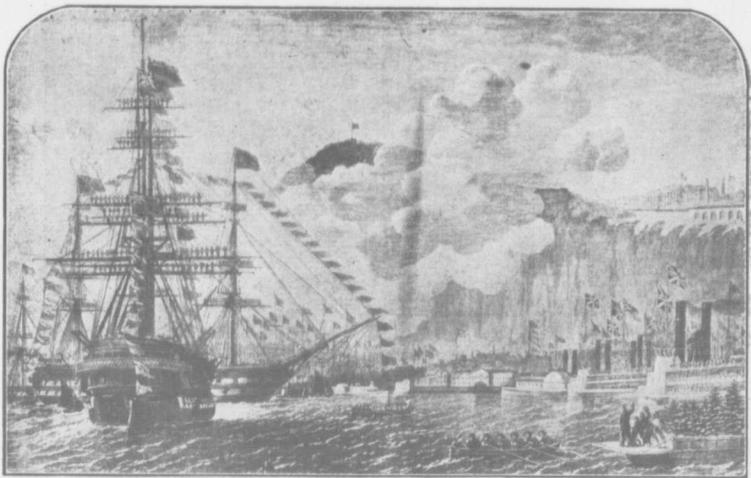


**QUEEN MARY PRESENTING A CUP TO A WINNER.**

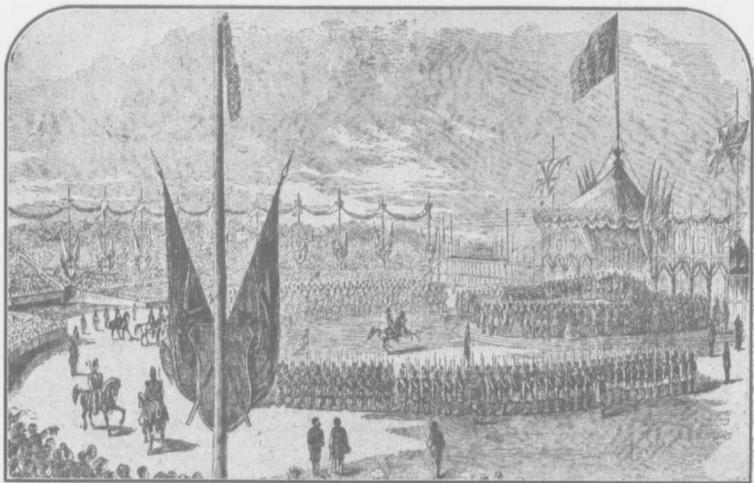
The camera caught His Majesty George V. in an exceedingly happy moment.  
Note the King in genuine laughter.



**PRINCE GEORGE (NOW KING) RIDING ON  
PLAINS OF ABRAHAM, QUEBEC, 1908.**



ARRIVAL OF PRINCE OF WALES AT QUEBEC, 1860.



RECEPTION TO PRINCE OF WALES AT TORONTO, 1860.

"because, you see, she will have to walk behind the angels, and she won't like that!"

#### HIS IDEA OF ROOSEVELT.

Prince Edward was staying at Windsor Castle, where there is a large album of celebrities' portraits. It is divided into sections. The young Prince called the King's attention to Mr. Roosevelt's portrait among the rulers of nations.

"President Roosevelt is a very clever man, isn't he?" said Prince Edward.

"Yes, President Roosevelt is a great and good man. In some respects I look upon him as a genius. Some day I will give you a book all about him, and what he has done for his country. I want you to read it and take a lesson from his life."

A few days later the King found President Roosevelt's portrait had been moved to the section of "Men and Women of the Time." The Prince, on being questioned, said solemnly, "Yes, I moved it. You told me the other day that you thought Mr. Roosevelt was a genius, so I took him away from the kings and emperors and put him among the famous people!"

#### IT WAS TOO LATE.

The mention of Prince Edward recalls a story told of one of his younger brothers. At lunch the little Prince interrupted the conversation by speaking to the King. "Wait till you have finished luncheon," said the King. The Prince subsided reluctantly. "Now," said the King, "you can say what you wanted to." "I'm afraid it's too late," said the youngster. "I only wanted to tell you there was a little slug in your salad—and now you've eaten it."

#### QUEEN KNOWN AS "GOOD ANGEL."

The Queen, for her kindly nature and her many years of active charity work, has been called "the good angel of the British court." She is an earnest advocate of social reforms. In Kensington palace, where she was born and spent her early life, she grew up a healthy English girl. She spent two years in travel abroad with her parents,

the Duke and Duchess of Teck, and on returning to England became an active visitor of the sick and poor. She is beloved by the people, and for a long time has been the idol of the workingman in London.

#### QUEEN MARY'S ONLY DAUGHTER.

Another interesting member of the new Queen's family is the Princess Mary, the only girl among the six children. She celebrated her twelfth birthday anniversary on October 25th, 1909, and is said to be as pretty and lovable a little princess as ever lived outside a book of fairy tales.

Princess Mary was always a great favorite with King Edward, who kept her constantly in his company at Sandringham or Balmoral.

"Mary is as much a boy as the rest of them," her father said once. "She enters into the sports and recreations of her brothers with enthusiasm and can hold her own with them in most games."

She can play cricket, and boasts of having once "cleaned bowled" Prince Arthur of Connaught with the first ball she pitched to him. She practically lives in the open air, fishing and boating continually throughout the summer.

#### PRINCESS QUICK AT REPARTEE.

Once last summer she and her brothers, Prince Edward and Prince Albert, were boating on the Thames when a skiff containing two Eton boys collided with their boat.

"Why didn't your mother teach you to steer before she let you come out on the river?" said one of the boys.

"Why didn't yours teach you manners?" replied the Princess.

In common with her brothers, she has been trained to be thrifty and to save the money allowed her. Each of the children received a stated sum every week, never under any circumstances to be exceeded. In the case of Princess Mary, however, she need never ask for an exceptionally large allowance, for she has a savings account of no small proportions, accumulated by weekly visits to the postoffice savings bank. She understands the system, does her own depositing, and frequently verifies her account.

While her brother, Prince Edward, now heir apparent, was at the

naval college at Osborne, she sent him a large, attractive looking parcel. As she had been delving into the mysteries of cooking and sending the products of her skill to her brother, he expected a feast and invited two friends to assist him in disposing of it. When the three of them opened the package, however, all they found was a wax faced doll dressed in the uniform of the naval academy, bearing a tag in his sister's handwriting: "Isn't he pretty?"

#### KEPT CLOSE AT STUDIES.

That the little Princess is well educated may be gathered from the fact that her schooling began at the age of 4 years under a governess. At the age of 8 Princess Mary was able to talk fluently with the French ambassador in his own language.

Lessons in the royal school room begin at 7:30 a. m. in the summer and at 8 a. m. in the winter. There is an hour's instruction before breakfast, three hours before noon, and two hours in the afternoon. Especial attention is paid to English history in connection with which study frequent visits are made to the British museum for the inspection of original documents.

#### SIMPLE LIFE OF THE CHILDREN.

All of the royal children are said to have a love of things military. Trumpets and swords and flags, drilling, marching and saluting constituted a great deal of their family games. Sometimes their father took a hand in their games, and with a paper cocked hat like the rest of the company, or with a juvenile drum, took his place at the head of the column.

The elder children have been put through their French and Latin and German regularly, and taught to skate and swim and ride. A story is told of an amateur photographer who took a snapshot of two sturdy youngsters disporting in a swimming pool in the village, and was astonished on showing the print to the village innkeeper to learn that the two youngsters were Prince "Bertie" and Prince "Davie."

#### ARE TAUGHT TO BE SAVING.

Their parents are quite opposed to the habits of the new rich in loading their children up with large sums as pocket money. For a long

time their three eldest children were given an allowance of two shillings a week each as pocket money, and of this sum they were required to give an exact account before any further installment was forthcoming. The Princess Mary opened a personal account in a postal savings bank, and used to take her turn in the line of waiting depositors as required by statute. It was opened in the name of "Mary of Wales." Prince "Bertie" at one time went into the retail candy business for the benefit of the other members of the family, until his father insisted that the profits must be devoted to some charitable purpose.

#### WHY CHINA WAS ELIMINATED.

Their frankness of manner may not unlikely be an inheritance from their mother, of whose schooldays a story is told.

Her Royal Highness' pet subject, it appears was geography, and on one occasion she was set a map of the world to do from memory—the outline only. On showing it to her governess when completed, the latter exclaimed: "Why, you have left out China. Don't you know where it is?"

"Yes," replied the future Queen of England very stubbornly but very loyally, "I know quite well where it should be, but I am not going to put it in my map. The Queen is angry with China just now, so it has no right to have a place in the world at all."

## CHAPTER XIX

### FEATURES OF CORONATION CEREMONIES

Ceremonial One of Great Pomp and Splendor—Barbaric Pageantry of Glittering Color Still in Evidence—Makes the Ceremony More Impressive—Indecent Haste Now a Thing of the Past—Why It Existed in the Olden Days—Long Periods Now Elapse Between Proclamation and Coronation—Edward VII. Waited for Eighteen Months—No Date Set as yet for the Crowning of George V.

THERE is nothing more imposing, nothing more impressive than the coronation of a king. The ceremony is still invested, to a certain extent, with the barbaric splendor which attached to the crowning of emperors in the olden days. It is chastened, to be sure, by the mellowing influence of civilization, but still makes strong appeal to the eyes and mind by its glittering pageantry, its pomp and splendor.

Time was when there was almost indecent haste to crown the new monarch before the old one was fairly cold. This day, and the excuse for the haste, has passed. And there was an excuse for the haste. In the old days there was no interval between the proclamation and the coronation. If the new king were not immediately crowned it meant an open season for the housebreaker, and every felon would have been maturing his plans secure in the consciousness that the King's peace was in abeyance, as with no crowned king to preside the King's courts could not sit, and there was no justice but that of the red hand.

And a far seeing king like Henry I. sometimes attempted to save his son and heir the uncertainties of an interregnum by having him crowned in his own lifetime—a strategem to which the mediaeval emperor sometimes attempted to persuade the electors by securing the succession to his son as king of the Romans.

## ANOTHER REASON FOR HASTE.

Hence the almost indecent haste with which (until the day of Edward I.) the crowning of one king followed on the obsequies of another.

The king still elective, at least as among his brethren, was in haste to secure his election by the great council of barons and bishops, in which, sometimes, as in the case of Stephen, the burgesses of London had their say.

Up to the end of the twelfth century the King so elected made a covenant in return whereby under the sanctions of holy church he promised to keep the peace and the good customs of St. Edward. This covenant was usually the bid of Norman competitors for Saxon suffrages, and was made in a solemn charter or proclamation, which is the first form of the coronation oath. When the new King is asked by the Archbishop in the second clause of the oath to "cause law and justice, in mercy, to be executed in all your judgments," he is being asked to make a promise such as Saxon kings made in almost the same words. In cases of a doubtful title the rivals of Lancaster and York appealed to the testimony if not to the vote of the mayor and common council.

## WHEN CHANGE WAS MADE.

It was on the accession of Edward I. that a radical change from previous methods was made. Edward I. lingered in the Holy Land a whole year without being crowned. But the interval was no longer an *interregnum*, for the magnates had sworn to be faithful and true in his absence, and he had succeeded on the day of his father's funeral (not of his death) as lord of the land.

The peer now owes his allegiance to the Crown long before he does his homage to the King. But such a distinction between king and kingship in the thirteenth century would have been treason in law and sacrilege in divinity. And therefore it was still necessary for homage to be done to Edward I., for until it was done and the magnate has bowed his head and kissed the King, it might be doubtful how far he would commit treason by levying war against him. Hence the feudal character of the proceedings was important, and in the gathering of peers, who as councillors of the Crown and homagers will today attend by right, when the faithful commons are only represented by ballot, we

may imagine the assembly of the old feudal council or magnum concilium which once assembled in Westminster Hall to do their "service" for the lands which they held by military tenure, or tenure of grand serjeanty.

#### OLD TIME CUSTOMS RETAINED.

Military tenure has gone forever, but the hereditary serjeanty lingers on in the attendance of the Lord Great Chamberlain and Earl Marshal; the serjeanty appurtenant to possession of a particular manor survives tenuously in the duty of the lord of the manor of Workshop of easing the King's arm of his scepter and presenting him with the red gloves. And the menial courtesies of the kitchen have gone, it may be for ever. Panneter of the pantry, with his salt cellar and pair of carvers has vanished, and the napery has gone the way of the cutlery. But these things—archaisms, though they be—leave traces of their place and precedence in the procession.

Between the Lord High Steward, who today is called up as from his grave at the pleasure of the King to officiate in carrying the crown, and the Lord Steward of the Household, who figures in the procession, there does not seem much connection; but the fate of both is eloquent of the change that has come over the complexion of coronations. They recall the days when the King's household—the protoplasm out of which the whole organism of our modern institutions has sprung—was the governing body of the realm, when the King "lived of his own," and the Lord Steward, who today merely makes out warrants for "purveyors to his majesty," was actually the administrator of purveyance.

#### CEREMONY AN EXPENSIVE ONE.

The crowning of a king is of necessity an expensive ceremony. It is an occasion upon which the nation becomes host to an army of dignitaries who must be appropriately entertained. And the bills are a long time in coming in. While Edward VII. was not crowned until eighteen months after the death of his mother, it was six years before the expenses of the coronation were definitely known. The gross amount was nearly £360,000. In dollars it was \$1,796,445. The orig-

inal estimates presented to Parliament placed the possible expenses at \$725,000. This estimate was exceeded by over \$1,000,000, and yet there was no remonstrance from the people who supplied the funds. They knew that a ceremony of this kind costs money if adequately carried out, and that unless this is done, and the proceedings conducted on appropriate scale of grandeur, it might better be left undone.

#### MILD HINT AT REMONSTRANCE.

The only hint at remonstrance, and that was a mild one, came from the British treasury which in accepting the final accounts said:

“My Lords (that is, the Lords of the Treasury), take note of the committee’s opinion, in which they concur, that the estimate presented for such part of the expenses connected with the coronation as required special provision should have been accompanied by an explanation that the sum so provided represented only a portion of the cost to be incurred.”

This is a mild English way of censuring the court officials for exceeding their estimate to the extent of a million, but the matter ended there.

#### EDWARD VII. WAS LIBERAL

King Edward’s coronation excelled in expense that of any other court function of its kind on record. For instance, George IV.’s coronation included a dinner that cost \$125,942 and \$555,500 for furniture and decorations for Westminster, while on robes alone that monarch spent \$125,000. “Snuff boxes for foreign ministers”—a curious item of royal expenditure—came alone to more than \$41,000, and there were many other items of equal extravagance. And yet, George IV’s coronation was not insignificant as compared with that of King Edward’s.

It is said with more or less accuracy that King Edward made it a point to spend a lot of money on his coronation because his subjects had complained for many years that Queen Victoria was inclined to be too economical. She removed her court from London to Windsor to save money, and it was mainly to offset this opinion that King Edward decided to plunge. It was also for this reason that he once more restored the court to London. With the royal family living in London, of

course, London tradesmen, court dressmakers, and hosts of others received the benefit of royal patronage.

It is a fact that King Edward stirred popular favor by spending liberally after coming to the throne. There was no real criticism passed on the King's coronation expenses. Even if they doubled the sum named—\$1,796,445—the English people would feel that they got their money's worth in the fact that the King spent a large portion of this money among the decorators, chefs, caterers, florists, court dressmakers, and other tradesmen.

#### DETAILS OF CORONATION CEREMONY.

If the precedent set by Edward VII. is followed, and it probably will be, several months will elapse before the date is set, and the details arranged for the coronation of George V. There is every reason to believe, however, that when the ceremony does occur it will differ little in grandeur of programme from that which marked the crowning of his illustrious sire. In this connection therefore a description of the ceremony attendant upon the placing of the crown upon the head of Edward VII. will be of interest.

This ceremony, the first of its kind England had witnessed in sixty-five years, took place at Westminster on August 9, 1902. London had never before been the abiding place, even temporarily, of so many historic and distinguished personages. Emperors and Kings and Queens and high dignitaries from all parts of the world met there to participate in the ceremonies, to welcome the advent of the new monarch, and to lend eclat to the momentous occasion.

#### IMMENSE CROWDS OF SPECTATORS.

While the moving of the procession was announced for 11 a. m., people began to gather at the various vantage points as early as 6 o'clock. The favorite rendezvous of the public and the point where probably the greatest aggregation of Londoners awaited the procession was Charing Cross. After 10 o'clock the police established a cordon about all approaches to this portion of the route, while the lines toward Whitehall had long before been shut off. From 6 o'clock

as the morning wore on trains of the underground railroad discharged their full complement of passengers continuously at Charing Cross, Westminster Bridge, and St. James Park stations. By 9 o'clock those intending to see the procession were standing on the sidewalks, practically in the identical places in which each would have to remain all day.

#### STREETS LINED WITH TROOPS.

Along the Mall were mounted Colonial troops of every branch of the service, who had served in South Africa. Up Whitehall and Parliament street stood company upon company of those colored troops from every clime which always are such a striking feature of these British pageants. Black, brown, yellow of every shade, they stood, living symbols of the countries and peoples over which reigned the man who was crowned that day.

The great stands along the route were literally covered with people. These huge formless timber erections, with their red coverings, were blotted out. Everywhere the gay toilets of the women, who seemed to predominate, made bright color, but the number of men wearing uniforms was remarkable. There were sailors sitting among them of all ages and ranks, from midshipmen to retired veterans. Soldiers and volunteers of every branch of the service were also conspicuous, all wearing uniforms. Here and there splashes of color showed where visitors from India and other distant places in the East were seated. It would indeed be difficult to say what well-known people were represented among the thousands who filled these stands.

#### GATHERING OF THE DIGNITARIES.

At 8 o'clock the Gold Staves, the men who were to act as ushers during the ceremony at the abbey, marshalling guests to their seats, began to arrive. They were splendid in uniform or court dress with the white badge of office on the left arm and carrying scarlet staves tipped with gold. Among the first arrivals was the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl Marshal with his wand of office, the busiest man in London. Then commenced to roll up old-fashioned stage coaches of the nobility, many of which had not seen the light of day, until repaired and gilded for today's ceremony, since Victoria's coronation, some even longer.

At 8:30 the Duke of Connaught, one of the royal field marshals who

was in command of the troops, inspected the whole route in a small open motor car, accompanied by Maj. Gen. Sir Henry Trotter.

The Lord Mayor in a coach and six arrived at the abbey at 9:15. At 10 o'clock when the barriers were crossed all carriages were stopped outside of them, and some belated peers and peeresses, among whom was Lord Rosebery, had to alight and proceed afoot to the abbey entrance. During the whole time the bells of St. Margaret's church pealed merrily.

#### START OF ROYAL PROCESSION.

At 10:45, the first portion of the royal procession approached the abbey. This was headed by trumpeters of the Royal Horse Guards with two squadrons of the Guards. Then followed seven royal carriages carrying princes and princesses, members of the British royal family. In the eighth carriage drawn by six black horses with outriders, were Lady Alexandra Duff and Princesses Maud, Victoria and Louise.

At a few minutes before 11 the boom of a cannon salute was heard. Then an officer attended by two troopers rode smartly down the line. All of the troops saluted arms and in another minute the retinue of the Prince of Wales drew up. The first two carriages contained members of the household of the Prince and Princess of Wales, and in the third were the Prince and Princess. Each carriage was attended by an escort of the Royal Horse Guards. The bands played the opening notes of "God Save the King" as they did for the first carriages.

#### BELLS RING KING'S WELCOME.

At 5 minutes after 11, the bells at St. Margaret's ceased to peal and a curious silence fell on the crowd for a few minutes. Then the abbey's peal of six mellow toned bells rang a welcome to the King. His approach was heralded by a mounted officer followed by the King's barge master and twelve watermen clad in quaint mediæval tunics, knee breeches, and stockings of all scarlet with the crown and badges emblazoned in gold on their breasts, and wearing low buckled shoes

and black velvet caps. These were the first men in the procession who went afoot. Then followed four closed carriages in pairs with the household of their Majesties. These, as indeed all the carriages, were drawn by magnificent looking horses which were gorgeously caparisoned. After the fourth carriage came a glittering mounted cavalcade representing every branch of both services.

Then round the corner facing the abbey came the royal escort of princes and equerries, and suddenly the band struck up the national anthem, this time playing it through from beginning to end until the King reached the royal entrance.

The King's face was pale and grave. There was scarcely a trace of a smile on it. He wore a blue cap, the white band of which came low on the back of his head and forehead. A great ermine cloak completely covered his body and arms.

#### ACCLAIMING OF THE QUEEN.

It was really in three processions that the royal family and their splendid retinue entered the abbey. Half an hour after the Prince of Wales entrance came a procession of Westminster chaplains followed by bearers of the Queen's regalia. Then came the Queen herself. Never has this proud daughter of Denmark borne herself with greater queenly dignity. It was difficult to believe that she was beyond the prime of womanhood. Her bearing was full of grace and self-possession and her raiment dazzling. She was clad in a gown of cloth of gold with a long purple train heavily ornamented with golden crowns and bordered with a narrow row of ermine. The train was borne by eight pages. Diamonds blazed about her neck and corsage. Proceeding to her chair of repose, Her Majesty knelt upon a fald-stool for a few moments in prayer before taking her seat.

#### ENTRANCE OF THE KING.

There was another brief interval, and then a burst of music from the choir heralded the entrance of the King. His Majesty was preceded by bearers of the ancient regalia of England, the various emblems being displayed upon velvet cushions. Finally immediately following the Bible and chalice, came the King wearing the royal robes

and cap of maintenance, and walking with apparently the full vigor of a man much younger than his years.

He proceeded slowly to his chair beyond that of the Queen. He stopped one moment to salute his son and also Her Majesty. Before he took his seat the King also knelt in prayer and a great silence fell upon the assembly.

It was broken presently by the quavering but distinctly audible voice of the venerable Archbishop of Canterbury who faced the assembled thousands, while the King rising turned towards his subjects, demanded recognition of His Majesty in the quaint formula:

"I hereby present unto you King Edward the undoubted King of this realm whereof all you are come this day to do you homage. Are you willing to do the same?"

According to the ancient rules the response to this question was made in loud and repeated voices outerying "God Save King Edward!"

#### TAKING OF THE ROYAL OATH.

The King and Queen then knelt while the Archbishop opened the service. Standing before the King, the Archbishop said:

"Sir, is Your Majesty willing to take the oath?"

The King—I am willing.

The Archbishop—Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the people of this united kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and the Dominions thereto belonging according to the statutes in Parliament agreed on, and the respective laws and customs of the same?

The King—I solemnly promise so to do.

The Archbishop—Will you to your power, cause law and justice in mercy to be executed in all your judgments?

The King—I will.

The Archbishop—Will you to the utmost of your power maintain the laws of God, the true profession of the gospel, and the Protestant reformed religion established by law? And will you maintain and preserve inviolably the settlement of the Church of England and the doctrine, discipline and government thereof as by law established in England? And will you preserve upon the bishops and clergy of England and to the church therein committed to their charge, all such rights

and privileges as by law do now or shall appertain to them or any of them?

The King—All this I promise to do.

#### ANNOINTED WITH HOLY OIL.

He then bent his head reverently and kissed the book, afterward signing with a bold firm signature the same oath on parchment. The King then went to the altar to make solemn oath to observe his promises. Laying his right hand upon the open Bible he knelt upon the altar steps and in a ringing voice which was clearly audible throughout the edifice, said:

“The things which I have herebefore promised, I will perform and keep. So help me God.”

The Dean of Westminster then brought the ampulla and spoon from the altar and the Archbishop poured the holy oil upon the head, the breast, and hands of the sovereign. The anointing prayer then followed, the King and all the assembly kneeling.

The royal robe was then changed, the Dean of Westminster assisting His Majesty to don the magnificent super tunic of cloth of gold. The sword of state was then brought from the altar and placed in the King's right hand. Then from the altar was brought the imperial mantle and the orb which were delivered to His Majesty by the Archbishop.

The Archbishop's voice revived again when he bestowed the ring, “the ensign of kingly dignity and defence of the catholic faith.” The scepter with the cross was then placed in the King's right hand and the scepter with the dove in his left hand, and he was exhorted to punish the wicked, protect and cherish the just, and lead his people in the way they should go.

#### CROWNING OF THE KING.

The supreme moment of the great ceremony was now at hand, and the tension of interest in the great assembly could be felt, as the Archbishop taking the crown in his hands approached the King, who was still seated in King Edward's chair, and fervently prayed: “O, God, bless we beseech thee, and sanctify this thy servant Edward our King,

and as thou dost this day set a crown of gold upon his head so enrich his royal heart with thine abundant grace and crown him with all princely virtues." He then placed the crown on the head of the King. Trumpets sounded and cheers were heard, the distant boom of cannon and the clanging of many bells in near-by churches. Then the Archbishop addressed the sovereign thus:

"Be strong and of good courage; observe the commandments of God and walk in His holy ways; fight the good fight of faith and lay hold on eternal life, that in this world you may be crowned with success and honor, and when you have finished your course receive a crown of righteousness which God the righteous Judge shall give you in that day."

After the presentation of the Bible, the pronouncing of a blessing upon the sovereign and the people which was given by the Archbishop, in a voice of pathetic feebleness, the King left King Edward's chair and preceded by the great officials of state went to the throne in the center of the dais.

#### CROWNING OF QUEEN ALEXANDRA.

Then followed the crowning of the Queen in much the same manner by the Archbishop of York. After her crowning, as she passed the King, she made a low bow to him and took her place on her own throne without further ceremony.

Both King and Queen then proceeded to the front of the altar for their communion service. A prayer followed the communion, and then the King still kneeling made oblation of an altar cloth and a wedge of gold of one pound weight.

At the conclusion the King and Queen passed into King Edward's chapel at the rear of the altar where they spent nearly an hour resting, while the procession was formed again for leaving the abbey.

From the moment that the King stepped out of Westminster Abbey into the open air wearing the imperial crown until the gates of Buckingham palace closed behind him an hour later, his coach was moving through unbroken shouts of welcome from nearly half a million friendly voices.

With the possible exception of the coronation of the present Czar of Russia, that of Edward VII was the most impressive event of the

kind which has occurred within the past 200 years. It may have been excelled in color effect by some of the coronations of the barbaric ages, but never in recent years has the civilized world been treated to such a scene of glittering grandeur. It was a most impressive panorama of color that not only captivated the eye, but pleased the mind.

The proclamation of Victoria as Empress of India, not only in London, but at Delhi, was also a brilliant affair, but it is doubtful if either of these events surpassed in grandeur the coronation of Edward VII. And at that the proclamation of Victoria, especially at Delhi, was invested with an Oriental splendor which would be impossible in a more civilized land.

It was on January 1, 1877, that this official announcement of Victoria as Empress of India took place. While the ceremony in London was both important and impressive, particular interest attached to that in India from the fact that it occurred at Delhi where the famous Indian Mutiny had raged the fiercest.

#### ACKNOWLEDGE VICTORIA AS EMPRESS.

Here were gathered many of the rulers who had but a comparatively short time before been in bloody revolt against the British, now willing to swear allegiance to England's Queen and acclaim her as Empress. Gorgeously robed, and attended by retainers in equally splendid costumes the scene was one to rival, if not eclipse that of the historic Field of the Cloth of Gold. On a throne of Oriental magnificence, above which was suspended a portrait of the Empress, sat Lord Lytton, Her Majesty's Viceroy, with the other State officials in gorgeous uniforms, and the native maharajahs, rajahs, nabobs and princes and their glittering retainers grouped around him. Behind rose the vast amphitheater filled with foreign ambassadors and notables; around was the immense concourse of spectators and 15,000 troops, while to make an effective setting to the brilliant scene the whole assemblage was surrounded by an unbroken chain of elephants decked in gay trappings,

## CHAPTER XX

### THE KING'S CIVIL LIST

Finances for Royal Expenditures—How Provided and Distributed—Income from Crown Lands—How Divided—Apportionment Made by Parliament—Crown Lands Surrendered in Return for Civil List—How Various Appropriations Are Divided—Life Interest in Crown Lands Surrendered by George III.—Various Appropriations Made for the Royal Family—How These Are Apportioned—How the Funds Are Obtained—Manner of Division.

CONSEQUENT upon the death of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, and the accession of His Majesty Edward VII., there was passed in the Parliamentary session of 1901 what is known as the Civil List Act, the act by which is determined what charges shall be made on the consolidated fund for the maintenance of the King and his family.

Until George III. came to the throne<sup>3</sup> in 1760, the income of the sovereign was derived chiefly from Crown lands, from a variety of landed property in England and Wales, Scotland and Ireland, in which the sovereign had a life-interest, and from which he received the rents. In the feudal ages these lands constituted a princely patrimony. In later times this Crown property was greatly reduced by lavish grants to royal favorites. At the Restoration the income from Crown lands was ascertained by a committee of the House of Commons to amount to £217,900 a year, in addition to £4,000 from the Forest of Dean. By the time Charles II. had been on the throne three years he had by his lavish bestowal of the lands on favorites reduced the income to £100,000. William III., by his grants to favorites who had accompanied him from Holland, made further havoc with the Crown domains; so much so that at the accession of Queen Anne Parliament endeavored to save the remnant by an act (1 Anne, c. 8) which prohibited alienation of Crown

lands, and enacted stringent provisions in regard to the length of the term for which they might be leased and the rents reserved.

#### ALLOWANCES TO EDWARD VII.

Since then, and especially since the accession of Edward VII., the income from the Crown lands has very greatly increased.

Queen Anne, George I. and George II. derived the larger part of their income from their life-interest in the Crown property, but when George III. came to the throne he surrendered his life-interest in the Crown lands. It was turned over to the nation in return for a fixed Civil List of £800,000, subsequently increased to £900,000. George IV., William IV. and Queen Victoria, on their accessions, surrendered their life-interest in the Crown lands in return for a Civil List. The same course was taken by Edward VII. when he came to the throne; and soon after Parliament assembled a committee of the House of Commons was appointed to recommend the new Civil List. It reported on the 4th of April, 1901, and its recommendations were embodied in an act (1 Edward VII., c. 4), which was read a third time in the House of Commons on June 18th. By this act the King's Civil List was fixed at a yearly sum of £470,000, assigned as follows:

CLASSES OF EXPENDITURE.	SUM APPROPRIATED.
Their Majesties' Privy Purse.....	£110,000
Salaries of His Majesty's household and retired allowances .....	125,800
Expenses of His Majesty's household.....	193,000
Works .....	20,000
Royal bounty, alms and special services.....	13,200
Unappropriated .....	8,000
	-----
Total .....	£470,000

#### ANNUITIES TO QUEEN AND CHILDREN.

In the event of Her Majesty Queen Alexandra surviving the King it is enacted that there shall be paid to the Queen during her life an annuity of £70,000.

Another clause provides that there shall be paid to the Prince of

Wales "during the joint lives of his present Majesty and of his said Royal Highness, an annuity of £20,000"; that "there shall be paid to the Princess of Wales during the continuance of her marriage with the Prince of Wales, for her sole and separate use, but without any power of anticipation, an annuity of £10,000; and that in the event of the Princess surviving the Prince there shall be paid to her during her life an annuity of £30,000."

In respect to the daughters of Edward VII., Princess Louise (Duchess of Fife), Princess Victoria and Princess Maud (Princess Charles of Denmark), it is enacted that as a provision for them there shall be an annual allowance of £18,000 during their joint lives, "to be reduced at the death of each of the said princesses by £6,000."

## CIVIL LIST OF QUEEN VICTORIA.

The Civil List of Her late Majesty, Queen Victoria, as fixed by the Act of 1837, was £385,000, assigned as follows:

Her Majesty's Privy Purse .....	£ 60,000
Salaries of Household .....	131,260
Expenses of Household .....	172,500
Royal Bounty, etc. ....	13,200
Unappropriated .....	8,040

At the death of the Queen, the allowances to Her Majesty, to the Prince and the Princess of Wales, and in respect to the Prince of Wales's children, aggregated £471,000. The details of these payments were:

Her Majesty's Civil List .....	£385,000
The Prince of Wales (26 Vict., c. 1) .....	40,000
The Princess of Wales (26 Vict., c. 1) .....	10,000
Annuity, Prince of Wales's children (52-3 Vict., c. 35) .....	36,000

Until the death of the Empress Frederick of Germany, on August 5th, 1901, annuities amounting to £72,000 were payable to other members of the Royal Family. These annuities were not affected by the death of the Queen, but with the death of the Empress an annuity of £8,000 came to an end.

## COMPLETE LIST UNDER EDWARD.

The annuities to the Royal Family after the resettlement at the accession of Edward VII. stood thus:

His Majesty (Civil List).....	£470,000
Prince of Wales.....	20,000
Princess of Wales.....	10,000
Princesses Louise, Victoria and Maud.....	18,000
Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein.....	6,000
Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll.....	6,000
Duke of Connaught.....	25,000
Princess Beatrice (of Battenburg).....	6,000
Duchess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz.....	3,000
Duke of Cambridge.....	12,000
Duchess of Albany.....	6,000
	-----
Total .....	£582,000

The revenues of the Duchess of Cornwall and Lancaster are outside the Civil List arrangement. Those of Cornwall, valued at £60,000 a year, are vested in the eldest son of the reigning sovereign, who becomes by birth the Duke of Cornwall, by virtue of a patent of Edward III. in 1337. The Duchy of Lancaster was the private patrimony of Henry Bolingbroke, son of John of Gaunt. It is separate from the other possessions of the Crown in order and government, but united to it in point of inheritance. It also brings in a revenue of £60,000 a year.

A new Civil List will be arranged by Parliament in proper time, but it is not likely to differ much from that now in force.

## CHAPTER XXI

### BRITISH ARMY AND NAVY

Condition of Each Branch of Service on the Accession of George V. to the Throne—Expense of Maintenance—Total Force of Army—Scarcity of Horses—Great Britain's Naval Strength—Nature of the Additions—New Vessels and Those Building—Cost of Construction and Support—Distribution of the Fleets—The Modern Dreadnought Cruisers—Comparative Strength of World's Navies—Great Britain Leads the World.

**U**NDER the rule of Edward VII. it was the policy of Great Britain to avoid war whenever possible, and to make this avoidance doubly sure by maintaining military and naval establishments which by their very strength would have a deterrent effect upon those who might seek to goad the mother country into conflict. With this in mind the condition in which the accession of George V. finds the British army and navy becomes of vital interest. The official figures for 1909-1910, as given in the Canadian Almanac, are as follows:

#### EXPENDITURES FOR THE ARMY.

According to the army estimates which were submitted to Parliament on the 28th of February, 1909, by Mr. Haldane, Secretary of State for War, the total expenditure on the British army for the year 1909-10 will amount to £27,435,000. This is a net decrease of £24,000 from the cost of the army for 1908-9. The expenditure on the army for the years from 1900-1 to 1909-10, as given by Mr. Haldane, amounted to £465,040,105, of which £163,622,500 constituted the extra charges entailed in the years 1900 to 1903 by the South African war. The figures for the separate years are as follows:—

1900-1 .....	£91,343,544
1901-2 .....	92,660,874

1902-3 .....	65,863,527
1903-4 .....	36,728,618
1904-5 .....	38,830,000
1905-6 .....	29,813,000
1906-7 .....	27,764,900
1907-8 .....	27,141,642
1908-9 .....	27,459,000
1909-10 .....	27,435,000

## CHANGES IN EFFECTIVE SERVICES.

Although the aggregate amount required for the army in 1909-10 is almost the same as that required in 1908-9, there are very considerable increases and decreases in the amounts needed for the various effective services. There is a net decrease in the number of men in the regular army of 1,698; although there is an increase of 97 officers and 199 men of other ranks, due to the increased requirements of the territorial force for its permanent staff. The territorial force in 1909-10 called for an increase of £302,000, which is balanced by a decrease in army pay of the regular force of £445,000. In the table as presented to the House of Commons the decrease in army pay is set down as £895,000; but in former estimates the kit allowance (£450,000 in 1908-9) was included in the army pay; while in 1909-10 the kit allowance was provided under the vote for supplies and clothing. The details of expenditure are as follows:—

## EFFECTIVE SERVICES.

	Net estimate.		Increase.	Decrease.
	£	£		
Effective services, pay, etc., of army (gross £9,837,700, appropriations in aid £1,310,700) .....	8,527,000	.....	.....	895,000
Medical establishment, pay, etc.....	440,000	.....	.....	11,000
Special reserves .....	897,000	57,000	.....	.....
Territorial forces .....	2,307,000	302,000	.....	.....
Establishments for military educa- tion, etc. ....	146,000	4,000	.....	.....

Quartering, transport, and remounts.	1,665,000	.....	174,000
Supplies and clothing.....	4,275,000	363,000	.....
Ordinance department, establishments and general stores.....	535,000	37,000	.....
Armaments and engineers' stores....	1,644,000	154,000	.....
Works and buildings.....	2,551,000	36,000	.....
Miscellaneous effective services.....	67,000	.....	6,000
War office and army accounts depart- ment.....	593,000	13,000	.....
Total.....	£23,647,000	£966,000	£1,086,000

## NON-EFFECTIVE SERVICES.

	Net estimate.	Increase.	Decrease.
	£	£	£
Non-effective charges for officers, etc.	1,762,000	19,000	.....
Non-effective charges for men.....	1,868,000	86,000	.....
Civil superannuation, compensation and compassionate allowances and gratuities.....	158,000	.....	9,000
Total.....	£3,788,000	£105,000	£9,000

## SOLDIERS OF REGULAR ARMY.

The number of effectives of all ranks at the beginning of the year 1909-10 showed a total of 603,517, not including the regular forces on the Indian establishment, which numbered 76,590. Recruiting for the regular army, Mr. Haldane told the House of Commons on February 28th, had been remarkably brisk, and there had been no difficulty in making good the serious depletion of the ranks due to the efflux of three-years men to the army reserve. The enlistments in the regular battalions numbered 2,250 more than in the previous year. Mr. Haldane attributed this partly to the state of the labour market in Great Britain, but added that he believed that the army was becoming a more popular occupation. In answer to a question concerning amusements and training in the army, Mr. Acland, Financial Secretary to the War Office, stated

that three-quarters of the recruits failed to come up to the educational standard of a child of ten in the board schools. These men were at once turned over to the army schoolmaster with very encouraging results. The soldier was now treated as a reasonable being, and there had been a remarkable decrease of crime in the army. With regard to the training given to the soldier, Mr. Acland said that the object was not to equip him to compete with skilled craftsmen when he re-entered civil life, but to fit him for habits of civil work, and the ordinary duties of citizenship. Of the 24,000 men who left the colours in 1908 with good characters, the War Office knew of 21,000 who had succeeded in obtaining employment, and there must be many more who had secured work whom they could not identify. That, added Mr. Acland, was not a bad record for a year when so many were out of employment. A good deal remained to be done by organizing agencies that were trying to obtain employment for ex-soldiers, and the War Office proposed to extend the experiment of training men in particular trades before they left the colours. The trades they had been most successful in getting soldiers to take up were not those which competed with organized labour. Mr. Acland thought that the old reproach against the soldier had disappeared. The War Office trusted and looked after him more, and the result was that they got a better and a cheaper army, which was more in touch with the life and the sympathies of the mass of the people.

#### THE SUPPLY OF HORSES.

The question of transport and the means of mobilization for the army was taken up in detail by Mr. Haldane, when he was explaining the estimates to the House of Commons. "With regard to the Army Service corps," he said, "the great difficulty is that the kind of transports required is different according to the part of the world in which the fighting is to be done." With reference to home defence the War Secretary told of the trials of motor omnibuses which had been carried out in Essex. These were conducted under service conditions, and turned out very satisfactorily. For the purpose, 94 motor omnibuses were supplied by the London General Omnibus Company. A whole battalion was carried down in motors from London to Hastings in March, and for home use motor omnibuses were considered by the War

Office a satisfactory solution of the transport difficulty. The question of horses was a more difficult one. "We have gone very carefully into this question," said Mr. Haldane, "and with experts of the quartermaster general's department and the remount department have considered every plan. We are of course very anxious to get an increase in the supply of horses, bred in Great Britain, which would be available for war purposes. I hope the President of the Board of Agriculture will succeed in his experiments.

"How is the existing system with regard to mobilization to be dealt with? For the regulars, to mobilize six divisions and a cavalry division, with lines of communication, etc., a gross total would be required of 69,253 horses. Of that number we have only 15,542. For the mobilization of the territorial force, 86,000 horses would be required. Thus 156,000 horses would be required altogether on mobilization. We have got 25,000 registered horses, so that the deficiency to be provided for the general mobilization is 116,000 horses—that is for mobilizing everything. I am taking the worst possible case.

#### HARD TO GET HORSES.

"How are we to get the horses we require? In every organized army in the world they have the same difficulty as we have. The only difference is that they organize the civilian horses of the country much more thoroughly than we have done. It is estimated that there are 2,000,000 horses in Great Britain, and after making all allowances I believe that there are at least 500,000 suitable for military purposes. That would be enough to mobilize the army three or four times over. The only question is how are they to be organized so as to be available on mobilization. We have come to the conclusion that we will try the experiment of making a thorough census of horses in one or two counties by means of the county associations and police. The scheme we have arranged is this:—that horses will be seen and classified by expert local committees, working in conjunction with the remount officials. In this way the quartermaster general and the director of transports believe that we shall be able to get a good record of the horses in the country and know how we stand in each county for mobilization. We have taken £6,000 in the estimates to start the plan with. When the census is complete,

the associations will bring the horses up to certain points in mobilization, where they will be taken in charge by the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, who will distribute them among the territorials and regulars. We find a very ready response to our tentative efforts in this direction. We are making a sort of pool of horses at the depot. We propose to add another 250 horses to the peace establishment of existing horses which can be used for purposes of artillery."

#### THE TERRITORIAL FORCE.

The first annual return of the territorial force was issued as a blue book at the end of July. The force was started on April 1, 1908, with an establishment of about 11,000 officers and 302,200 non-commissioned officers and men. Up to June 30, 1908, volunteers were allowed to enlist in the new force on a one-year engagement; after that all men were required to enlist for four years. By October 1, 1908, a strength of 8,428 officers and 188,785 non-commissioned officers and men had been raised, and, roughly speaking, of the men 149,000 or 79 per cent were ex-yeomen or ex-volunteers and 40,000 were recruits. The ex-volunteers included a considerable number who were not actually serving as volunteers on March 31st, when the volunteer establishment came to an end. Of the volunteers then actually serving, about 60 per cent joined the territorial force. The response to the call varied greatly in the different parts of the country. In two districts, the 6th and 7th (North and South Midland) the percentage of the actual strength to the establishment of non-commissioned officers and men was over 70 before the end of 1908, while in two others it was barely over 50. Of the county associations which had the task of raising over 10,000 men, the west riding of Yorkshire with 69½ per cent and West Lancashire with 67 per cent and the East Lancashire with 62 per cent did the best. Among those which had to raise between 5,000 and 10,000 there were better records, Stafford having obtained nearly 86 per cent and Warwick and Durham each 74½ per cent. As there had been no horse and field artillery in the volunteer establishment, this portion of the force had to be created. Entirely new units had to be formed in the case of ten horse artillery battalions with their ammunition columns, and five complete field artillery brigades. There was some delay before recruiting for these new units could be

begun. Nevertheless the percentages of strength to establishment by January 1, 1909, were 52 in the Royal Horse Artillery and 64 in the Royal Field Artillery. Taking all sections of the engineers together, the percentage to the establishment obtained by the end of 1908 was 66 per cent, making the engineers the best arm after the yeomanry. The total percentage of strength to establishment in the infantry at the same date was 60 per cent. This included the cyclist battalions. Six months later, on the 1st of July, 1909, the strength of the territorial force had increased to:—Officers, 9,505 (not including 729 officers of the unattached list of officers of the Officers' Training Corps, and 732 officers of general hospital and sanitary companies, available on mobilization), non-commissioned officers and men 260,676. In July, 1909, the territorial force was widened by the formation of a special reserve of all men who proved themselves competent to take part in the defence of their country.

#### LORD ROBERTS' BOY SCOUTS.

On the 4th of September, 1909, 11,000 boy scouts were reviewed at the Crystal Palace, London, by General Baden-Powell. The Boy Scouts, or "Lord Roberts' Boys," form a further development of the territorial force idea, which was initiated by Lord Roberts early in 1908. Corps of boy scouts have been formed both from the secondary and the elementary schools, and arrangements were made in 1909 to give the boy scouts one or two weeks of training in camp at Bisley and in other suitable places. In September, the War Office issued instructions that a number of boy scouts should take part in the army manœuvres, and boy scouts have come to be recognized as a definite though unofficial branch of the service—as a training ground for the territorial force.

#### THE KING'S COLONIALS YEOMANRY.

This regiment, which is recruited chiefly from men belonging to the oversea dominions, of whom the majority are only temporary residents of Great Britain, is the first unit of the second line to undertake an Imperial obligation. Its members have assumed liability to service abroad with the regiment in any part of the world, should the territorial force or any part of it be mobilized. For some years previous to 1909 negotiations had been carried on, with the knowledge and approval of both the

War Office and the Colonial Office, between this regiment and the various dominions with a view to the forming of a corps of territorial regiments who would voluntarily contract to serve the empire in time of need or emergency, always provided that at the time their own governments should sanction the action. It had also been suggested that these regiments should be identified by a common badge, and that they should have one common honorary chief, to mark the special service to which they had voluntarily rendered themselves liable. These proposals were sympathetically received, and the principle was approved, among others, by Mr. Deakin, Dr. Jameson, Sir Frederick Borden, and General Head. Eight oversea regiments are at present allied to the King's Colonials. At the request of the War Office the King's Colonials set an example to the allied regiments in accepting a special liability which enables them to be sent abroad in the service of the whole empire. It is worthy of note that the regiment which was the first to do this was composed entirely of men whose permanent interests lie in the oversea dominions and not in Great Britain.

#### BRITISH NAVY IN 1909-10.

The two outstanding features in British naval history for 1909 are the appearance of Germany as a great naval power, and the consequent increases in the British shipbuilding programme; and the new attitude of the colonies in regard to naval defences. The attitude of the Dominions was briefly summed up by Mr. Asquith on August 26, 1909, in a statement to the House of Commons, giving the result of the conference on Imperial defence, which was held in London in the summer of 1909. "New Zealand," said the Premier, on August 26th, "preferred to adhere to her present policy of contributions; Canada and Australia preferred to lay the foundation of fleets of their own. As regards Australia, the suggested arrangement is that with some temporary assistance from Imperial funds the commonwealth government should provide and maintain the Australian unit of the Pacific fleet. The contribution of the New Zealand government would be applied towards the maintenance of the China unit, of which some of the smaller vessels would have New Zealand waters as their headquarters. The New Zealand armored cruiser would be stationed in Chinese waters. As regards Canada, it was considered that her double seaboard rendered the provision of a

fleet unit of the same kind unsuitable for the present. It was proposed, according to the amount of money that might be available, that Canada should make a start with cruisers of the Bristol class and destroyers of an improved river class—a part to be stationed on the Atlantic seaboard and a part on the Pacific.

In order to enable the Dominions to carry out to the full their new naval programmes, a bill was introduced into the House of Commons by Mr. McKenna, First Lord of the Admiralty, to amend the Colonial Naval Defence Act of 1865. Mr. McKenna's bill provides that the proper legislative authority in a colony, raising and maintaining volunteers under the Act of 1865, shall have power to provide that such volunteers shall form part of the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve, constituted under the Naval Forces Act of 1903, and that seamen and others, entered on the terms of being bound to serve as ordered in any vessel provided by the Government of the colony, shall also be bound to general service in the Royal Navy in emergency; when such provision is made by the colonial legislative authority as respects the men and their officers. The Act of 1865 enabled a colonial legislature to make provision for providing vessels of war and for raising and maintaining seamen under terms of being bound to serve on such vessels; but there was no power for the government to make or the admiralty to accept an offer of the services of officers and men except in a vessel provided by the colony.

#### INCREASES IN THE ESTIMATES.

The navy estimates for 1909-10 were introduced in the House of Commons by Mr. McKenna on March 12th. This was before the active agitation had begun over the German ship-building programme, and in view of the policy of retrenchment to which the Liberal party was committed, Mr. McKenna felt it necessary to apologize for the increases in the estimates over those of the previous year. "Our insular position," said the First Lord of the Admiralty, "the extent of our empire, the magnitude of our trade, oblige us to maintain a navy adequate in strength to safeguard our shores against invasion, our empire against hostile attacks and our trade against destruction in war. It followed therefore that we could not fix in advance limits to our naval power, that the size of our fleet must depend upon the naval progress of other

nations." Alluding to Germany's power of navy construction, he said that it would tax the resources of the great ship-building firms of Great Britain to keep pace with her. "In 1911," continued Mr. McKenna, "our total strength in Dreadnoughts and Invincibles would be 12 of the former and 4 of the latter. We should have 16 of these modern ships as against 13 for which Germany was already making provision. But the German law provided for the laying down of four additional ships in 1910-11, and if the construction were accelerated they could be completed by April, 1912, when Germany would have 17 Dreadnoughts and Invincibles. In any case they would be completed by the autumn of 1912. Therefore if we are to maintain our superiority in this type of battleship the admiralty must be in a position to give orders for guns, mountings and armour, and to make all preliminary arrangements that we may be sure of having four more of these large vessels by March, 1912. We must be prepared to have 20 such ships against Germany's 17."

#### ATTACK ON THE GOVERNMENT.

Immediately following Mr. McKenna's statement that by 1912 Great Britain would have 20 Dreadnoughts against Germany's 17, came the attack on the Government, led by Mr. Balfour, who questioned the accuracy of Mr. McKenna's figures as to German ship-building. Mr. Balfour asserted that there was a possibility that in 1911 Germany would have 17 Dreadnoughts to 14 or 15 in the British Navy, and that by 1912 the figures would probably stand—Germany, 21; Great Britain, 20. The more moderate critics who followed Mr. Balfour pointed out that even according to Mr. McKenna's own figures, it would be difficult to maintain the two-power standard, plus ten per cent., if one possible antagonist alone possessed 17 Dreadnoughts to Great Britain's 20. The demand was also put forward that the two-power standard should be modified to mean that Great Britain should maintain a navy twice the strength of the second greatest navy in the world, exclusive always of that of the United States, rather than equal to the strength of the second and third combined. This would mean that in 1912, if Germany had 17 Dreadnoughts, Great Britain ought to have 34 instead of 20.

The result of the controversy was that by August the naval programme was increased by the acceleration of the building of 4 Dread-

noughts, which it had been intended should not be laid down until April, 1910. These 4 Dreadnoughts were additional to the four provided for in the Naval Estimates as presented to Parliament on the 12th of March, two of which were laid down in July, and the other two in November, 1909.

#### NEW SHIPS AND THOSE BUILDING.

The naval programme, 1909-10, also called for 6 protected cruisers, 20 destroyers, and a number of submarine boats, for which Mr. McKenna asked a vote of £500,000. He also asked power from Parliament to arrange in the financial year 1909-10 for the ordering, collection and supply of guns, gun-mountings, armour, machinery, and materials for ship-building, thus making possible the laying down on April 1st, 1910, of four more ships, to be completed by March, 1912—the four ships the building of which has since been accelerated.

Between the 1st of April, 1908, and the 31st of March, 1909, the following ships were completed and became available for service:

Three battleships—Lord Nelson, Agamemnon, and Bellerophon.

Four armoured cruisers—Indomitable, Inflexible, Invincible, and Defence.

Five destroyers—Tribal class, three delayed from the previous year.

Seventeen first-class torpedo boats—Coastal destroyer type.

Seven submarines.

On April 1st, 1909, there were still under construction:—six battleships, one armoured cruiser (Invincible type), two unarmoured cruisers, five second-class protected cruisers, twenty-five destroyers, six first class torpedo boats (coastal destroyer type), and nineteen submarines. Mr. McKenna also announced that the question of the use of dirigible air ships for naval purposes had been under consideration and it had been decided to carry out experiments and construct an aerial vessel.

#### COST OF NAVY IN 1909-10.

The amount asked for the navy for the year 1909-10 was £35,142,700, as compared with £32,319,500 for the year 1908-9. Of the increase of £2,823,200, £1,274,215 was due to the heavier cost of the ship building

programme. As regards the remaining one and a half million, £15,000 was required for pay, due to a correction of what had been an under estimate in the past; while a provision of £75,000 had also to be made to meet the further development of various schemes approved in previous years, which had carried with them improvements in the pay and allowances of the fleet. The rise in the vote for victualing and clothing was due in the main to the fact that stocks of victualing stores purchased in previous years had been drawn upon without replacement during the three financial years preceding 1909-10. The amount by which the vote was relieved in the financial year 1908-9 was £100,000. At the end of the year, there were no more surplus victualing stores left to be drawn upon. The £100,000 extra was therefore required to provide the corresponding supplies by cash purchases. The balance of the increase—£30,400—was due to a rise in the price of fresh food—principally meat.

. TOTAL FORCE OF NAVAL SERVICE. .

The total number of officers, men, boys, coastguards and royal marines voted was 128,000. The amounts allocated were as follows:—

Effective services, wages, etc. ....	£7,432,949	£ 150,500
Victualling and clothing .....	2,985,631	130,400
Medical establishment and services .....	279,734	.....
Martial law .....	12,820	1,200
Educational services .....	223,873	*7,700
Scientific services .....	96,818	1,300
R. N. Reserves .....	376,527	1,300
Shipbuilding, repairs, maintenance:—		
1. Personnel .....	3,169,700	212,000
2. Material .....	4,765,100	235,000
3. Contract work .....	8,443,370	1,057,600
Naval armaments .....	2,521,000	332,300
Works, buildings and repairs .....	2,590,300	609,600
Miscellaneous effective services .....	452,300	29,600
Admiralty office .....	386,975	8,000
Non-effective services:—		
Half-pay and retired pay .....	905,201	21,400

Naval and marine pensions, gratuities, and allowances .....	1,410,482	53,200
Civil pensions and gratuities .....	370,210	7,600

\*Due to decreased requirements for the Royal Naval Colleges, Greenwich and Devonport.

#### DISTRIBUTION OF THE FLEET.

Speaking of the distribution of the British navy Mr. McKenna, when submitting the estimates to the House of Commons on March 12th, 1909, laid emphasis on the fact that the year 1909-10 was to be marked by a further development of the home fleet. The Channel fleet, he stated, was to be absorbed into it, and there would be a rearrangement of the cruiser squadron and torpedo flotillas. The distribution was arranged as follows:—The home fleet is to consist of 16 fully manned battleships, formed in two divisions, and associated with them are six battleships of the Atlantic fleet which henceforth are to use Dover as a base as well as Berehaven, making a total of 22 fully-manned battleships in home waters. Ten fully-manned armoured cruisers formed in two squadrons are attached to the home fleet, and associated with them is the squadron of four armoured cruisers attached to the Atlantic fleet, making a total of fourteen fully-manned armoured cruisers in home waters, exclusive of five armoured cruisers employed at sea on training service. There are also in the fully-manned division of the home fleet ten attached cruisers and scouts, 48 destroyers, and various auxiliary vessels. The nucleus crew vessels (including the remainder of the destroyers) and the submarines, and the special service vessels with reduced nucleus crews, are organized as two additional divisions of the home fleet, the third and fourth, under a Vice-Admiral. The cruiser squadrons, in accordance with the new arrangement, were re-numbered. The first and second cruiser squadrons form part of a first and second division of the home fleet. The name Third Cruiser Squadron is now reserved for the armoured cruisers of the third division of the home fleet when combined. The Fourth Cruiser squadron remains the training squadron. The cruiser squadrons which were attached to the Atlantic and Mediterranean fleets are now respectively the Fifth and Sixth Cruiser Squadrons.

## THE DREADNOUGHT ARMoured CRUISERS.

The armoured cruisers of the Indomitable-Indefatigable group, which are reckoned in the Dreadnought class, make an official speed of 27 to 29 knots. They are all heavily-armed, fast fighting vessels, and have a length between perpendiculars of 530 feet, and over all of 562 feet. Their beam is 78 feet 6 inches, and the mean load draught 26 feet. The maximum fuel capacity is 2,000 tons, and the full load draught about 29 feet. All these vessels are driven by turbines, and the estimated horse power is 41,000. In the Indomitable this is obtained with natural draught, but in the sister vessels forced draught is applied. The armament of the Indefatigable consists of eight 12-inch Mark X guns, so disposed that all can be fired on either broadside, and six ahead or astern. Two of the guns are mounted in a turret forward on the fore-castle deck, four are mounted in two turrets arranged diagonally amidships on the same deck. The other two guns are carried in a turret on the quarter-deck. The freeboard forward is about 32 feet; amidships, 29 feet, and aft, 20 feet. In actual fire, therefore, the Indefatigable is equal to the Dreadnought, which has ten 12-inch guns; but the battleship has the advantage of two guns in reserve on the unengaged broadside, or available to bring to bear against an enemy on that broadside. The weight of the broadside discharge is 6,800 pounds, with an aggregate muzzle energy of 318,774 boat tons. Great perfection has been attained in the working and control of the gun turrets. With the aid of an ingenious device the gunlayer can follow his object at a creeping pace almost imperceptible, and yet in an instant can begin to run through the whole arc of training with great rapidity without the slightest undue pressure on the turret system, or the liability of sudden loss of control even in the roughest seaway.

## STRENGTH OF WORLD'S NAVIES.

In a paper prepared for March 31st, 1909, a return was given of the ships built and building of Great Britain, France, Russia, Germany, Italy, the United States and Japan. All vessels not more than twenty years old are included in the paper which gives the armament, displacement, horse power and date of construction of each of the ships. The number of ships built and building is given as follows:—

## BUILT.

Battleships .....	53	18	7	32	10	26	14
Coast defence, armoured .....	..	10	2	11	..	11	..
Cruisers, armoured .....	38	20	4	8	7	15	11
Cruisers, protected							
" 1st class .....	18	5	7	..	..	3	2
" 2nd " .....	38	12	2	21	4	16	10
" 3rd " .....	16	11	2	12	12	2	8
Cruisers, unprotected .....	..	..	2	11	..	10	7
Scouts .....	8	..	..	..	..	3	1
Torpedo vessels .....	*18	12	6	1	5	2	1
Torpedo destroyers .....	146	56	97	73	17	20	55
Torpedo boats .....	80	262	84	83	109	30	69
Submarines .....	45	49	24	4	7	12	9

## BUILDING.

Battleships .....	6	6	8	10	1	6	4
Coast defence, armoured .....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Cruisers, armoured .....	1	2	2	4	3	..	2
Cruisers, protected							
" 1st class .....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
" 2nd " .....	5	..	..	7	..	..	1
" 3rd " .....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Cruisers, unprotected .....	2	..	..	..	..	..	..
Scouts .....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Torpedo vessels .....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Torpedo destroyers .....	25	16	..	24	..	15	3
Torpedo boats .....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Submarines .....	23	49	11	4	..	16	2

\*In addition Great Britain has three depot ships for torpedo boat destroyers and two for submarines.

## DOES NOT SHRINK FROM WAR.

This does not mean that England is afraid of war, but rather that the royal belief is that peace is more beneficial to the country than strife. To use a homely phrase it is England's policy to

secure peace, even if it has to fight for it. To this end expenditures on army and navy account have always been of mammoth proportions. War is much more expensive than peace, however, even under these conditions. Even those who have been loudest in their clamor against the outlay for army and navy purposes have admitted that it is cheaper to expend £100,000,000 for maintaining peace, than it is to spend £500,000,000 in warfare.

The British policy of maintaining a large army and a large navy in time of peace is one of insurance—it ensures peace, and a continuation, uninterrupted, of industries which would be destroyed by war; above all it saves from death and mutilation on the field of battle the flower of British manhood.

#### ECONOMY IN LARGE EXPENDITURES.

It is by maintaining strong, well equipped army and navy establishments that England commands peace and thus makes war impossible. This was the policy of Victoria and Edward VII. If signs fail not it will also be the policy of George V.

Agitators from time to time have sought to arouse the British people with the plea that the large expenditures for army and navy purposes in time of peace are inexcusably wasteful and extravagant. None of them, however, has been able to command more than a passing attention. Campaign after campaign has been waged on the subject, but in the end the necessary funds have been voted, and the men who authorized the expenditures have been endorsed by overwhelming majorities of the electors.

Ever since Victoria ascended the throne it has been the royal policy that peace is cheaper than war, provided peace can be maintained with dignity and self respect.

## CHAPTER XXII

### GREAT BRITAIN'S WORLD-WIDE DOMINIONS

Wonderful Extent of the British Possessions—How the Territory Is Divided—Canada Comes First with an Area of Nearly Four Million Square Miles—Australia Stands Second, and British India Third—Growth in Population During the Last Twenty Years Has Been Over 80,000,000—British Subjects Now Outnumber Those of Any Other Nation Except China—Phenomenal Growth of Leading British Cities.

**F**EW people have an adequate conception of the immensity of the British possessions. It has long been the proud boast of the loyal Englishman that the sun never sets on British soil—that every hour of the twenty-four the sun is somewhere shining on the Cross of St. George. But even this does not fully convey a proper impression as to the vastness of the British empire.

In 1907—the latest figures obtainable—the area of British possessions was 11,332,000 square miles, or nearly four times as large as that of the United States including the latter's new possessions, the Philippines and Hawaii.

#### DIVISION OF BRITISH TERRITORY.

Of the 11,332,000 square miles under British control the greatest area is occupied by Canada, the extent of which is 3,745,574 square miles. The Australian Commonwealth comes next with 2,974,581 square miles. British India has 1,097,821, and the Indian Native States 675,267 square miles. The United Kingdom, including the Isle of Man, and the Channel Islands covers 121, 393 square miles.

Not only are the British Possessions great in area, but they are also great in population. Next to China they contain a larger number of people than any other nation in the world. In 1901 the total popu-

lation was 385,357,000. In 1881 the figures were 303,696,000. This shows an increase of 81,661,000 in twenty years. Give the same ratio of increase for the ten years which will expire next year (1911) when a census will be again taken, the present population must be close to 436,000,000.

#### GREAT GROWTH OF CITIES.

In this connection it is interesting to note the growth of some of the principal cities over which the British flag flies. The population of London grew in the same period (1881-1901) from 3,830,297 to 4,536,541, of Liverpool from 623,940 to 684,958, of Manchester from 462,303 to 543,872, of Birmingham from 436,971 to 522,204, of Leeds from 309,119 to 428,968, of Sheffield from 284,508 to 380,793, of Bristol from 255,409 to 328,945, of Glasgow from 577,419 to 761,709, of Edinburgh from 235,670 to 316,837, of Belfast from 208,122 to 349,180, of Dublin from 273,282 to 290,638, of Calcutta from 612,307 to 847,796 of Bombay from 773,196 to 776,006, of Madras from 505,848 to 509,346, of Sydney from 227,166 to 487,932, of Melbourne from 282,947 to 496,079, of Montreal from 155,238 to 267,730 of Toronto from 96,196 to 208,040, of Cape Town from 34,664 to 169,641 (in 1904) and of Hong Kong from 110,942 to 210,447.

#### THE EVOLUTION OF CANADA.

Of Great Britain's overseas dominions, Canada is the largest in area, and second in population, India occupying first place in this latter respect. British domination in Canada dates from 1763, when the cession following the conquest of France took place and the French colonists were granted equal religious, civil and commercial privileges with those of British birth. Up to 1867, Canada was a stretch of land about 1,400 miles in length and from 200 to 400 miles in width, extending from the watershed west of Lake Superior, eastward to Labrador. At that time British Columbia, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward, and Newfoundland were all independent provinces. To the north and west lay the vast, virtually unexplored regions known as the Hudson Bay Territory.

To-day, owing to the formation of a confederacy which embraces all

the provinces and amalgamates them into one political state the Dominion of Canada covers an area of about 3,500,000 square miles, reaching from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and from the Great Lakes northward to the Arctic Circle. Newfoundland, with part of the southern portion of Labrador, embracing all told an area of about 42,000 square miles, remains an independent colony, outside of the Dominion.

#### HAS WIDE CONSTITUTIONAL LIBERTY.

With the exception of a Governor General, who is appointed by the King, the government of Canada is purely local. The Governor General is advised by a cabinet chosen by members of the Canadian Parliament elected by the Canadian people. The seat of Government is at Ottawa. By the adoption of this plan, the Canadian constitution has become the very image and reflection of parliamentary government in England. The Governor, like the sovereign whom he represents, holds himself aloof from and superior to political parties, and governs through constitutional advisers, who have acquired ascendancy in the Lower Chamber of Parliament or the House of Commons.

A council, known as the King's Privy Council for Canada, taken only from members of the Dominion Parliament, forms a ministry which must possess the confidence of the majority in the House of Commons. The power of dismissing the ministry lies with the Governor-General.

The command of the Canadian military, both active and reserve, is vested in the King. The organization, training and direction of the force are duties of the Canadian Minister of Militia. He is chairman of a Militia Council of five, which looks after the details.

#### CANADA'S LEGISLATIVE MACHINERY.

There is one Parliament for Canada, consisting of the King, an Upper House, styled the Senate, and a Lower House, styled the House of Commons.

The Senate consists of eighty-three members, appointed for life by the Governor-in-Council; twenty-four from Ontario, twenty-four from Quebec, ten each from Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, three from

British Columbia, four each from Prince Edward Island, Manitoba, Alberta and Saskatchewan. Each Senator must be not less than thirty years of age, a born or naturalized subject, and possessed of property in his own province, real or personal, of the value of \$4,000. He must continue to be a resident within the province for which he is appointed.

The House of Commons consists of 214 members, elected for five years (though the House may be sooner dissolved) on the basis of representation by population. The Province of Quebec is to always have sixty-five members. The other provinces send representatives as their population is in proportion to the population of the Province of Quebec, according to the census, which is taken every ten years. The last was taken in 1901.

#### A LAND OF SELF GOVERNMENT.

Bills dealing with taxes and appropriations must originate in the House of Commons, and must first be approved or requested by the Governor General. All other legislation may originate in either House, and if passed by both requires the signature of the Governor General before becoming operative.

Canada, through its Parliament, regulates its own finances and other governmental affairs without restriction or interference from the mother country. It is pre-eminently a land of self government. While intensely loyal to His Majesty it pays no tribute to him in any form, except that of loyal devotion. That this devotion would take the form of tenders of great forces of men, and large sums of money in the event of emergency is a foregone conclusion. The population of Canada is now 5,371,315 (census of 1901). Of this population 87 per cent is of Canadian birth.

#### NORTHWESTERN CANADA IS BOOMING.

The opening of the fertile grain-raising territory in Manitoba and Saskatchewan is attracting an immense immigration. This has been particularly noticeable in the last three or four years. In 1897, for instance, the total number of people coming into Canada from the United States was 2,412. In 1901 (the census year) it was 17,987. In 1905 it

was 43,652. England, Ireland, Scotland and Wales in the same year (1905) sent 65,359.

#### AUSTRALIA, THE MODERN ELDORADO.

Australia, the second of the British possessions in importance and size, has an area of nearly 3,000,000 square miles, and a population (1901) of 3,767,443. It came under the dominion of the British government by discovery and settlement as far back as 1788, but no real efforts were made at colonization until 1820 when successive explorations had disclosed the extent and richness of the country. From then on its development was rapid. The great impetus came in 1851 with the discovery of gold in New South Wales and Victoria. Australia is still rich in gold, silver, copper and iron.

From 1788 until 1831 Australia was under the direct and arbitrary control of Governors appointed by the King. In 1831, Sir Ralph Darling, then Governor, a man of broad-minded wisdom, had succeeded in instituting a primitive form of representative home government by means of a legislative council. His successors, particularly General Sir Richard Bourke, were equally wise and liberal in their methods, and Australia began to boom. Sheep raising and copper production had become profitable industries, and men were making fortunes in them.

Australia consists of six provinces—Tasmania, New South Wales, Victoria, Queensland, South Australia and West Australia. The area of these provinces is as follows: Tasmania, 26,215 square miles and 172,475 inhabitants; New South Wales, 310,372 square miles, 1,354,846 inhabitants; Victoria, 87,884 square miles, 1,201,070 inhabitants; Queensland, 670,500 square miles, 496,596 inhabitants; South Australia 903,690 square miles, 362,604 inhabitants; West Australia 975,920 square miles, 184,124 inhabitants. Like Canada these provinces up to ten years ago had their separate Governors and local Legislatures.

#### HAS GOVERNMENT LIKE CANADA.

The government of Australia is now much like that of Canada. The King appoints a Governor General, but beyond this Australia affairs are entirely in the hands of Australian people. The present form dates from July 9th, 1900, when the British Parliament passed an act em-

powering the six provinces to form a confederacy under the name of Australia. Up to that time the name "Australia" signified nothing beyond a geographical location. To-day it means a concrete political body.

Australia's Parliament is made up of a Senate and a House of Commons. The former body has 36 members, six being chosen by each province. The lower House has 75 members, allotted on the basis of population as follows: New South Wales, 27; Victoria, 22; Queensland, 9; South Australia, 7; West Australia, 5; Tasmania, 5. The powers of Parliament are identical with those of Canada. In other words, Australia is under no bond to Great Britain except that of loyalty, and this tie is of the strongest possible nature.

#### SOLE REPRESENTATIVE OF KING.

The King's sole representative is the Governor General. He is advised by a Council of seven ministers. These comprise the Ministers of External Affairs (who is also Prime Minister), Attorney General, Secretary for Home Affairs, Treasurer, Secretary for Trade and Customs, Secretary for Defense, Postmaster General.

The first session of the new Parliament was convened January 1st, 1901, at Sydney, New South Wales, and was officially opened by His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, now George V. In 1903 Bombala, N. S. W., was chosen as the permanent seat of government.

That Australia is an important part of England's possession will be readily recognized in the magnitude of its trade. In 1907 the exports amounted to \$288,276,826, and the imports to \$243,603,310, a balance in favor of the colony of \$44,673,516.

#### SOME FACTS ABOUT INDIA.

British India is made up of fourteen separate provinces with an area of 1,097,901 square miles, and a population (1901) of 232,072,832. England became possessed of India by right of conquest, not of the natives, but of the Dutch who were then holding the country. In 1758 Lord Clive routed the Dutch at Chinsurah, and forced them to capitulate. Again in the war with France, lasting from 1781 to 1811 England again conquered the Dutch, capturing all their colonies. Java was re-

stored in 1816, and Sumatra in exchange for Malacca in 1824, but the Dutch flag flies no more on the mainland of India where at one time it was supreme.

England has had more trouble with India than with all the rest of its possessions combined. This is because of the nature of the natives, and their methods of government. The natives are jealous, suspicious, and intolerant of advance; every stranger who does things differently from their dead and gone ancestors is an enemy. True, there are many loyal natives, but they are far outnumbered by the deceitful, treacherous, dangerous ones. India is a vast country cut up into petty states each ruled over by a petty chief and up to the time the British took control these chiefs were constantly at war with one another. But, while they would war on each other they would unite to drive out the invader. All this made the task of civilization a strenuous one.

#### LORD DALHOUSIE FIRST CIVILIZER.

To Lord Dalhousie, who was Governor General from 1848 to 1856, must be given the credit of making the first permanent advance in the subjugation and civilization of the savage natives. He adopted new tactics which bore good fruits. It was Lord Dalhousie's policy, endorsed by Her Majesty's advisers, to retain on their thrones all the native rulers who proved their loyalty and fidelity to the crown, giving them moral and material assistance against their enemies. On the other hand those of the native rulers who were obstinate and would not listen to reason were quietly disposed of. The manner of disposal brings out in strong light the great ability of Lord Dalhousie as a pacificator and tactician.

Where a troublesome ruler could be made to listen to reason he was induced to abdicate his throne in return for a large annuity, the prompt payment of which was guaranteed by the British Government. It was virtually a purchase of the territory which at once passed to British control.

In cases where the rulers would not accept a money settlement the line of succession was allowed to die out. If a maharajah, or some other

dignitary, had issue the heir was allowed to ascend the throne on his father's death provided he gave suitable pledges of loyalty, otherwise not.

The greatest weapon of civilization, however, was the setting aside of the old Hindu law of allowing a dying monarch, without issue, to nominate an heir who was no blood relative. In doing this Lord Dalhousie made no effort to depose the heir—he simply ignored him. If the dead monarch left any property the adopted son was allowed undisputed possession but he could not exercise any of the powers of a ruler.

#### WOULD FIGHT WHEN NECESSARY.

Then there were cases in which nothing short of war would subjugate the recalcitrants, and where this occasion arose, as it frequently did, Lord Dalhousie did not shrink from the conflict. Gradually the natives came to learn that the English were their best friends. It was a slow, laborious work, costing millions of money and many thousands of human lives, but "the end justified the means."

Slowly India was remade, as it were. Railways and canals were constructed, native industries developed and interior rebellions and dissensions suppressed. Cruel religious rites, such as the burning alive of widows at the funeral pyres of their husbands, and the casting of infants into the Ganges to be devoured by crocodiles, were abolished. Schools were established.

All this was done slowly so as to avoid antagonism of the natives as much as possible. They were treated like children who had grown to the years of discretion—rewarded when good, ignored when merely sulky or obstinate, and punished when wickedly rebellious. This same policy, inaugurated by Lord Dalhousie in 1848-1856, is in effect to-day, with practically no change save such as time and more modern methods have prompted. Could anything speak more forcibly for the good judgment and real statesmanship of the man?

#### PROCLAMATION OF THE EMPIRE.

India, while vastly improved in the direction of civilization by the efforts of the British, is still far from being fitted for the responsibilities of self government. For this reason it has been treated differently

from Canada and Australia. In 1876 India was elevated into an Empire, and on January 1st, 1877, Queen Victoria was proclaimed Empress, the ceremony, which took place at Delhi being attended by the then Prince of Wales, afterward Edward VII. It was an event of barbaric splendor, participated in by the native rulers who acknowledged Victoria as their Empress, and swore allegiance to her.

Since then the affairs of India have gone on quietly, with the exception of famine and flood consequent upon climatic conditions with which British rule had nothing to do. The last act of serious obstinacy was on the part of the Gaikwar of Baroda who, in 1875, had become so contumacious that he was forcibly dethroned for misgovernment and disloyalty. Even in this instance his dominions were continued to a nominated child of the family.

#### PRESENT GOVERNMENT OF INDIA.

Until the proclamation of the Empire in 1877 India was solely under the control of a Governor General, nominated by the Crown. Now this office is combined with that of Viceroy. In his capacity as Governor General Earl Minto is the chief executive officer of the Empire; in his dual capacity as Viceroy he is the personal representative of the King—the vice-regal agent. The ordinary term of the Governor General's office is five years, and in all matters of State he is supreme. True, he is assisted by a council but he has the power to overrule this council, the members of which he appoints. This body passes in review on all the acts of the various departments of State. Besides there is a Legislative Council which controls local legislation. This consists of 23 members, seven of whom are members of the Governor General's Council, while the other 16 are named by the Viceroy. Separate high courts are maintained in Madras, Bombay, Bengal, the Punjab, the Northwest and Central Provinces, Oudh and Mysore.

#### WHAT INDIA IS TO-DAY.

Wherever possible native troops officered by Englishmen, are employed. The same is true of the thousands of minor clerkships in the home government, the idea being to not only give profitable employment to the natives, but to give them an opportunity of making themselves acquainted with British methods.

Local representative boards for the purpose of educating the natives in matters of self government have been established in a large number of municipalities, and in instances where the loyalty of the people is beyond suspicion these boards have undisputed control of local affairs. Education has made steady progress. Small schools and colleges are numerous, and there are five universities modeled after the University of London. These are the Universities of Calcutta, Madras, Bombay, Punjaub and Allahabad. Altogether there are some 150,000 educational institutions in India, with an attendance of approximately 4,000,000 students.

In 1900 there were 24,707 miles of railway in operation, and many more under construction. In commerce the influence of the Empire is fast extending and, while India is an agricultural rather than a manufacturing country it is fast assuming importance in this latter respect.

There is one feature which puzzles the political economists. Popularly supposed to be a poor country so far as the rank and file of the natives is concerned India is nevertheless a great importer of gold. So far back as 1845 India was absorbing \$15,000,000 in gold yearly—not to be used, but to be hoarded. It is to-day taking fully as much.

#### BRITISH FLAG IN SOUTH AFRICA.

The British flag now flies over 438,583 square miles of territory in Africa, and gives protection to 4,204,039 people. There is no centralized government as in Canada, Australia and India. In its place are three great colonies, each with an independent administration under the direct control of the Crown. These are:

Cape of Good Hope Colony, Sir W. F. Hely-Hutchinson, Governor. Area 276,995 square miles. Population (1904) 2,409,804. Exports (1907) \$227,572,000; imports, \$90,125,000. The chief exports are wool, ostrich feathers, diamonds, gold, hides, hair and copper ore.

Transvaal Colony, Earl of Selborne Governor. Area 111,196 square miles. Population (1904) 1,347,227. Exports (1907) \$156,341,380; imports \$78,794,700. The chief exports are gold, wood and coal.

Orange River Colony, Sir H. J. Gould Adams Governor. Area 50,392 square miles. Population (1907) 447,008. Exports (1908) \$18,948,265; imports \$16,585,800. The chief exports are wool and diamonds.

It is a prosperous, thriving country, with a respectable white population that is constantly increasing.

#### BOERS AND BRITONS ARE FRIENDLY.

Gradually South Africa is being converted into an autonomous state like Canada and Australia. The formation of a central home government which will manage the affairs of "United South Africa" is already well under way. Viscount Gladstone, son of the late William Ewing Gladstone, has been made the first Governor General, and is hard at work putting the new government into shape. As an evidence of the present amicable relations of the British and the Boers it is worthy of note that Viscount Gladstone's most able assistant in the formation of the first cabinet for United South Africa is no less a personage than General Botha, the recent Boer leader. He was invited by Viscount Gladstone to aid him in the selection of the cabinet and cheerfully accepted the task.

Botha will be the premier of the cabinet. Nothing could better illustrate the unity of purpose between Britain and Boer. The war while it lasted was bloody and severe. But with victory the administration of affairs by the conquerors was so fair and just that their former opponents were won over to the new order of things. Those who led the Boers in battle, the real brains of the Boer movement, joined hands with the British and ever since have been assisting manfully in making United South Africa a reality.

#### THE MALCONTENTS PUSH ON.

There were some, of course, who refused to become reconciled to the new order of things. Largely unfitted for civilized life, preferring the silence and savagery of the vast veldt they "trekked" on into the wild country where they could make their homes and live in their own way without hindrance from any form of government. No one said them nay. With them departed the turbulent, unruly spirits who were grand as pioneers, but well-nigh impossible as civilizers.

Ostensibly the last active opposition of the Boers to British influence had its rise in the "Jamieson Raid" in 1896, but in reality the cause may be traced back much further. The Jamieson Raid was an

excuse on the part of the Boers for making war on Great Britain in 1899, not the cause of that war.

For years Englishmen, attracted by the mineral wealth of the country, had been invading the Transvaal in large numbers. The first serious trouble arose in 1876 from the efforts of these Englishmen to bring about reforms in the treatment of the natives by the Boers. This was followed by war, a succession of desultory skirmishing, which lasted until 1881.

#### FINAL RESULT OF CONFLICT.

Then followed a sort of armed peace until the Jamieson Raid when active hostilities broke out anew. Jamieson was defeated by the Boers and he and his men made captives. Great Britain interfered to protect them, and the great Boer war ensued, the particulars of which are still fresh in the public mind. Out of that war came peace, safety to investors and settlers, protection to the natives, and a better feeling all around. It resulted in a clearing of the social and political atmosphere much as a heavy thunder storm dispels the oppressiveness and objectionable features of a long sultry spell of weather.

No one can question the bravery or sincerity of the Boers; neither can their brutal mistreatment of the natives, and their rude defiance of the rights of other settlers be justified. Botha and their other brainy men did their best to win the Boer cause, but failing in this were quick to admit, and take advantage of the betterment of conditions which the British plan assured.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### DETAILS OF THE BOER WAR

Events Which Led to the Conflict—Unjust Treatment of "Outlanders" by the Boers—Appeal for British Protection—The Raid Made by Capt. Jamieson—Outbreak of Actual Hostilities—Siege of Ladysmith—Days of Dark Disaster—Victory at Kimberly—Raising the Siege at Ladysmith—Operations of Lord Roberts—The Relief of Mafeking—Final Events of the War—Part Taken by Generals Kitchener and Buller.

AS the last war of the Victorian era—a period of British history replete with wars and rumors of war—the campaign against the Boers in South Africa is of surpassing importance and interest. It was a war which in great degree was forced upon Great Britain. The voice of Queen Victoria, ever raised for peace, was against it. Conditions were such, however, that it became a question of fighting, or basely deserting to their fate thousands upon thousands of British subjects who had settled in the Transvaal and were pursuing lawful vocations in a peaceful manner.

In 1896 there was serious friction, owing to unjust taxation, and other intolerances, between the Uitlanders, (outlanders—people of other countries) and the Boers who controlled affairs in the Transvaal. Finally a large colony of Uitlanders, gathered at Johannesburg, appealed to Capt. Jamieson at Mafeking for protection, asserting that their lives and property were in danger. In response Capt. Jamieson went to Johannesburg with a force of 700 men.

There has always been dispute as to whether Jamieson was authorized by the High Commissioner at Cape Town to make this raid. The High Commissioner declared he had no knowledge of Jamieson's intention to invade the Transvaal, while the latter insisted that he was moving with the express permission of the authorities. At any rate Jamieson was on his way, and beyond the reach of orders to recall any force that might

have moved. Urgent messages for Dr. Jameson's recall were also despatched from the Colonial Office, but the absence of all news from the Transvaal led to the supposition that the wires had been cut. Dr. Jameson's force was said to be well provisioned for a four days' march; the message for his recall was accompanied by a message to President Krüger, calling on him to exert his authority to prevent hostilities, and offering the co-operation of the British Government to bring about a peaceful solution.

Official intervention came too late, however, as fighting had already begun. One report affirmed that Dr. Jameson had received the High Commissioner's messages, but had disregarded them, under the belief that the situation in Johannesburg had become critical. Jameson's force was attacked on its march towards Johannesburg, and driven from several positions. The Doctor was then surrounded by a large force close to Krugersdorp. Jameson and his band fought with great determination; but as the support promised the leader from Johannesburg failed to arrive, he was compelled to surrender with all his force. About seventy men were killed or wounded. Mr. Chamberlain addressed a telegram to Sir Hercules Robinson, regretting that Dr. Jameson's disobedience had led to deplorable loss of life, and instructing the High Commissioner to do his best to secure generous treatment for the prisoners and care for the wounded. The directors of the British South Africa Company met and repudiated Dr. Jameson's action, and Mr. Cecil Rhodes subsequently visited England to tender further explanations to the Home Government.

President Krüger gave orders that the prisoners should be humanely treated, and he voluntarily decided to surrender Dr. Jameson and his fellow-prisoners to the British Government. Upon this, the following telegram was sent by Mr. Chamberlain to Sir Hercules Robinson at Pretoria:

Give the following message to the President of the South African Republic for me:

"I have received the Queen's commands to acquaint you that Her Majesty has heard with satisfaction that you have decided to hand over the prisoners to her Government. This act will redound to the credit of Your Honor, and will conduce to the peace of South Africa, and to the harmonious co-operation of the British and Dutch races, which is necessary for its future development and prosperity."

The President, replying through Sir H. Robinson, reiterated his intention to remit the prisoners to England, there to be tried and punished for their invasion of the Transvaal. An amnesty was granted to all other disaffected persons who laid down their arms. Dr. Jamieson was sent to England to be put upon his trial, and negotiations were entered into between the Colonel Office and President Kruger to adjust the status of the Uitlanders.

Despite this affairs in the Transvaal grew steadily worse. Two years of bickerings, and tax-baiting followed. President Kruger made a demand upon England for £30,000,000 as damages sustained as a direct result of the Jamieson raid, while the Uitlanders declared that the only persons who had suffered actual loss were themselves. Their taxes were increased and the exactions of the Boer police became daily more unbearable and exasperating. Personal conflicts and rioting were frequent. Uitlanders complained that they were not permitted to manage their own affairs, and the Boers retaliated with the assertion that it was their country and that they would manage its affairs in their own way.

“If you don't like the conditions why don't you leave?” was the question often put by judges to Uitlanders who complained of persecution. It was an enquiry doubtless justifiable in the abstract but impossible to reduce to practice in an equitable manner. The Uitlanders had invested large amounts of money in the country, and to abandon their enterprises would entail disastrous loss. The Boers would not buy them out, and those who might desire to do so were afraid to take the chances of possible confiscation later on.

Thus South African affairs were fast reaching a critical point. At Johannesburg, on December 24, 1898, a mass meeting of Uitlanders was held, for the purpose of agreeing upon a petition to Queen Victoria, praying for protection from the Boer Police. The object of the meeting was frustrated by the presence in the hall of bands of armed Boers. They occupied the hall an hour before the time set for the meeting, and from the galleries threw down boxes, chairs, and tables upon the

assembled Uitlanders. The whole interior of the place was wrecked in the melee, but the police were passive spectators. Many Uitlanders were injured. Another public meeting of Uitlanders was called for January 13, 1899, to protest against the arrest of the officers of the previous meeting on the charge of violating the Public Meetings Act, and to approve the petition to the Queen. An enormous crowd was present at the meeting, the majority being Boers and other Afrikaners. When the secretary began to read the petition, the crowd made such noisy demonstrations of hostility that not a word of the petition was heard: the meeting became a free fight, chairs and benches being broken up and used as weapons.

The grievances of the Uitlanders were even more serious at this time than they were before the Jameson raid. The taxation was exceedingly burdensome. The republic had lately been engaged in a little war with a native tribe, the Upefu, which cost perhaps \$200,000; that was made the pretext for the imposition of a war tax, which, if collected, would have amounted to \$2,000,000. The tax on mining profits was 5 per cent; and there was also a heavy poll tax. The people of Johannesburg were denied the right of public assemblage, and were compelled to ask the police for a permit to hold a meeting. The Boers, by such narrow policies, discouraged the hope of South African confederation, alienated their fellow Afrikaners in Cape Colony, and eventually brought on the war which cost both sides thousands of lives and millions of dollars.

Early in April a petition signed by 21,000 British subjects was placed in the hands of the British agent at Pretoria, for transmission to Sir Alfred Milner, governor of Cape Colony, and British High Commissioner for South Africa, "For such action as His Excellency might think necessary." The claim of the Uitlanders was that, though they composed seventy-three per cent of the white population, and paid nearly all the taxes and possessed nearly all the wealth and intelligence, they were deprived of all substantial share in political rights and privileges by the remaining twenty-seven per cent.

The eightieth anniversary of Queen Victoria's birthday was celebrated May 24 with every token of loving affection on the part of her subjects, who welcomed the opportunity to emphasize their devotion to her as a loving, sympathetic, noble woman, as, on the occasion of the Diamond Jubilee, they had eagerly expressed their reverent homage

and admiration for her as their Queen. The Queen marked the occasion characteristically by presiding in person at the laying of the cornerstone of the Victoria and Albert museum which completed the series of buildings begun by herself in the year of her coronation, 1837.

The disputes between the subjects of Great Britain and the South African Republic grew more bitter, and developed an increasing tendency towards a resort to force. Neither Queen Victoria nor President Kruger had a desire for war. Each professed the hope that the other would recognize the evident right in time to prevent the misery and crime of war.

On October 9 the Boer Government sent to the British Government an ultimatum which revealed the aspiration of the Transvaal to claim Great Britain's place as the paramount power in South Africa. In effect it was a declaration of war. Great Britain replied, on October 10, that the demands made were such as could not be discussed, and instructed the British agent to apply for his passport. On the 11th the proclamation of war was issued at the Boer capital, and the Orange Free State openly took its place as ally of the South African Republic, appointing Pietrus Jacobus Joubert commandant-general of its forces. This was an unwelcome, yet in one view an acceptable, incident to the British, since it relieved them from all obligations of neutrality regarding its territory, which might be used for approach to the Transvaal.

On the same day the Boers occupied Laings Nek and Ingogo Heights, and the British troops in Cape Colony were hurried towards the western border. On the next day, October 12, Free State forces invaded British territory in Cape Colony and entered Natal. The Transvaal government issued a manifesto calling on all Afrikanders (South African natives of European descent) throughout South Africa to rise against the British.

The British force in South Africa at the middle of September was estimated at 11,000. The British force in Natal at the beginning of the war, October 11, is said to have numbered somewhat more than 13,000, of which about 5,000 had been brought from India within ten days. Hundreds of miles away, in Cape Colony, were about 5,000 more. Against this total of about 23,000 the total opposed was estimated at about 60,000.

The Boers had great advantages besides their superiority in numbers; they had a very large proportion of mounted riflemen riding the

tough little ponies of the country, which will travel forty miles a day and live on the grass that grows everywhere, while the British force was lamentably deficient in cavalry at the time of the outbreak of the war. The Boers also had an equipment of artillery and rapid-fire guns of the latest and most improved patterns.

At the beginning of the war, General Sir George White, formerly commander-in-chief in India, who had arrived at Durban, took command. Two plans of campaign were considered by him. He might either attempt to check the Boer invasion of northern Natal by holding Dundee and Ladysmith; or he might abandon these, hold the defensible line of the Tugela river, and await attack in positions chosen for their strategical value. The latter was preferable on merely military principles, but was rejected on the representations of the chief officials of Natal, who questioned the loyalty of the people of northern Natal if it were abandoned to the Boers. This decision influenced the whole campaign. General White's stores were accumulated in large amount at Ladysmith, while General Sir William Penn Symons occupied Dundee and Glencoe Junction, fighting the first battle of the war, October 20, at Tulana Hill (or Glencoe), attacking about 4,000 of the Boer forces under Lucas Meyer and capturing the position with a success brilliant but dearly bought. General Symons was mortally wounded, and the British losses numbered forty-three killed and nearly 200 wounded. The next day General French fought a fierce battle at Elandslaagte, attacking and defeating a large force under General Kock, second in command of the Boers, who was mortally wounded. The Boer loss was more than 100 killed, 300 prisoners.

This battle had its chief result in facilitating the British retreat from Dundee, which was soon found inevitable, as a considerable Boer force had taken up a strong position near the road to Ladysmith. That retreat was safely accomplished under General Yule, aided by the activity of White's army at Elandslaagte. White's and Yule's forces effected a junction at Ladysmith, October 25. Before that town had been surrounded and isolated by the Boer General Joubert, a week later, naval guns from the cruiser *Terrible*, at Durban, had been landed and set up. The naval brigade rendered great service with these guns, which were able to cope with the heavy guns of the Boers, some of which send a 100-pound shell five or six miles.

Until nearly the end of October the small British forces at Lady-

smith, at Kimberley, where fighting had begun October 14, and at *Mafeking*, whose siege had begun October 15, maintained their positions, and held in check the greatly superior bodies of the enemy. On October 24 a total of 988 Boer prisoners had been brought in. Then came serious reverses. At Dundee a squadron of Hussars in pursuit of some retreating Boers found themselves hopelessly entrapped and were taken prisoners. At Ladysmith, on October 30, a disaster of the same kind, but far more serious, befell the troops under General White.

One of the active operations which broke the monotony of the intermittent bombardment of Ladysmith was a strong attack by the Boers on November 9. Early in the morning, under cover of artillery fire from all their positions, they started, creeping from cover to cover, to ascend the ridges overlooking the town. The garrison drove them back with musketry fire and the artillery wrought havoc on their retiring forces.

The British met an annoying loss, November 16, in the ambushade and destruction of an armored train, which in default of cavalry was reconnoitering near Estcourt. The Boers opened fire from concealed guns commanding the exact spot where they had secretly tampered with the track. The British responded, but were greatly outnumbered, and surrender was unavoidable.

On November 23, General Hildyard attacked the Boers south of the Tugela river, and cleared that region. On the same day General Methuen struck the first important offensive blow of the British side of the campaign. At Belmont his force attacked the Boers, strongly intrenched, at a height of hundreds of feet, captured their position, and inflicted a heavy loss. Two days later, at Gras Pan (or Enslin), on the railway to Kimberley, the same army, in the first battle on non-British territory, defeated 3,000 Boers strongly intrenched, with machine guns, on a range of heights.

On November 28 General Methuen's third battle was fought with about 11,000 of General Anthony Cronje's troops at Modder river, twenty-five miles from Kimberley—a ten hours' fight, without water or food, under a burning sun; described in the British commander's dispatch as "one of the hardest and most trying fights in the annals of the British army."

Early in December the garrison at Ladysmith showed the never fail-

ing bravery of British troops by two brilliantly successful night sorties, capturing or destroying heavy guns of the besiegers.

The week beginning December 10 was one of the blackest weeks in British military history for a generation. On that day, General Gatacre, operating in the north of Cape Colony with a force of 7,000, met a "serious reverse in attack that morning on Stormberg," having, as his dispatch continued, been "misled to enemy's position by guides, and found impracticable ground." He marched out with 4,000 men from Molteno at 9:30 at night to surprise the Boers at Stormberg at dawn, but underestimated his distance, and at daybreak found himself with an exhausted force suddenly under fire from the enemy posted on "the top of an unscalable hill." One of his guns was overturned and lost in quicksands. His men tried bravely for three hours to make a fight, but were forced to retreat, leaving more than 500 cut off from the main body and made prisoners by the Boers.

On December 12, General Methuen's failure in an attack on General Cronje's position at Magersfontein was a reverse more serious than any that had preceded. The Highland brigade, which led the attack, was compelled to retire upon encountering the heavy fire of the Boers, who were concealed in the trenches. Many officers and men were killed, including General Wanchope. The British made an orderly withdrawal to Modder river. The Highlanders lost nearly fifty officers and 650 men, and the total British casualties in all regiments were about 1,000.

When Sir Redvers Buller assumed command of the forces operating on the Tugela river for the relief of Ladysmith, it was hoped that a successful campaign would be immediately inaugurated. At first there were reports of skirmishes in which the British were the victors, and these were soon followed by rumors that Ladysmith had been relieved. But it was soon learned that the most serious reverse of all had befallen the British arms. General Buller, having found the Boer position opposite Colenso impregnable, was repulsed in an attack at that point with a loss of 1,100 men killed, wounded or prisoners. The attempt had been made to force a passage of the river at the same time that a part of the troops tried to keep off the flank attack of the enemy. Despite the great gallantry shown by the attacking force, the movement failed. The guns were abandoned, and one was ruined by shell fire. This loss made the renewal of the attack impossible. The general's dispatch

reporting the battle concluded with the words, "We have retired to our camp at Chieveley."

Little of importance transpired during the month of January, 1900. General Buller made a second attempt to relieve Ladysmith, where the Boers were making a series of unsuccessful attacks, but without success, and the failure resulted in heavy losses to the British forces.

February brought better news to British sympathizers. Kimberley and Ladysmith, both in sore straits, were relieved at the eleventh hour. The Boers had brought up one of their powerful Creusot cannon to bombard Kimberley. It threw 100-pound shells into the town, compelling the women and children to take refuge in the diamond mines, 1,200 feet below the surface. General French rode hard to the relief of the beleaguered town, and his arrival was hailed with intense enthusiasm. As soon as General Cronje saw that the siege of Kimberley had been raised, and that the British force was sufficient to envelop him at Magersfontein, he decided to evacuate his position. By a masterly march he succeeded in reaching Paardenburg, with all his wagons and men. There, with a force of 5,000, he made his last stand. He improvised a stronghold in the bed of the river, where for several days his army was subjected to a tremendous bombardment by some sixty pieces of artillery, including the howitzers and naval guns. At last, on the eve of Majuba day, the Canadian contingent of the British forces entrenched themselves within 100 yards of the Boer's position. At day-break, finding himself without food, and practically without artillery, Cronje surrendered unconditionally after a defense which extorted the admiration of the world.

Cronje's surrender was the first decisive victory of the war. It was rapidly followed by another success, in the shape of the raising of the siege of Ladysmith. The Boers, weakened by the withdrawal of many of their men, were no longer able to offer successful resistance to the British advance, and, finding themselves between two forces, one of 30,000 and the other of 10,000 soldiers, they raised the siege and departed.

When General Buller entered Ladysmith he found the garrison reduced to a half a pound of meal a day supplemented by rations of horse and mule flesh. All medical comforts, and even medical necessities, had been used up. Of the 12,000 soldiers cooped up under the Boer guns, 8,000 had been through the hospital. The total number of

casualties during the siege were reported as follows: Killed or died of wounds, 24 officers and 235 men; of disease, 6 officers, 340 men; wounded, 70 officers and 520 men, exclusive of white civilians.

After capturing General Cronje, Lord Roberts fought and won in an action with the Boers who were resisting his advance a short distance from Bloemfontein. He then entered the capital of the Orange Free State without opposition, where he was received by the English and the English sympathizers with every demonstration of enthusiasm.

On April 2, five companies of British troops, numbering about 600 men, were surrounded by a detachment of Boers at Reddersburg, about forty miles south of Bloemfontein, and taken prisoners.

Bloemfontein was occupied on March 13, but it was not until the beginning of May that Lord Roberts started his army for Johannesburg and Pretoria. By a series of rapid and well-executed marches, Johannesburg was reached on the last day of May, and the city was surrendered by the Boers. President Kruger evacuated Pretoria and withdrew to the Lydenburg district.

The relief of the beleaguered village of Mafeking supplied an episode which excited interest throughout the world. Colonel—afterwards Major-General—Baden-Powell, with a force of 975 men, held the frontier village of Mafeking for seven months against all the forces which the Boers could send against him. The position of Mafeking itself was of no particular importance. If it had been abandoned when war broke out it could have made no difference in the ultimate issue of the campaign; but, like the Balaklava Charge, its defense was magnificent. The endurance of the garrison and the genius of its commander struck the imagination of the world, and when on the very day fixed by Lord Roberts months before, the relieving column from Kimberley brushed aside the Boers and relieved the village, it was a signal for rejoicings in Great Britain on a scale without precedent since the Empire was illuminated to celebrate the victory of Waterloo.

On June 13 the complete evacuation of Natal by the Boers, with the advance of General Buller's force into the southeastern Transvaal, and the restoration of Lord Roberts' railway and telegraphic communication through the Orange River Colony, were officially reported.

On July 10 the War Office issued a casualty list, showing that the total casualties as a result of the war to July 7 were 48,188 officers and men.

On July 11 Colonel Mahon, reinforced by General French's brigade, took with slight loss all the Boer positions in the vicinity of Rietfontein. On the same day, a sharp Boer attack at Krügersdorp, eighteen miles north of Johannesburg, was repulsed; but at Nital's Nek, twenty miles west of Pretoria, the Boers had a decided success against the British force, weakened by withdrawals to other points, capturing some guns, the larger part of a cavalry squadron, and one company of infantry.

The threatening conditions which prevailed in China at this time seemed to give the Boers hope of British disaster or weakness, and to have stirred them to renewed activity. President Kruger was reported as refusing all suggestions of surrender; and a Boer official in the United States reported "encouraging news from the two republics," whose forces were adequate "to hold Lord Roberts at bay for the next two years, or longer."

On July 23-25 Hunter's command was in heavy fight with Boers strongly entrenched in the hills south of Bethlehem. With Generals Clements, Rundle, and Macdonald, he captured three approaches, and blocked the one remaining outlet of their natural stronghold. Prinsloo, on July 29, asked, under a flag of truce, a four days' armistice for peace negotiations, to which Hunter replied that he could accept no terms except unconditional surrender. Later dispatches brought to the War Office the news of Prinsloo's surrender, with 5,000 Boers, and by August 9 the additional captures amounted to 4,140 men, 4,000 horses, three guns, and great quantities of ammunition.

On August 11 General Christian De Wet was reported in full flight before Kitchener's and Methuen's forces, while his road southward was barred by Smith-Dorrien's army. His escape from this besetment was not expected; but was reported on August 18, and was praised by military critics as showing De Wet to be a genius in cavalry leadership.

On August 23 Lord Roberts was again at the front with three columns, pushing back Botha's army. Two regiments of General Buller's men lost about 100 men on the first day in a trap set by the Boers. The losses of Buller's column in battle on the 27th were light, as were also those of French and Pole-Carew, while those of the Boers were heavy. On the 28th the British occupied Machadodorp, Kruger's latest capital, from which the Boers retreated precipitately. On August 30 Lord

Roberts reported that Buller's mounted troops had reached Nooit Gedacht, where they had released 1,800 British prisoners.

On September 1 was issued, under the Queen's warrant of June 4, a proclamation by Field-Marshal Roberts declaring the Transvaal annexed to the British Empire as the Vaal River Colony. The effect of this was to put in the position of rebels those who with arms resisted British authority.

Early in September General Buller pushed on among the mountains of the northeast towards Lydenburg, where the Boers under Louis Botha had stored an immense amount of supplies in a position of great natural strength. On September 6 the place fell into British possession without loss.

Besides the losses noticed above, and the withdrawal of their commander-in-chief, Botha, by reason of sickness, the Boers lost, on September 12, by departure from the country and by turning the presidency over to other hands, their President, who had been the inspiring and the guiding force of the whole movement for an independent South African nationality. Mr. Kruger, with other officials, retiring as the British advanced, made a short stay at Komatipoort, on the Portuguese frontier; then sought safety by crossing the border and making his way about fifty miles eastward to Lourenco Marques, whence his course was open to Holland by sea.

By the middle of November it had become evident that, though war technically no longer existed in South Africa, peace was still remote. Soldiers were returning to England; but men were constantly starting to fill their places, or to be organized into General Baden-Powell's police force, from which much was expected. The Boers, though having occasional small successes, were losing men and stores almost daily. Having no longer any large armies, they were not encumbered with transport trains; and their roving bands could be instantly and constantly on the move for either attack or escape. They fought fiercely and fled swiftly, and showed a courage which, being desperate, was spoken of in Europe as born of despair, but would probably be better described as inspired by hope that Europe would intervene in their behalf.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### WORRY HASTENS QUEEN VICTORIA'S DEATH

Grief Over the Boer War and Trouble in India Hastens the Demise of England's Famous Queen—News of Her Serious Illness Startles the Civilized World—Extent of British Rallied—Illness of Four Days Proves Fatajesty and Causes Shock from Which She Never Loses in the Transvaal Unnerves Her Ma!—Always Protested Against Conflict in South Africa, While Not Questioning Its Justice.

ASIDE from tribal troubles in India and the Boer war the closing years of Victoria's reign presented few noteworthy incidents of a troublesome nature. The one great source of annoyance and worry to the Queen was the conflict in South Africa. She was undoubtedly strongly opposed to making war on the South African Republic and the Orange Free State. She felt that in the nature of things she could not hope for many years more, and it was her earnest desire that she might end her reign and her days at a time of national peace. But when, against her will, the war was begun, she felt in duty bound to support it with the full weight of her influence and authority. When, after her return from the journey to Ireland, she learned the full extent of the British losses, and the impossibility of stopping them for months to come, she sank under the blow, and never rallied again. While she never questioned the justice of the attempts to subjugate the South African Republics, the fact remains that the policy was one which did not meet with her approval.

Old as she was the Queen, up to this time, was in unusual good health for a woman of her advanced years. There is no doubt but what worry over the losses in South Africa, especially the drain upon England's young manhood unnerved her and hastened the end.

The fateful news that Victoria, R. I., by the grace of God Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, defender of the faith, and Empress of India, was no more came to a waiting world on Tuesday, January 22, 1901, in the following simple bulletin:

"Her Majesty the Queen breathed her last at 6:30 o'clock, surrounded by her children and grandchildren."

It was when the cold, gray day dawned that the renewed decline of the vital powers warned the watchers that their struggle against nature could not much longer succeed. The Queen was then completely unconscious, and from moment to moment the exhaustion of the small remaining store of vitality became perceptibly greater. Shortly after 9 o'clock the doctors sent summonses to all the members of the family and also to the rector of the royal chapel.

Before they arrived there took place that prudential phenomenon which nature sometimes grants to the dying. The Queen became conscious and free of all suffering. It was under these circumstances of precious memory that the last interviews with her children and grandchildren took place. The world will never know, and has no right to know what took place. The Queen received them singly, and by two and three within the next four hours. She recognized most of them. Then the curtain of unconsciousness fell for the last time, and the physicians made known that the Queen was dying. All assembled and remained until the very end. It was so quiet and peaceful and gentle that it was difficult to realize that the shadow of death was present.

Nothing more can be said of those last moments. Even the dazzling light which beats upon a throne did not penetrate that chamber, and the tender memories of the last hours belong to those who mourn Victoria, not as a Queen, but in the dearer relationship of family.

None of the royal family left the grounds of Osborne House on Friday, and the King had no other occupation than performing reverent offices for the dead. About 10 o'clock in the morning the shell was brought into the bedroom, where were waiting King Edward, Emperor William, the Duke of Connaught, Sir James Reid, and the royal ladies. The latter having retired, Sir James Reid, with reverent hands, assisted by three trusted household servants, and in the presence of the King, the Emperor, and the Duke, removed the body from the bed to the coffin.

In death it was lovelier than in the closing days of life. Not a trace of the ravages of disease was visible. The servants having retired,

Queen Alexandra, the Princesses, and the children were recalled, and, with lingering steps and stifled sobs, they passed slowly before the white-robed and peaceful figure. At the foot, never moving, stood the King, and when the mourning crowd had passed there remained only the son and grandson of the dead.

Emperor William wept even more bitterly than the royal ladies. Finally, he also retired, and the King was left alone. Sir James Reid, beckoning to the servants, who were holding the coffin lid, asked the King's instructions.

For a few minutes the King stood speechless, stricken with emotion at the last farewell. Then he said quickly, "Close it finally. It must not be opened again."

Thus the remains of England's greatest ruler were forever closed from human view. Reverently the coffin was borne into the dining-room. Officers and men from the royal yachts took their stands around the coffin, over which the King, Queen and Kaiser gently laid the robes of a Knight of the Garter, placing at the head a diamond crown. Beneath lay the royal ensign, while hanging above was the union jack.

At the altar was the rector of Whippingham, who read a portion of the funeral service in the presence of the royal family. Emperor William covered his face with his hands, and the grief of Princess Beatrice was pitiful. After the benediction each placed a wreath upon the coffin, and then all retired.

The Emperor's tribute bore on its sashes the initial "W." The offering of the German Empress bore the initials "A. V.," standing for Augusta Victoria. A token was from the family of Dowager Lady Ampthill, who was the dearest friend of the Queen after the death of Dowager Lady Churchill. The wreath was inscribed: "In reverent and profoundest grief and with deep devotion, from Her Majesty's sorrowing subject and servant, Emily Ampthill." The wreath that perhaps touched the family more than any was "a small token of loyalty and deep regret from Miss Norman, and the nursing sisters of the Royal Victoria Hospital at Netley." The hospital is on the mainland opposite Osborne.

"Good-by, dear Queen," were the words with which a morning paper closed an editorial. They serve as the keynote of the expressions of sorrow which the newspapers lavished in memory of the Queen whom all of them delighted to honor. Greater than the pride in the achievements of her reign, which one paper described as "a dream of empire

coming true," was the sense expressed in every comment of the irreparable loss which the nation and the individuals composing it sustained. The various eulogies were but a paraphrase of the same sentiment of loving admiration and regret.

The Daily Mail said:

"We can but regret that the Queen was not permitted to see the end of the South African struggle. She has been taken from us in a dark hour, which, we may hope, is a prelude to the dawn, and when we can ill spare her ripe experience and her vast knowledge of measures and men."

"Let us think of her this morning," said the Daily Chronicle, "by her highest title, not by her crown and sceptre, but by her own magnificent and splendid ideal of womanhood. This it is which touches the heart's core of a proud and imperial race. We have lost mother, wife and Queen."

Henry Labouchere wrote a remarkable tribute to Queen Victoria, a tribute all the more remarkable because of his democratic ideas and frank criticisms of royalty.

"Among all her millions of subjects," he said, "there are but few who will not mourn for her loss as for one of their own household. Nor will the mourners be found among her own subjects alone. It is not too much to say that never in the history of the world has a single death caused such universal grief. Alike in happiness and sorrow, she lived a life beyond reproach, without thought of self and unreservedly devoted to the duties of the hour. Although occupying perhaps the proudest position ever filled by a woman, and never wanting in a certain Queenly dignity, her tastes, habits, demeanor, and even her dress, were marked by the rarest simplicity.

"She has been, indeed, the mother of her people, and as a mother she will be mourned. In all the affairs of state she manifested the same wisdom that inspired her private life, nor did her own country alone enjoy the fruits of her experience and sagacity. Through her kindred and descendants abroad her influence for many years has been felt in continental politics, always on the side of peace; and, in at least one crisis, she is known to have rendered service to the whole of Europe. Her sudden and lamentable breakdown was due entirely to worry and overwork. She had been greatly distressed by events in South Africa and by domestic griefs."

The great interest in the illness of Queen Victoria manifested throughout the official circle in Washington and, in fact, in the capital generally, found expression in terms of sympathy and sorrow when the news came that Her Majesty was dead. A newspaper extra conveyed to the people of the capital the first tidings that the expected had happened, and the shrill cries of the newsboys roused the town as it has seldom been roused by any great event since that hot day in July, 1881, when President Garfield was shot down by an assassin. The interest displayed in the sad news was remarkable. It had apparently not been decreased in the slightest degree through the knowledge of the past several days that the Queen was doomed.

Very little work was done in any of the Government departments for the first half-hour succeeding the receipt of the announcement of Victoria's death. From the highest official to the most humble employe, all suspended public business during that period to discuss the effect on the world of the Queen's passing away.

There could be no doubt from what was said by officials in government circles that Victoria was regarded as a firm friend of the United States. Soon after the announcement of Her Majesty's death had been received the officials concerned set about taking the usual steps to convey the sympathy of the United States to the new King, the British Government and the people over whom Victoria ruled. In accordance with directions from the White House the flags of all the Government buildings were placed at half-mast, where they were exhibited in the same way on the day of the funeral.

Another unusual mark of the high appreciation of the worth of the deceased Queen was the action taken by the House of Representatives in adjourning as a mark of respect to her memory. The Senate adopted a resolution deploring the death of the Queen.

The President and the Secretary of State did not wait before taking action with regard to the Queen's death to receive official notification of the sad event. They accepted as authentic the press dispatches containing the bulletin of Her Majesty's physicians announcing the news, and Secretary Hay, in behalf of the Government, immediately dispatched a message to United States Ambassador Choate in London. The message follows:

"Choate, Ambassador, London: You will express to Lord Lansdowne

the profound sorrow of the Government and the people of the United States at the death of the Queen, and the deep sympathy we feel with the people of the British Empire in their great affliction.

“JOHN HAY.”

A few minutes later this telegram from the President to the new King was sent from the White House:

“His Majesty, the King, Osborne House, Isle of Wight: I have received with profound sorrow the lamentable tidings of the death of Her Majesty the Queen. Allow me, sir, to offer my sincere sympathy and that of the American people in your personal bereavement and in the loss Great Britain has suffered in the death of its venerable and illustrious sovereign, whose noble life and beneficent influence have promoted the peace and won the affection of the world.

“WILLIAM M'KINLEY.”

Later in the day Lord Pauncefote, the British Ambassador, received a dispatch from the Marquis of Lansdowne, Minister for Foreign Affairs, saying that the Queen had passed away. The union jack was raised half-mast high on the tall pole in front of the embassy and the window shades were drawn when the announcement of Her Majesty's death was received. A memorial service was held in an Episcopal church on the day of the funeral which was attended by the President, the Cabinet, the diplomatic corps, and official Washington generally.

To Lord and Lady Pauncefote the Queen's death came in the nature of a personal affliction, as they had both been the recipients of many personal kindnesses at the hands of Her Majesty. On their last visit to England they were the Queen's guests at Osborne, and there Lord Pauncefote, then Sir Julian Pauncefote, was elevated to the peerage.

The official announcement of the Queen's death was not received by the Governor-General of Canada until 7:20 o'clock Tuesday night.

The following cablegram was sent immediately by the Governor-General to Mr. Chamberlain, Secretary of State for the colonies:

“The announcement of Her Majesty's death, which has just reached Canada, has created universal sorrow. My ministers desire that you will convey to His Majesty the King and to the members of the royal family an assurance that the people of Canada share in the great grief that has visited them. No greater sovereign has ever ruled over the

British people or been more beloved and honored by her subjects than Her Majesty, Queen Victoria, and by none has this love and respect been more deeply felt than by the people of His Majesty's Dominion of Canada."

Following was the Governor-General's proclamation:

"Whereas, It has pleased Almighty God to call to his mercy our late sovereign lady, Queen Victoria, of blessed and glorious memory, by whose decease the imperial crown of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and all other late possessions and dominions are solely and rightfully come to the high and mighty Prince Albert Edward, Prince of Wales,

"I, the said Gilbert John Eliot, Earl of Minto, etc., Governor-General of Canada, assisted by His Majesty's privy council for Canada, hereby publish and proclaim that the high and mighty Prince Albert Edward is now, by the death of the late sovereign of happy memory, become our only lawful and rightful liege lord, Albert Edward by the grace of God, King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Emperor of India, defender of the faith, to whom let all therefore acknowledge faith and constant obedience with all hearty and zealous affection, beseeching God, by whom kings do reign, to bless the royal Edward VII. with long and happy years to reign over us. God save the King."

Proclamation followed ordering a period of mourning for the Queen. All social entertainments at Rideau Hall, the residence of the Governor-General, were canceled, and the official correspondence of every department of government was ordered for the next three months to be written on mourning paper.

In no part of the British dominions was Queen Victoria more sincerely mourned than in Canada; for the fact is recalled that almost her latest public appearance was on the occasion of her review of the Canadian troops upon their return from South Africa. It was the Queen who chose Ottawa as the seat of government for the Dominion, and the capital made special observance of her death.

His Worship Mayor Morris said:

"Windsor Castle and Rideau Hall, in Ottawa, have been linked by ties of loyalty almost since confederation. Ottawans have had better opportunities of judging Her Majesty through her representatives than have other Canadian communities. She has been reverently esteemed by the radical and loyalist alike in an irreverent

age. I think the judgment of history will concede her the foremost place among the monarchs and colossal figures of the nineteenth century. I, therefore, on behalf of Canada's capital city, wait the loyal devotion of the learned, the deep sympathy of the noble, the tears of the orphans, the benediction of the widow, the worship of the poor and the love of all to the memory of Victoria, our Queen."

Sir Wilfrid Laurier, the first French Canadian premier of the Dominion, upon whom Her Majesty showered signal honors during her Jubilee, was deeply affected by the announcement of Queen Victoria's death. His tribute to the Queen follows:

"We, British subjects of all races and origins, in all parts of the world, were inspired by sentiments of exalted and chivalrous devotion to the person of Her Most Gracious Majesty. This devotion was not the result of any maudlin sentiment, but it sprang from the fact that the Queen, the sovereign of the many lands which constitute the British Empire, was one of the noblest women that ever lived—certainly the best sovereign that England ever had, and the best that probably ever lived in any land.

"We know that the present war in South Africa was particularly painful to Her Majesty. She had hoped that the closing years of her long and prosperous reign would not be saddened by such a spectacle, but it was not in the decrees of Providence that this hope and wish should be gratified.

"We had hoped that when the end of this long and glorious reign came it would close upon a united Empire, wherein peace and good will should prevail among all men. Let us still hope that this happy consummation may not be long delayed."

Grief and joy were never so closely joined as in the official eulogies of the dead monarch and the congratulations to the new one. These were pronounced in both houses of Parliament by the respective leaders in response to the first message from the King to the people's representatives. It was the greatest Parliamentary scene in recent times, and the orations pronounced by Lord Salisbury and Mr. Balfour, while unpretending, were adequate appreciations of the great and good sovereign now dead. They were worthy of the occasion, which, as one of the speakers said, marked the close of an epoch in the world's history. It will not be counted to them as a lack of loyalty to the new sovereign

if the burden of their words was sorrow for the lost more than of joy for the gained.

Great audiences, somber and silent in their mourning garments, hung almost breathlessly upon the words of the nation's leaders as they led them through conflicting emotions from grief to consolation, from hope to a new allegiance.

The House of Commons met at 3 o'clock Thursday afternoon to receive the first message from King Edward VII. to the House. Many peers were in the places specially reserved for them, and well-known society women and peeresses were in the galleries. A. J. Balfour, First Lord of the Treasury and Government leader, brought up a message from the King, which the Speaker, William Court Gully, read as follows:

"The King is fully assured that the House of Commons will share the deep sorrow which has befallen His Majesty and the nation by the death of His Majesty's mother, the late Queen. Her devotion to the welfare of her country, and her wise and beneficent rule during sixty-four years of glorious reign will ever be held in affectionate memory by her loyal and devoted subjects throughout the dominions of the British Empire."

Mr. Balfour, after the reading of the message, rose amid impressive silence to move an address to the King. He said:

"The history of this House is not a brief or uneventful one, but I think it never met under sadder circumstances than to-day, or had a duty laid upon it more clearly of expressing a universal sorrow, which extends not only from one end of the kingdom to the other, but from one end of the Empire to the other—a sorrow which fills every heart, and which every citizen of this great Empire feels, not merely as a national, but also as an irreparable personal loss.

"I do not know how others may feel, but for my own part I can hardly yet realize the magnitude of the blow which has fallen on the country. It was a blow, indeed, which we had sorrowfully to expect, but not on that account was it any the less heavy when it fell.

"I suppose that in all the history of the British monarchy there has never been a case when the feeling of national grief has been so deep-seated as at present—so universal, so spontaneous—and that grief affects us not merely because of the loss which has befallen us, but because we feel, as it were, that the end of a great epoch has come—an

epoch, the beginning of which stretches far beyond the memory of any individual I am now addressing, and which embraces within its compass sixty-three years. I venture to think that this epoch has been more important, more crowded with great changes than almost any other period of the same length that could be selected in the history of the world.

"It is wonderful to think when so many changes now familiar to us and almost vulgarized by constant discussion and repetition, were yet unthought of or undeveloped; those great industrial inventions; those great economic changes; those great discoveries of science which are now in all men's mouths—before these, I say, were thought of or developed, Queen Victoria ruled over this Empire.

"But it is not simply the length of her reign, not simply the magnitude of the events with which her reign was filled, which has produced the deep, abiding emotion that stirs all hearts throughout the Empire. The reign of Queen Victoria is no mere chronological landmark. It is no mere convenient division of time useful for the historian or the chronicler. We feel as we do feel because we were intimately associated with the personality of Queen Victoria during the succession of the great events which filled her reign and during the development of the Empire wherever she has ruled, and in so associating her personality with these events surely we do well.

The importance of the constitution, in my judgment, is not a diminishing, but an increasing, factor. It is increasing and must increase with all the growth and development of those free, self-governing communities—those new commonwealths beyond the seas which are bound to us by the person of the sovereign, who is the leading symbol of the unity of the Empire.

"But it is not given to a constitutional monarch to signalize his reign by any great isolated action. The effect of a constitutional sovereign, great as it is, is produced by the slow and constant cumulative result of a great ideal and a great example. As to that great ideal and example, surely Victoria is the first of all constitutional monarchs the world has yet seen.

"Where shall we find an ideal so lofty in itself, so constantly and consistently maintained through two generations—through more than two generations—of her subjects and through many generations of her public men and the members of this House?

"It would be impertinent in me were I to attempt to explain in words the effect which the character of the late sovereign produced on all who were in any degree brought in contact with her. The ample dignity befitting a monarch of this realm, in that she could not fail, because it arose from her inherent sense of the fitness of things. It was no trapping put on for office, and therefore it was that this queenly dignity only served to throw into higher relief those admirable virtues of the wife, mother and woman with which she was so richly endowed.

"Those kindly graces, those admirable qualities, had endeared her to every class of the community. Less was known perhaps of the life of continuous labor which the position of Queen threw upon her. Short as was the interval between the last trembling signature she affixed to a public document and her final rest, it was yet long enough to clog and hamper the wheels of administration.

"When I saw the vast mass of untouched documents which awaited the hand of the sovereign, it was brought vividly to my mind how admirable was the unostentatious patience with which, for sixty-three years, through sorrow and suffering, in moments of weariness, in moments of despondency, it might be, she carried on without intermission her share in the government of this great Empire. For her there was no holiday and no intermission in her toil. Domestic sorrow and domestic sickness made no difference in her labors, from the hour when she became the sovereign to within a few days of her death.

"It is easy to chronicle the growth of the Empire, the progress of trade, and the triumph of war, all events of which make history interesting. But who is there that will weigh in the balance the effect which such an example produced on the highest life of the people? It was a great life and had a fortunate and, in my judgment, a happy ending. The Queen had her reward in the undying affection of all her subjects. This had not always been the fate of her ancestors. It had not been the fate of some of the greatest among them.

"Such was not the destiny of Victoria. She passed away with her children and their children's children around her, beloved of all, cherished of all. She passed away, I believe, without a single enemy in the world, for even those who love not England love her. She passed away not only knowing that she was—I almost said—worshiped by all her subjects, but their feeling had grown in depth and intensity that she

was spared to us. No such reign, no such end had ever been known in our history.

"The message of the King calls forth, according to immemorial usage, a double response. We condole with His Majesty in the inconsolable loss he and his country have sustained, and congratulate him on his accession to the sovereignty of this ancient kingdom.

"I suppose there is no sadder heart in the kingdom than that of the sovereign, and it therefore savors of irony that we should offer congratulations, yet it is not so. Each generation must bear its own burden, and in the course of nature it is right that the burden of the monarchy should fall on the heir to the throne.

"It is for us on this occasion, so momentous in the history of the country, to express to the King our unfailing confidence that the great interests committed to his charge are safe in his keeping, to assure him of the unfailing support which his loyal subjects are ever prepared to give, to wish him honor and long life, and to wish above all that his reign may in the eyes of envious prosperity fitly compare and form an appropriate sequel to the great epoch which has just drawn to a close.

"I now beg leave to read the following address, to which I ask the House to assent:

"Resolved, That an humble address be presented to His Majesty that the House deeply sympathizes with the great sorrow which His Majesty has sustained in the death of our beloved sovereign, the late Queen, whose unfailing devotion to the duties of her high estate and to the welfare of the people will ever cause her to be remembered with reverence and affection.

"We submit to His Majesty our respectful congratulations on his accession to the throne and assure His Majesty of our loyal affection to his person, and further assure him of our earnest conviction that his reign will be distinguished, under the blessing of Providence, by his anxious desire to maintain the laws of the Kingdom and promote the happiness of his subjects."

Henry Campbell-Bannerman, formerly Secretary of State for War, seconded the address. He indorsed the remarks of Mr. Balfour, and added the following tribute to Queen Alexandra:

"It is an additional satisfaction to us to know that His Majesty will have by his side an august Consort, who has endeared herself to the

hearts of the British people ever since she first set her foot on their soil. There will be no discordant voice in this House. If there were we should not fitly represent those who sent us here."

The Speaker then put the address, which was carried unanimously, and the House adjourned until February 14.

The House of Lords met at 4 o'clock. There was an almost unprecedented attendance of peers, and all the available space in the galleries was filled. Every one was attired in the deepest mourning. The swearing in of the members was first proceeded with, a large number taking the oath.

At 4:30 o'clock Lord Salisbury announced that he had received a message from the King, the terms of which he would communicate to the House. He handed the message to the Lord Chancellor, who read it. The purport of the message was similar to that read in the House of Commons.

Lord Salisbury then rose and said:

"I have to move that an humble address be presented to His Majesty, to assure His Majesty that this House deeply sympathizes with him in the great sorrow His Majesty has sustained by the death of our beloved sovereign, the late Queen, whose unremitting devotion to the duties of her high estate and the welfare of her people will ever cause her reign to be remembered with reverence and affection, and to submit to His Majesty our respectful congratulations upon his accession to the throne, and to assure His Majesty of our loyal attachment to his person. We further assure him of our earnest conviction that his reign will be distinguished under the blessing of Providence by an anxious desire to maintain the laws of the Kingdom and promote the happiness and liberties of his subjects.

"My Lords, in making this motion I have to perform by far the saddest duty that has ever befallen me, and you in voting it will be animated by similar feelings. We are echoing the accents of sorrow which reach us from every part of the Empire and from every part of the globe, which express the deepest and most heartfelt feelings, feelings deeper than I have ever seen, of sorrow for the singular loss, which, under the dispensation of Divine Providence, we have suffered, and of admiration for the glorious reign and splendid character of the sovereign taken from us.

"My Lords, the late Queen had so many titles to admiration that it

would occupy enormous time to glance at them even perfunctorily. One that I think will be attached to her character in history is that, being a constitutional Queen with restricted powers, she reigned by sheer force of character, by the lovableness of her disposition, over the hearts of her subjects, and exercised influence in molding their character and their destinies which she could not have done more had she had the most despotic of powers. She has been the greatest instance of government by example and by love, and it will never be forgotten how much she has done for the elevation of her people, not by the exercise of any prerogative, not by giving any command, but by the simple sight and contemplation of the brilliant qualities she exhibited in her exalted position.

"My Lords, we who have had opportunity of seeing the close working of her character in the discharge of our duty to her, take this opportunity of testifying to the great admiration which she inspired and the great force which her distinguished character exercised over all who came near her. The position of a constitutional sovereign is not an easy one. Duties have to be reconciled which sometimes seem far apart. That may have to be accepted which may not always be pleasing to accept, but she showed wonderful power of observing with the most absolute strictness the limits imposed by the constitution, and, on the other hand, of maintaining a steady and persistent influence on the action of her ministers and the course of legislation, an influence which none could mistake.

"She was able to accept some things which, perhaps, she did not entirely approve, but which she thought it her duty in her position to accept. She always maintained and practiced a rigorous supervision over public affairs, giving her Ministers the privilege of her advice, and warning them of dangers, if she saw dangers ahead.

"She certainly impressed many of us with a profound sense of her penetration, almost intuition, with which she saw the perils with which we were threatened and the course it was expedient to pursue. She left on my mind that it was always dangerous to take any step of any great importance of the wisdom of which she was not thoroughly convinced. Without going into details I may say with confidence that no Minister during her long reign ever disregarded her advice or pressed her to disregard it without always feeling that he had incurred a dangerous responsibility, and frequently running into the danger.

She had an extraordinary knowledge of what her people would think; so much so that I have said for years that I always thought when I knew what the Queen thought I knew pretty certainly what her subjects would think, especially the middle classes. She had extraordinary penetration, yet she never adhered to her own conception obstinately. On the contrary, she was full of concession and consideration. She spared no effort, I might almost say she shrank from no sacrifice, to make the task of conducting this difficult government easier to her advisers than might otherwise have been.

"My Lords: I feel sure my testimony will be abundantly sustained by all who were called to counsel with her. We owe her a debt of gratitude for her influence in elevating the people, and gratitude for her power over foreign courts and sovereigns in removing difficulties and misrepresentations which sometimes prevailed, but, above all, I think we owe her gratitude for this. By a happy dispensation her reign coincides with the great change which has come over the political structure and institutions of this country. She bridged over the great interval separating old England and new England. Other nations have had to pass through the same ordeal, but they seldom passed it so peacefully, easily, and with so much prosperity. I think that future historians will look upon her reign as the boundary separating the two constitutions of England, which has changed so much. We have done it with a constant increase of public prosperity, without friction and without endangering peace or the stability of civil life, with, at the same time, a constant expansion of the Empire, which grows more and more. We owe all these blessings to the tact, wisdom, passionate patriotism and incomparable judgment of our late sovereign."

The most conspicuous feature of the numerous tributes to the memory of Queen Victoria was the almost universal exaltation of her personal virtues above her influence as Queen. President McKinley in his message of condolence spoke of her "noble life which has won the affection of the world." Sir Thomas Lipton said: "She exalted the womanhood of the world." Labouchere, who rarely agreed with her policy as Queen, said she was "the mother of her people." Ex-President Harrison said, "More hearts pulsated with love for her and more knees bowed before her queenly personality than before the Queen of Great Britain." Bishop Potter said, "People who had never been to England and never expect to go felt the same personal devotion to her." Pro-

fessor Patton said, "A queenly woman she was; what is better, a womanly Queen." Cardinal Gibbons paid a warm tribute to her domestic virtues, and the London Times gave expression to English feeling in the following words: "We have to thank the Queen for influence of the most potent kind, consistently and vigorously used to enforce progressive ideals of social and personal virtues, of religious faith, and of Christian life."

Expressions similar in tenor to these characterized the tributes of men and women in all parts of the world. These tributes show that the world esteems lofty womanhood more than regal power, and personal virtue more than political influence. And no Queen in modern or in ancient days better deserved such a tribute. In her influence upon manners and morals she held world-wide sway over the hearts of men and women. Her purity and integrity of character commended her to her subjects, and they acknowledged the force of these traits and manifested their appreciation by such an outpouring of sympathy as no other English sovereign ever received. In devotion to her domestic duties, in the bringing up of her family, in the enforcement of morality without prudery, in devotion to religion without bigotry, in personal courtesy to every one, in simplicity of tastes, habits and dress, in all gentle dignity and sweet graciousness, the influence of her character was greater than the influence of her position. She set an example to all women of exalted, useful, Christian womanhood which is a grander record than that of queenly power or royal state.

'Tis only noble to be good,  
Kind hearts are more than coronets.

The mourners at Osborne House gathered at noon on Sunday in the little flint and plaster church at Whippingham, where a week before the Queen's daughters attended a service in memory of Prince Henry of Battenberg. The same closed carriages that are used constantly between the pier and Osborne House galloped down the damp road in a boisterous wind and past the little single-storied red brick royal almshouses. The coachmen wore long buff coats with crepe armlets.

King Edward, Queen Alexandra and Emperor William descended from the first carriage. The Queen and all her ladies wore heavy crepe veils. The others of the party were attired in civilian mourning. A large number of Victoria's relatives were at Osborne, and the party

filled the royal pews, which are on a dimly lit side aisle, and separated and invisible from the little space reserved for the congregation, which was not large. The aged Duke of Cambridge made his appearance publicly among the mourners. The front public pew was occupied by Earl Roberts, William St. John Broderick, and Viscountess Gort. They were staying at Viscount Gort's East Cowes castle, near Osborne House. The royal children were placed in the Battenberg chapel, where the white marble tomb of Prince Henry still bore the flowers placed on it a week before. The entire assemblage were in plain black mourning except the children, who were in white.

The Bishop of Winchester preached a simple, touching sermon on the late Queen's worth and example. He spoke of the presence of the "great ruler of the German people, who is simply taking his place quietly as the grandson of Queen Victoria, thereby cementing by the force of sentiment, which is keener and farther reaching than any force on earth, the undying friendship of the two great kindred branches of our race. To him on this day, his birthday, all England, even in her sorrow, is paying a tribute of glad, because ungrudging, homage."

Sir Walter Parratt, private organist to the late Queen, played a special organ prelude by Chaminade, two movements from Mendelssohn's sonatas, one of Schumann's airs, and a Hebrew melody, which was a lament for the departed. He played Beethoven's Funeral March after the service.

When the church was emptied, the German Emperor and the Crown Prince drove direct to the pier and crossed the Alberta's deck and entered a small steam launch flying the flag of the German black eagle. They bowled swiftly across the rough waters to the Hohenzollern to receive birthday salutations, it being the forty-second anniversary of the birth of the Kaiser, and to prepare for the subsequent visit of English royalties and Earl Roberts.

The Kaiser's presence was made the occasion of personally conferring upon him two of the highest honors that the English sovereign has to bestow. King Edward, in congratulating the German Emperor, appointed him a Field Marshal of the British army, and also presented to him with his own hands the insignia of the Order of the Garter, set with diamonds. Had the Queen lived, she intended to present the insignia to His Majesty on his birthday. Emperor William expressed his pride in the honor of receiving both distinctions.

At 3 o'clock King Edward, wearing the blue uniform and beaver cocked hat of a British Admiral, and Earl Roberts, with a scarlet coat under the blue cloak of a British Field Marshal, the Duke of Connaught in the uniform of a British General, the younger Princes and officers in uniform, proceeded over the same route as the Kaiser to pay him respects and congratulations on the deck of the Hohenzollern. The entire party returned soon after four o'clock, the Kaiser wearing a British Admiral's uniform and the Crown Prince a gray cloak over the uniform of a subaltern of the Prussian Guards. The English party returned first and proceeded on foot from the rear entrance of Osborne House to prepare for the reception of the Kaiser, the carriages returning to the pier to bring him and his party. His Majesty carried a loose bouquet of white lilies. He was received by the entire household in full state uniforms.

As the afternoon wore on, the wind increased to a gale, and the sea tossed the imperial launches like corks. The Kaiser and the others in their uniforms were visible through the glass sides of the little deck boxes. It was high tide when they landed, and great splashes of spray were thrown on the carriage wheels as they passed along the little street from the pier side to York avenue, leading to Osborne House. At noon the Australia fired twenty-one guns in honor of the Kaiser.

The only outward tribute that Englishmen could pay to the memory of Victoria, they paid on Sunday, January 27. For the first time, perhaps, in the history of the nation, the churches of England were unable to hold the congregations which sought admittance, nor ever before were seen assemblages like unto these vast multitudes in black. The worshippers who stood silent in the streets during the entire service at St. Paul's far outnumbered those who thronged the great cathedral. It was not an official memorial service there or in any other church, but there was only one theme in the words of every preacher in England and in the heart of every worshiper.

The Archbishop of Canterbury occupied the pulpit at St. Paul's. He followed custom in taking his text—namely, Revelations xiv:3—but his discourse was an earnest panegyric of the dead Queen rather than a sermon. He said that the labors from which she was resting and the fruit which remained for the blessing of the country testified that she had lived a life of toil if ever man or woman did. It had been said that a constitutional monarchy was an impossibility, the sovereign

either being reduced to doing nothing or to interfere with the liberty of the people. The Queen had solved the problem and shown what constitutional monarchs must be.

She had realized that her people were a free people and must be governed by those they themselves had chosen. Therefore, although she was ever ready in an emergency to fearlessly advise and to try to convince her ministers, not shrinking from stating the plain truth, she had, when she found she was unable to convince, yielded in the belief that it was better the people should be ruled by those they had elected, even if they proved wrong, because it would be more consistent with freedom, which she recognized as the source of all real progress. She left all statesmen a wonderful lesson of the value of a sovereign with such a position, and taught her ministers a lesson which it would be good, indeed, if all ministers of the Crown should follow, that the very foundation of a government of a free people was to be found in loving and caring for them.

The Archbishop dwelt upon the manner in which the Queen had won the hearts of the people by her sympathy, and the strange instinct by which she almost invariably knew what the great body of the people felt. It was her loving sympathy, care, and watchfulness that gave her that remarkable power. Even beyond this was her high standard of conscience, which, through the influence of her presence, penetrated the court, which thereby became such a blessing to the people as few courts ever had been. Her death was an incomparable loss, but her works stand and mark out for every ruler the conditions in which a ruler may really be a blessing to the ruled.

The reredos in Westminster Abbey and the King's stall were draped with purple. Dean Bradley took his text from Acts xiii:36: "For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers," and from Matthew xxv:21: "Well done, thou good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things; I will make thee ruler over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."

The venerable octogenarian preacher, with his long, white hair beneath a skull cap, spoke reminiscently of the Queen's coronation in the Abbey, which he had witnessed. He pictured Her Majesty's life, emphasizing especially what she had done to raise the social and moral tone. He closed by pathetically exclaiming:

"And we are here to say that she has gone. Yet we are so near the day of death that we can scarcely realize our loss. May her memory and example do their work in the lives and reigns of her successors."

A multitude of reports from every part of London and the country record similar tributes by every denomination.

All of the English and Scotch societies in Chicago participated in the union memorial service of the First Methodist and Central churches for Queen Victoria in the auditorium of the former church on Sunday afternoon. An audience which entirely filled the church listened to the eulogies by the Rev. Frank Gunsaulus, of the Central church, the Rev. John P. Brushingham, of the First Methodist church, and the Rev. James MacLagan, of the Scotch Westminster church.

The service was opened by Dr. Gunsaulus, who said that Queen Victoria always regarded the Bible as the secret of England's greatness, and tried to rule according to its precepts. "The Bible comforted her great heart as she stood by the bier of her beloved husband, even as it has comforted those who are about to take up the imperial power," he said. "It must also comfort us, for Victoria was the fairest flower that ever grew on the stem of our civilization. She took great solace in the sixty-first chapter of Isaiah because she said it always made her hope for a greater and a better Britain. We owe gratitude for this sovereign lady and noble Queen; for her genuine regency of spiritual power, which widened all realms of the human heart. We praise this Queen, mother, wife, and friend for her purity of life, her holiness of character, supremacy of conscience, and the inspiration to new ideals which she has afforded us. Her life is as clear as an open book, and the gospel she has taught has gone to all the corners of the earth."

